

5

47049

S A M Y U T T A - N I K A Y A

Pali Text Society.

SĀMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART IV SALĀYATANA-VAGGA

EDITED BY
M. LEON FEER
(OF PARIS)



LONDON :
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1894.

R M I C LIBRARY

Acc. No. 47,049

Class No. 412
S.V.T.

Date 23.7.62

Sl. Card M. B

Class. 00h

Cat. 00h

Bk Card 8C

Checked 825

CONTENTS.

		PAGE
INTRODUCTION	...	vii
BOOK I SALĀYATANA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXV)	...	1
<i>Sec. 1 Mūlapaññasa</i>	...	1
CHAPTER I (Anicca-vaggo)	...	1
,, II (Yatnaka-vaggo)	...	6
,, III (Sabba-vaggo)	...	15
,, IV (Jatidhamma-vaggo)	...	26
,, V (Anicca-vaggo)	...	28
<i>Sec. 2 Paññasaka dutiyam</i>	...	30
CHAPTER I (Avijja-vaggo)	...	30
,, II (Migajala-vaggo)	...	35
,, III (Gilana-vaggo)	...	46
,, IV (Chamma-vaggo)	...	53
,, V (SaJa-vaggo)	...	70
<i>Sec. 3 Paññasam tatiyam</i>	...	85
CHAPTER I (Yogakkhemi-vaggo)	...	85
,, II (Lokakamaguna-vaggo)	...	91
,, III (Gahapati-vaggo)	...	109
,, IV (Devadaha-vaggo)	...	124
,, V (Navapurāṇa-vaggo)	...	132
<i>Sec. 4 Paññasam catuttham</i>	...	142
CHAPTER I (Nandikkhaya-vaggo)	...	142
,, II (Saṭṭhi-peyyala)	...	148
,, III (Samudda-vaggo)	...	157
,, IV Āśivisa-vaggo	...	172
BOOK II VEDĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVI)	...	204
CHAPTER I (Sugatha-vaggo)	...	204
,, II (Rahogata-vaggo)	...	216
,, III Aṭṭhasata-pariyaya-vaggo	...	230

	PAGE
BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVII) ...	238
CHAPTER I (Peyyāla-vaggo pathamo) ...	238
,, II (Peyyāla-vaggo dutiyo) ...	248
,, III (Vaggo tatiyo)	246
BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXVIII) ...	251
BOOK V SĀMANDAKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXIX) ...	261
BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XL) ...	262
BOOK VII CITTĀ-SAMYUTTAM (XLI) ...	281
BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM (XLII) ...	305
BOOK IX ASAṄKHATA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIII) ...	359
CHAPTER I (Vaggo pathamo. NIBBĀNA-S)	359
,, II (Vaggo dutiyo)	362
BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIV) ...	374

INDICES—

- | | |
|---|-----|
| I. Index to the Proper Names ... | 407 |
| II. Index to the Titles of the Suttas ... | 413 |
| III. Index to the Gāthās... ... | 419 |

INTRODUCTION.

THIS is the fourth part, or great division—the so-called SALĀYATANA-VAGGO—of the Samyutta-nikāya. It fills 80 palm leaves—from *tr* to *tr* (—167–247)—in the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, and 96—from *dhū* to *nu* (—214–310)—in that of Paris; on other side, 132—from *ka* to *ta*:—in the Burmese MS. of Paris, and 112—from *ka* to *ni*—in another which it will be later spoken of.

I.

This great division consists of 10 Samyuttas, entitled : 1 Salāyatana ; 2 Vedanā ; 3 Mātugāma ; 4 Jambukhādaka ; 5 Sāmanḍaka ; 6 Moggalāna ; 7 Citta ; 8 Gāmani ; 9 Asaṅkhata ; 10 Avyākata ; and which must bear, in the full series, the numbers XXXV.–XLIV. Upon each of them a few remarks are to be made successively.

1. *Salāyatana-S.* (XXXV.). This opening Samyutta, which gives its name to the whole division, as it was the case for the preceding sections—the Nidāna- and Khandha-vaggoes—is very extensive, since it performs almost the half of the whole. The sum of the individual texts or Suttas I found, after some hesitation, to be 207.

This mass of texts is distributed into four *pāññāsakas* (fifties), whose each contains or ought to contain five vaggoes or chapters; and, at the end of every *pāññāsaka*, its recapitulating *uddāna* comes always after that of the

fifth or last chapter. So, at least, in the Burmese MSS.; but it is not the same at all with the Singhalese MSS., which neither fully admit nor reject this division and are somewhat inconsistent. In these, the fifth chapter is indeed accompanied by the mention *pathamo paññasaka*, but the following ones, instead of being numbered, the first, second . . . fifth of the second *paññasaka*, are styled fifth, sixth . . . tenth of the "first hundred," and even this mention is to be found in the MS. of Copenhagen only. The remnant chapters are numbered—when they are so—generally with respect to the division into fifties, and the ending mention of the last chapter is *catuttha-paññasaka*; nevertheless, this mode of dividing is by no means accurately pointed out as it is in the Burmese MSS.

Another and more serious difficulty arises as to the reckoning of the Suttas. Each *paññasaka* ought to have 5 vaggos or chapters and each vaggo 10 suttas; but the total of the vaggos is found to be 19 instead of 20. The three first *paññasaka* exhibit indeed 15 vaggos and 154 suttas, which is sufficiently correct; but the trouble appears in the fourth *paññasaka*, which has only 3 vaggos, where the second is merely entitled *satihi-peyyala*; and the Burmese MSS. add the mention: *Suttantāni satīhi*. These 60 *suttantāni* are certainly the matter of more than one chapter; and, by them, the four fifties (*paññasaka*) would raise up to 247 texts. Ought not this *peyyala* to be lessened? I thought so. There are five terms—*chanda*, *atīta*, *yadanicca*, *aijhatta*, *bahira*—which can be considered in several ways. They give indeed a total of sixty; but, by joining together many of them, the 18 of *chanda*, as well as of *atīta* and *yadanicca*, can be reduced to 6 ($=18$), *aijhatta* and *bahira* to 1 ($=2$); and the whole falls to 20 suttas, corresponding exactly to two chapters. And we are authorised to count this *peyyala* for two chapters by the fact that the last vaggo—which is really the fourth section—is called the fifth (*pañcamo*) in the Burmese MSS., no number being applied to the third. It nevertheless

must be noticed that this last *vaggo*, the *pañcamo* of the Burmese MSS., is styled *sattamo* (seventh) in the Singhalese ones. If this word *sattamo* is not a fault for *samatto*, we are compelled to admit that these MSS. equal the *satihi-peyyala* to three chapters; and they can maintain that they are right. The conclusion is that our MSS. are very entangled for the reckoning of the Suttas in the fourth *paññāsaka*. The system I have adopted seems to be the most agreeing to the usage, to the peculiarities of the text, and to the arithmetic. How could 4 times 50 be 250?

2. *Vedāna-S.* (XXXVI.). This Samyutta consists of three chapters. The first of them, entitled *Sagātha-vaggo*, because its six first texts contain some verses, is once more an example of the inconvenience which results from the application of the same names to different things. We have a great *Sagātha-vaggo*, the first chief division of the whole compilation, and a little one, the first chapter of the *Vedāna-Samyutta*.

The *uddana* of the third *vaggo* seems to enumerate 10 suttas ending by *Suddhikāñca nirāmisam*; but a *Suddhika* sutta is not to be found. Is *suddhika* another name or an epithet of *nirāmisa*? Either has a sutta been lost? Be as it may, this chapter has only 9 texts, and the whole *samyutta* 29.

3. *Matugama-S.* (XXXVII.). This *samyutta*, which deals with the advantages and disadvantages, qualities and faults of the women, is distinguished by a special economy. The four first suttas constitute a whole and are indeed a chapter, although not pointed out as such. Then Anuruddha intervening puts a question to which the Buddha answers by a series of explanations divided into *Kañhapakkha* (dark or unfavourable side) and *Sukkapakkha* (white or favourable side), each of 10 sections. But in the Singhalese MSS., the first explanation of each other side, given at first to Anuruddha, is repeated to the Bhikkhus, to whom the remnant discourses are delivered, as if Anuruddha had disappeared. This part of the

samyutta forms two chapters which are not distinctly settled (they are also styled *peyyala*) and are likely adulterated outside by some disorder, whose evidence seems to be borne by the disagreement of the MSS. A subjoined third chapter (*tatiyo raggo*), of ten suttas, brings up the total to 34—the 4 overplus being those which precede the intervention of Anuruddha.

4, 5. *Jambukhālaka-Sāmanḍaka-S.* (XXXVIII.-XXXIX.). These two Samyuttas differ only by the names of person and place; they hold sixteen suttas in one chapter. All the MSS. give only the beginning and the end of the *Sāmanḍaka*, called *Sāmañcaka* in the Singhalese ones.

6. *Moggalāna-S.* (XL.). This Samyutta is said to consist of eleven suttas, whose the tenth—*Sakko*—is a conversation between the Buddha and the king of the gods. The eleventh is the same conversation—no repeated—between the Buddha and a son of god, *Candana*. Now we are told that this same conversation was kept with four other sons of gods. It therefore would be fit, I think, to count 15 suttas, but the *uddāna* does not admit more than 11. I note the five last by the little cyphers, i.-v.

7, 8. *Citta-Gāmani-S.* (XLI.-XLII.). Upon these two Samyuttas, it is only to be said that they contain, in one chapter, the first 10, the second 13 suttas, generally longer than in the other samyuttas, especially those of the Gāmani, where several texts have not the same titles in the Singhalese and in the Burmese MSS.

9. *Asaṅkhata-S.* (XLIII.). The arrangement of this Samyutta is very particular. The whole subject seems to be condensated in the 11 suttas of a "first chapter" (*pathamo raggo*), which is said—by the Burmese MSS.—to be that of the *Nibbana-samyutta*. Now what is the second chapter? Nowhere any mention of it is to be found. Under the title *asaṅkhata*, the text takes again the 11 sections of the "first chapter," with development, giving, for instance, four articles to the *Iddhipāda*, five to the *Indriya*, etc. The total of these articles is XLIV.; and they are or ought to be repeated under 32 other titles,

whose the last is *Pārāyana*, and which all seem to be other names of Nibbāna. What is therefore, I ask again, the second chapter? The series Asaṅkhata—Pārāyana? In this case, there would be two chapters only and 44 (11+33) suttas in the Samyutta. Or rather the XLIV. articles of the *asaṅkhata* section? In this case, the number of the chapters would be equal to that of the heading terms, viz., to 33 added to the "first" one; but the XLIV. articles of each term ought to be considered as so many suttas, and the total of these would thus amount to 1463, including the 11 texts of the so-called *pathamo vaggo*. It might be that this be the true reckoning, but I preferred the first. I have given the hypothetic title *dutyo vaggo* to the texts coming after the *pathamo* and distinguished the 33 terms by the Arabic ciphers 13-44, and the XLIV. articles by Roman ciphers, adding between () the numbers of the 33 aforesaid terms and some titles referring to many groups as *Iddhipādā*, *Indriyāni*, *Balāni*, etc.

10. *Aryākata-S.* (XLIV.). The tenth and last Samyutta contains 11 suttas in one chapter; 9 of whom are otherwise styled in the Singhalese and the Burmese MSS.

I sum up here the series of the Samyuttas:

Numbers	Titles	Vaggos	Suttas
1. XXXV.	<i>Salāyatana-S.</i>	19 (or 22?)	207 (or 247?)
2. XXXVI.	<i>Vedanā-S.</i>	3	29
3. XXXVII.	<i>Mātugāma-S.</i>	3	34
4. XXXVIII.	<i>Jambukhādaka-S.</i>	1	16
5. XXXIX.	<i>Sāmanḍaka-S.</i>	1	16
6. XL.	<i>Moggalāna-S.</i>	1	11
7. XLI.	<i>Citta-S.</i>	1	10
8. XLII.	<i>Gāmani-S.</i>	1	13
9. XLIII.	<i>Asaṅkhata-S.</i>	2 (or 34?)	44 (or 1463?)
10. XLIV.	<i>Avyākata-S.</i>	1	11
<hr/>			
Total	33		891

But if we should count 247 suttas in the Sañayatana and 1,463 in the Asaṅkhata,—what the text seems to permit—if not require,—this total would amount to 1,850 suttas.

In some texts of greater extent, I distinguished the different parts by Roman ciphers; but I did not make a large use of this proceeding.

II.

My means for establishing the text have been seriously increased by the getting of a second Burmese MS., which is mine, and I note B². The use of a single MS. of this kind was indeed insufficient; I wanted to control it by some other of the same origin. This opportunity is now afforded to me, and I could state that, as I presumed, the abbreviations do not differ essentially between each other. Therefore, the Singhalese MSS., on one side, and the Burmese, on the other, have respectively their special and peculiar mode of abridging. For the remainder, the agreement, although usual, is somewhat altered by some differences more frequent than I expected. My MS. is sometimes with the Singhalese ones against its similar; sometimes it affords readings of its own. For instance, in the enumeration of *devatā* in the tenth sutta of the Guṇanī-S., it adds the *rathuderatā*, that are not to be found in any other MS. In short, the discrepancy between the two Burmese MSS. is greater, it seems, than between the two Singhalese ones.

Unfortunately, this MS. is not in a very good condition. Many sheets are mutilated, several missing; these are, in this part of the work, *ga-ga* (=25, 26) and *ne-nai* (= 55, 56). I must add that it contains only the second half of the compilation, viz., the Sañayatana- and Mahā-vaggos. Although very carefully written, the blunders are not scarce; and it belonged once to an owner who made in it several corrections or remarks with the pencil; but this was not assuredly the good man who sold it to me after having brought it directly from Burma.

Beside this, no new help happened to me. I had not at my disposal the commentary of the Samyutta-nikāya, the so-called Sāratthapakāsīni. I could not accede to the Singhalese MS. which I noted S², and which is that of the British Museum in London. The MSS. which I used are therefore :

- S¹, the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen
- S³, the Singhalese MS. of Paris (Bibl. nat.)
- B¹, the Burmese MS. of Paris (id. id.)
- B², the Burmese MS. belonging to me.

III.

The notes put at the foot of the pages refer strictly, as in the preceding volumes, to the various readings of the MSS. Any remark of other kind could not make appearance among them, because either the task would prove incomplete, or the place invaded would be excessive. Nor can I, for the same reason, produce such remarks in this Introduction ; they require a special treatise. But I think I must, by exception, point out here the story of *Pūnna* related in the 88th sutta of the Salāyatana-Samyutta : it corresponds closely to a part of the "Légende de Purna," translated more than fifty years ago by Eugène Burnouf in his "Introduction," and of which the text is to be found in the more recently issued edition of the Divya-Avadāna of Professor Cowell (*vide* pages 37-39). It is a very interesting coincidence.

IV.

As for the preceding sections, three indices have been added at the end of this volume ; the first to the proper names ; the second to the titles of the Suttas ; the third to the beginning of the *gāthās* scattered in several Samyuttas.

Samyutta-Nikāya

Division IV Salāyatana-vaggo

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

BOOK I SALAYATANA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXV)

SECTION I MŪLAPĀṄṄASA

CHAPTER I ANICCA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Aniccam 1; ajjhattam*

1 Evam me sutam, ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavoti

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum

3 Bhagavā etad avoca Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam yad aniccam tam dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam

4 Sotam aniccam yad aniccam la

5 Ghānam aniccam yad aniccam la

6 Jivhā anice¹ yad aniccam^o sammappaññāya datthabbam

7-8 Kāyo anicco Mano aniccoⁱⁱ yad aniccam tam dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam

ⁱ B aniccam

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako eakkhusmimpi nibbindati¹ sotasmimpi² ghānasmimpi³ jivhāya pi^o kāyasmim pi^o manasmim pi nibbindati¹ nibbindam virajjati¹ virāgū vimuccati Vimuttasmim vimuttamhiti¹ nāpam hoti¹ Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmaeariyam katañ karañiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti¹

2 (2) *Dukkham 1; ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham¹ yam dukkham¹ tad anattā¹ yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam¹

4-7 Sotam dukkham¹ Ghānam dukkham¹ Jivhā dukkham¹ Kāyo dukkho¹

8 Mano dukkho yam dukkham¹ tad anattā yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam¹

9 Evam passam¹ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti

3 (3) *Anattā 1; ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam¹

4-7 Sotam anattā¹ Ghānam anattā¹ Jivhā anattā¹ Kāyo anattā¹

8 Mano anattā¹ yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam¹

9 Evam passam¹ la nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti

4 (4) *Aniccam 2; bāhiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anicca²³ yad aniccam¹ tam dukkham¹ yam dukkham¹ tad anattā¹ yad anattā tam Netam mama

¹ S¹⁻³ vimuttamiti always ² S¹⁻³ rūpam . . . aniccam¹

neso ham asmi na meso attati Evam etam yathabhutam sammappaññaya datthabbam".

4-7 Saddā! Gandhā! Rasā! Photthabbā!

8 Dhammā anicca¹ yad aniccam tam dukkham² yam dukkham tad anattā¹ yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati Evam etam yathabhutam sammappaññaya datthabbam".

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesa pi nibbindati¹ Saddesu pi^o Gandhesu pi^o Rasesu pi^o Photthabbesu pi^o Dhampusu pi. nibbindati¹ nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuceati Vimuttasmim vimuttamhiññānam hoti¹ Khiññā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyātī pajānātīti.

5 (5) *Dukkham 2; bāhiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā¹ yam dukkham tad anattā yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati Evam etam yathabhutam sammappaññaya datthabbam".

4-7 Saddā! Gandhā! Rasā! Photthabbā!

8 Dhammā dukkhā yad dukkham tad anattā¹ yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attati Evam etam yathabhutam sammappaññaya datthabbam".

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyātī pajānātīti.

6 (6) *Anattā 2; bāhiram*

3 Rūpā² bhikkhave anattā yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati Evam etam yathabhutam sammappaññaya datthabbam".

4-7 Saddā! Gandhā! Rasā! Photthabbā!

8 Dhammā anattā yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati Evam etam yathabhutam sammappaññaya datthabbam".

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyātī pajānātīti

¹ S¹⁻³ rūpam . . . dukkham

² S¹⁻³ rūpam

7 (7) *Aniccam 3; ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atitānāgatam¹ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa². Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmiñ pi¹ cakkhusmim anapekho hoti anāgatam cakkhum nābhinandati paccuppannassa cakkhusa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

4-5 Sotam aniccam¹ Ghānam aniccam¹

6 Jivhā anicca atitānāgatā ko pana vādo paccuppannāya². Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitāya jivhāya anapekho hoti anāgatam jivham nābhinandati paccuppannāya jivhāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

7 Kāyo anicco pa.

8 Mano anicco atitānāgato ko pana vādo paccuppannassa². Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmiñ manasmiñ anapekho hoti anāgatam manam nābhinandati paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotiti

8 (8) *Dukkham 3; ajjhattam*

3-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atitānāgatam ko pana vādo paccuppannassa. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmiñ cakkhusmim anapekho hoti anāgatam cakkhum nābhinandati paccuppannassa cakkhusa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti²

8 Mano dukkho atitānāgato ko pana vādo paccuppannassa². Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmiñ cakkhusmim anapekho hoti anāgatam cakkhum nābhinandati paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotiti

9 (9) *Anattā 3; ajjhattam*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atitānāgatam¹ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā

¹ Missing in B¹⁻²

² More complete in B¹⁻²

ariyasāvako atītasmin cakkhusmin anapekho hoti¹ anāgatam cakkhum nābhinandati paccuppannassa cakkussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti¹ pe²

6-7 Jivhā anattā atītānāgatā ko pana vādo paccuppannaya³ pe² paṭipanno hoti¹ Kāyo anattā³

8 Mano anattā atītānagato ko pana vādo paccuppannassa Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmin manasmin anapekho hoti¹ anāgatam manam nābhinandati paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotiti

10 (10) *Aniccam 4; bāhiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atītānāgatā ko pana vādo paccuppannānam Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekho hoti¹ anāgate rūpe⁴ nābhinandati paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti¹

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā aniccā atītānāgatā ko pana vādo paccuppannānam Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekho hoti¹ anāgate dhamme⁵ nābhinandati paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotiti

11 (11) *Dukkham 4; bāhiram*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītānāgatā ko pana vādo paccuppannānam Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekho hoti¹ anāgate rūpe nābhinandati paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti⁶

¹ S¹⁻³ hotiti

² Complete in B¹⁻²

³ These words in B² only

⁴ So S¹⁻³, B²; B¹ anāgatesu rūpesu; both here and further on

⁵ B¹ (only) anāgatesu dhammesu here and further on

⁶ B¹ hotiti; the remainder is to be found in S¹⁻³ only

4-7 Saddā ||| Gandhā || Rasā || Phoṭṭhabbā ||

8 Dhammā dukkhā¹ atitānāgatā ko pana vādo paccuppannānam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitesu dhammesu anapekho hoti anāgate dhamme nābhinandati paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotiti

12 (12) Anattā 4; bāhiram

3 Rupā bhikkhave anattā atitānāgatā ko pana vādo paccuppannānam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitesu rūpesu anapekho hoti anāgate rūpe nābhinandati paccuppannānam rupānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotiti

4-7 Saddā ||| Gandhā || Rasā || Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā anattā atitānāgatā ko pana vādo paccuppannānam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitesu dhammesu anapekho hoti anāgate dhamme nābhinandati paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotiti

Anicca-vaggo pathamo

Tassuddānam

Aniccañ Dukkham Anattā ca
tayo ajjhattabāhirā
Yad anicca tayo vuttā
te te ajjhattabāhirā ti

CHAPTER II YAMAKA-VAGGO DUTIYO

13 (1) Sambodhena 1

1 Sāvatthi³

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa

¹ S¹ nukho instead of dukkhā

² Pathamo and the sequel are missing in S¹⁻³

³ In S¹⁻³ only

⁴ B¹ sambodhānabhi^o; B² sambodhāya anabhi^o; ya being added underneath

bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi¹ Ko nu kho cakkhussa assādo² ko ādīnavo³ kiñ nissaraṇam⁴ Ko sotassa⁵ pe Ko ghānassa⁶ Ko jivhāya⁷ Ko kāyassa Ko manassa assādo ko ādīnavo⁸ kiñ nissaraṇam⁹ ti

3-5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi. Yam¹⁰ kho cakkhum¹¹ paṭicca uppajjati sukham¹² somanassam ayam cakkhussa assādo Yam¹³ cakkhum anicca¹⁴ dukkham¹⁵ vipariñāmadhammam¹⁶ ayam cakkhussa ādīnavo Yo cakkhusmī¹⁷ chandarāgavīnayo chandarāgapahānam¹⁸ idam cakkhussa nissaraṇam¹⁹ pe

6-7 Yam¹ jivham² paṭicca uppajjati sukham³ somanassam⁴ ayam jivhāya assādo Yam⁵ jivhā anicca⁶ dukkhā vipariñāmadhammam⁷ ayam jivhāya ādīnavo Yo jivhāya chandarāgavīnayo chandarāgapahānam⁸ idam jivhāya nissaraṇam⁹ la.

8 Yam¹ manam² paṭicca uppajjati sukham³ somanassam ayam manassa assādo Yam⁴ mano anicco dukkho vipariñāmadhammo ayam manassa ādīnavo Yo manasmī⁵ chandarāgavīnayo chandarāgapahānam⁶ idam manassa nissaraṇam⁷

9 Yāva kīvāñcāham¹ bhikkhave imesam channam ajjhātikānam āyatānānam evam assādam² ea assādato ādīnavam³ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇam⁴ ea nissaraṇato yathābhūtam nābbhaññāsi⁵⁶ neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamañabrahmañiyā pajāya sadevamanussāyā anuttaram⁷ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti⁸ paceaññāsi⁹

10 Yato ca kho ham bhikkhave imesam channam ajjhātikānam āyatānānam evam assādam assādato ādīnavam¹ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇam² ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam abbhaññāsi³ athābhām bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamañabrahmañiyā pajāya sadevamanussāyā anuttaram⁴ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paceaññāsi⁵

¹ S¹ manasam

² B¹⁻² kīvāñ^o; S³ jīvāñ^o

³ B nabbha^o always

⁴ ti is missing in S¹⁻³

11 Nāṇam̄ ca pana me dassanam udapādi॥ Akuppā me cetovimutti¹ ayam antimā jati natthidāni punabbhavoti॥॥

14 (2) *Sambodhena* 2

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā² anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi . Ko nu kho rūpānam assādo | ko ādinavo | kim nissaraṇam̄ | ko saddānam̄ | la | Ko gandhānam̄ | Ko rasānam̄ | Ko poṭṭhabbānam̄ | Ko dhammānam̄ assādo | ko ādinavo | kim nissaraṇam̄ |

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi Yām̄ kho rūpe³ paticea uppajjati sukhañ̄ somanassam̄ ayam rupānam assādo | Yām̄ rūpā anicca dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā ayam dhammānam̄ ādinavo | Yo rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam̄ idam rūpānam̄ nissaraṇam̄ |

4-7 Yām̄ Sadde | Gandhe | Rase | Phoṭṭhabbe

8 Dhamme paticea uppajjati sukhañ̄ somanassam̄ ayam assādo | Yām̄ dhammānam̄ anicca dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā ayam dhammānam̄ ādinavo | Yo dhammesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam̄ idam dhammānam̄ nissaraṇam̄ |

9-10 Yāva kīvācāham | bhikkhave imesam̄ channam bāhirānam̄ āyatānānam̄ evam assādañ̄ ca assādāto ādinavam̄ ca ādinavato nissaraṇam̄ ca nissaraṇato yathabhūtañ̄ nābbhaññāsim̄ pe abbhaññāsim̄ |

11 Nāṇam̄ ca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti⁶ ayam antimā jati natthidāni punabbhavoti

15 (3) *Assādēna* 1

2 Cakkhussāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariñ̄ yo cakkhussa assādo tad ajjhagaman̄ yāvatā cakkhussa assādo paññāya me so⁷ sudittho Cakkhussāham

¹ S¹ B² omit ceto

² B² adds ya as before

³ S¹⁻³ rūpam̄

⁴ As in the preceding text

⁵ Complete in B¹⁻² till paccāññāsim̄ ⁶ B² omits ceto

⁷ S¹⁻³ eso almost always ; B² always

bhikkhave ādīnavapariyesanam acarīm̄ yo cakkhussa
 ādīnavo tad ajjhagamam̄ yāvatā cakkhussa ādīnavo paññāya
 me so sudiṭṭho Cakkhussāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapari-
 yesanam acarīm̄ yam cakkhussa nissaraṇam̄ tad ajjhaga-
 mam̄ yāvatā cakkhussa nissaraṇam̄ paññāya me tam¹
 sudiṭṭham̄.

3-4 Sotassāham bhikkhave Ghānassāham bhik-
 khave²

5 Jivhāyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarīm̄
 yo jivhāya assādo tad ajjhagamam̄ yāvatā jivhāya assādo
 paññāya me so sudiṭṭho Jivhāyāham bhikkhave ādīna-
 vapariyesanam acarīm̄ yo jivhāya ādīnavo tad ajjhagamam̄
 yāvatā jivhāya ādīnavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho Jivhā-
 yāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarīm̄ yam
 jivhāya nissaraṇam̄ tad ajjhagamam̄ yāvatā jivhāya
 nissaraṇam̄ paññāya me tam² sudiṭṭham̄

6 Kāyassa pe

7 Manassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarīm̄
 Yo manassa assādo tad ajjhagamam̄ yāvatā manassa
 assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho Manassāham bhikkhave
 ādīnavapariyesanam acarīm̄ yo manassa ādīnavo tad
 ajjhagamam̄ yāvatā manassa ādīnavo paññāya me so
 sudiṭṭho Manassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam
 acarīm̄ yam manassa nissaraṇam̄ tad ajjhagamam̄
 yāvatā manassa nissaraṇam̄ paññāya me tam² sudiṭṭham̄

8-9 Yāva kivāñcāham bhikkhave imesañ channam
 ajjhattikānam āyatānānam assādañ ca assādato ādīnavam̄
 ca ādīnato nissaraṇam̄ ca nissaraṇato yathābūtañ nābbhañ-
 nāsim̄ pe abbhaññāsim̄

10 Nāpañca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me
 cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti

16 (4) Assādene 2

2 Rupāñāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarīm̄ yo
 rūpāñām assādo tad ajjhagamam̄ yāvatā rūpāñām assādo
 paññāya me so sudiṭṭho Rupāñāham bhikkhave

¹ B² etam always

² S¹⁻³ etam here only

ādīnavapariyesanam acarīm yo rūpānam ādīnavo tad
ajjhagamam̄ yāvatā rūpānam ādīnavo paññāya me so
sudiṭṭho Rupāñham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam
acarīm yam rūpānam nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam̄
yāvatā rūpānam nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham̄

3-6 Pe.

7 Dhammāñham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarīm
yo dhammānam assādo tad ajjhagamam̄ yāvatā dhammā-
nam assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho Dhammāñham
bhikkhave ādīnavapariyesanam acarīm yo dhammānam
ādīnavo tad ajjhagamam̄ yāvatā dhammānam ādīnavo
paññāya me so sudiṭṭho Dhammāñham bhikkhave
nissaraṇapariyesanam acarīm yam dhammānam nissara-
ṇam tad ajjhagamam̄ yāvatā dhammānam nissaraṇam
paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham̄

8-9 Yāva kivāñcāham bhikkhave īmesam̄ channam
bāhīrānam āyatānānam assādañca assādato ādīnavāñca
ādīnavoto nissaraṇāñca nissaraṇato yathābhutam̄ nabbhañ-
ñāsim̄ pe abbhaññāsim̄

10 Nāpañca pama me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me
cetovimutti ayam antīmā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti

17 (5) No cetena 1

2 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa assādo abhvissa na
yidam sattā cakkhusmiñ sārajjeyyam̄ Yasma ca kho
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa assādo tasmā sattā cakkhusmiñ
sārajjanti

3 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa ādīnavo abhvissa
nayidam sattā cakkhusmiñ nibbindeyyum̄ Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa ādīnavo tasmā sattā cakkhusmiñ
nibbindanti

4 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa nissaraṇam abhvissa
na yidam sattā cakkhusmā nissareyyum̄ Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa nissaraṇam tasmā sattā cakkhusmā
nissaranti

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave sotassa assādo abhvissa

8-10 No cedam bhikkhave ghānassa ādīnavo abhavissa :

11 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya assādo abhavissa ,
nayidam sattā jivhāya sārajjeyyūm¹ Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya assādo tasmi sattā jivhāya sāraj-
janti.

12 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya ādīnavo abhavissa na
yidam sattā jivhāya nibbindeyyūm Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya ādīnavo tasmi sattā jivhāya nib-
bindanti

13. No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya nissaraṇam abhavissa ,
na yidam sattā jivhāya nissareyyūm Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi jivhāya nissaraṇam tasmi sattā jivhāya
nissaranti

14-16 No cedam bhikkhave kāyassa assādo abhavissa

17 No cedam bhikkhave manassa assādo abhavissa na
yidam sattā manasmin sārajjeyyūm Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi manassa assādo tasmi sattā manasmin
sārajjanti

18 No cedam bhikkhave manassa ādīnavo abhavissa na
yidam sattā manasmin nibbindeyyūm Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi manassa ādīnavo tasmi sattā manasmin
nibbindanti

19 No cedam bhikkhave manassa nissaraṇam abha-
vissa nayidam sattā manasmā nissareyyūm Yasmā ca
kho bhikkhave atthi manassa nissaraṇam tasmi sattā ma-
nasmā nissaranti

20 Yava kivañca bhikkhave sattā imesam channam
ajjhattikānam āyatanañnam assādañca assādato ādīnavāñca
ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam nāb-
bhāññāsu¹ neva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā
sabrahmakā sassamañabrāhmañiyā pajāya sadevamanu-
sāya nissaṭā visamiyuttā vippamuttā² vimariyādikatena³
cetasā vihariṇisu

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesam channam
ajjhattikānam āyatanañnam assādañca assādato ādīnavāñca
ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam abhaññā-

¹ B¹ obhaññāmu^s ² In B¹⁻² only ³ B¹ vipari^o always

sumⁱⁱ atha kho¹ bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmāṇīyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya nissaṭā visamiyuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharantiⁱⁱⁱ.

18 (6) No cetena 2

2 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam assādo abhavissa nayidam sattā rūpesu sārajjeyyūm Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpānam assādo tasmā sattā rūpesu sārajjanti.

3 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam ādinavo abhavissa nayidam sattā rūpesu nibbindeyyūm Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpānam ādinavo tasmā sattā rūpesu nibbindanti.

4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam nissaraṇam abhavissa nayidam sattā rūpehi nissareyyūm Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpānam nissaraṇam tasmā sattā rūpehi nissaranti.

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave Saddānam ||

8-10 Gandhānam

11-13 Rasānam

14-16 Phoṭṭhabbānam

17 Dhammānam assādo abhavissa nayidam sattā dhammesu sārajjeyyūm Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammanam assādo tasmā sattā dhammesu sārajjanti

18 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānam ādinavo abhavissa nayidam sattā dhammesu nibbindeyyūm Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānam ādinavo tasmā sattā dhammesu nibbindanti

19 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānam nissaraṇam abhavissa na yidam sattā dhammehi nissareyyūm Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānam nissaraṇam tasmā sattā dhammachi nissaranti

20 Yāva kivāñca bhikkhave sattā imesāñ channam bāhirānam āyatāñnam assādañ ca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nissaraṇāñ ca nissaraṇato yathābhutāñ nib-

¹ Missing in B¹⁻²

bhaññamisu¹ neva tāva¹ bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamañabrahmañiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissañā visamyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharinisu

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesampi channam bāhi-rānam āyatanañam assādañca assādato ādīnavañca adinavato pañc yathabhūtam abbhaññamisu atha kho bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamañabrahmañiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissañā visamyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharanti ti

19 (7) *Abhinandena 1*

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhum abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi pe Yo jivham abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi² Yo manam abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuñ nābhinandati dukkham so nābhinandati yo dukkham nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi Yo jivhañ nābhinandati dukkham so nābhinandati yo dukkham nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi Yo manam nābhinandati dukkham so nābhinandati yo dukkham nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi ti

20 (8) *Abhinandena 2*

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpe abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi ||

Yo sadde gandhe rase phoñhabbe dhamme abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi

¹ S3 tāvāham (ham being added underneath)

² B^{1,2} add la

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpe nābhinandati dukkham so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| Yo sadde|| gandhe|| rase|| phot-
ṭhabbe|| dhamme nābhinandati dukkham so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti||

21 (9) *Uppādēna 1*

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

3-4 Yo sotassa la Yo ghānassa

5-6 Yo jivhāya Yo kāyassa

7 Yo manassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo||

9-13 Yo sotassa, Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti

22 (10) *Uppadēna 2*

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpānam uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo

3-4 Yo saddānam Yo gandhānam

5-6 Yo rasānam Yo potṭhabbānam

7 Yo dhammānam uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpānam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo

9-12 Yo saddānam Yo gandhānam Yo rasānam
Yo potṭhabbānam||

13 Yo dhammānañ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo duk-khasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti

Yamakavaggo dutiyo

Tassuddānam¹

Sambodhena duve vuttā Assādena apare dve
No cetena dve vuttā Abhinandena apare dve
Uppādēna dve vuttā Vaggo tena pavuccatāti

CHAPTER III SABBA-VAGGO TATIYO

23 (1, *Sabba*

1 Sāvatthi—Tatra—voca²—

2 Sabbam vo bhikkhave dessissāmi tam sunātha

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam Cakkhum ca rūpā ca³
Sotañca saddā ca⁴ Ghānañca gandhā ca⁵ Jivhā⁶
rasā ca Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca Mano ca dhammāca
Idam yuceati bhikkhave sabbam

4 Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya Aham etam sabbam
pacceakkhayā aññam sabbam paññāpessāmīti tassa vācā-
vatthur⁶ evassa puttho ca na sampāpeyya⁷ uttarīñca
vighātam āpajjeyya Tam kissa hetu yathā tam bhik-
khave avisayasminti

24 (2) *Pahāna* 1

2 Sabbappahānāya⁸ vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi
tam sunātha

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbappahānāva dhammo

4–6 Cakkhum bhikkhave pahātabbam rūpā pahātabbā⁹
cakkhuviññānam pahātabbam cakkhusampphasso pahā-

¹ Tassuddānam and the sequel is to be found in B¹⁻² only

² In S¹⁻³ only ³ S¹⁻³ rūpatṭhañca

⁴ S¹⁻³ saddāñca ⁵ S¹⁻³ gandhañca

⁶ B¹ oватthukam; B² vatthum ⁷ B¹⁻² sampāpeyya

⁸ B¹ sabbam pa^o always; B² once at the end

tabbo¹. Yam pidam¹ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati² vedayitam¹ sukham¹ vā³ dukkham¹ vā adukkam¹ asukham¹ vā³ tam pi pahātabbam¹ pe⁴.

7-8 Jivhā pahātabbā¹ Rasā pahātabbā¹ jivhāvīññānam pahātabbam¹ jivhāsamphasso pahātabbo¹ yam pidam¹ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati² vedayitam¹ sukham¹ vā dukkham¹ vā adukkham¹ asukham¹ vā tam pi⁴ pahātabbam¹ pe⁴.

9 Mano pahātabbo¹ dhammā pahātabbā¹ manoviññānam pahātabbam¹ manosamphasso pahātabbo¹ yam pidam¹ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati² vedayitam¹ sukham¹ vā dukkham¹ vā adukkham¹ asukham¹ vā tam pi pahātabbam¹ pe⁴.

10 Ayan¹ kho bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo ti⁵.

25 (3) Pahāna 2

2 Sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṇi desissāmi tam¹ sunātha

3 Katamo ea bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya dhammo

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam¹ rūpā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā⁶ cakkhuviññānam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam¹ cakkhusamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo¹ Yam pidam¹ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati² vedayitam¹ sukham¹ vā dukkham¹ vā adukkham¹ asukham¹ vā tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam¹ pe

7-8 Jivhā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā rasā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā jivhāvīññānam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam¹ jivhāsamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo¹ Yam pidam¹ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati² vedayitam¹ sukham¹ vā dukkham¹ vā adukkham¹ asukham¹ vā tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam¹ pe

9 Mano abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo dhammā abhiññā

¹ B² yamidam always

² S¹⁻³ uppajjanti always

³ S¹ inserts tam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁶ This phrase is missing in S³

pariññā pahātabbā¹ manoviññāñam abhiññā pariññā pahā-
abbañ² manosamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo
ñam pidam manosamphassapaceayā uppajjati vedayitam
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam
pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam³

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahā-
ñāya dhammo ti⁴

26 (4) Parijānāna 1

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avirāja-
ñam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam¹ anabhijānam aparijānam
virajayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avi-
ññayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya rūpe
anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam² appajaham abhabbo
lukkhakkhayāya eakkhuviññānam la eakkhusamphas-
sam la Yam pidam eakkhusamphassa la dukkhakkha-
yāya pe

7-8 Jivham anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam
ippajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya rase³ la jivhā-
ññānam pe jivhāsamphassam la Yam pidam jivhā-
samphassapaceayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā duk-
cham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi anabhijānam
aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkha-
yāya Kāyan

9 Manam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appaja-
ham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya dhamme manoviññāñam
manosamphassam la Yam pidam manosamphassapaceayā
ippajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukcham vā adukkham
asukham vā tam pi anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam
ippajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

10 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānam aparijā-
nam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

11 Sabbañca kho bhikkhave abhijānam pariññāñam virā-
ayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

Missing in B^{1,2}

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ In S¹⁻³ only

12 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam parijsānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya¹

13-15 Cakkhuṇ bhikkhave abhijānam parijsānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya¹ rūpe abhijānam²
°bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya¹ cakkhuviññānam abhijānam²
°bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya¹ Cakkhusamphassam abhijānam²
°bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya¹ Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi abhijānam parijsānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya pe

16-17 Jivham abhijānam parijsānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya¹ rase la jivhāviññānam jivhā-samphassam³ la⁴ Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi² abhijānam parijsānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya¹ Kāyam⁵

18 Manam abhijānam parijsānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya dhamme manoviññānam manosamphassam⁶ la⁷ Yam pidam⁴ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi abhijānam parijsānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya¹ 5

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam parijsānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyati⁶

27 (5) *Parijsāna* 2

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

4-6 Yam ca kho⁷ cakkhu ye⁸ ca rūpā yañca cakkhuviññānam ye ca cakkhuviññānaviññātabbā dhammā pe

¹ This phrase is repeated in S³ ² S³ inserts jānam

³ S¹⁻³ —pe—

⁴ These words from manosamphassam⁶ are missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ This number 18 is repeated in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ dukkhakkhayāti ⁷ In S¹⁻³ only ⁸ S¹⁻⁸ yo

7-8 Yū ca jīvhā ye ca rasā yañca jīvhāviññāṇam ye ca jīvhāviññāṇavīññātabbā dhammā¹ pe||

9 Yo ca kāyo ye ca poṭṭhabbā yañca kāyaviññāṇam ye ca kāyaviññāṇavīññātabbā dhammā¹

10 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yañca manoviññāṇam ye ca manoviññāṇavīññātabbā dhammā¹

11 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya²

12 Sabbam ca kho¹ bhikkhave abhijānam parijsānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam parijsānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya

13-15 Yañca bhikkhave cakkhum ye ca rūpā yañca cakkhuviññāṇam ye ca cakkhuviññāṇavīññātabbā dhammā pe¹

16-17 Yā ca jīvhā ye ca rasā yañca jīvhāviññāṇam ye ca jīvhāviññāṇavīññātabbā dhammā¹ pe.

18 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yam ca manoviññāṇam ye ca manoviññāṇavīññātabbā dhammā¹

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam parijsānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya ti

28 (6) Ādittam

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Gayāyam viharati Gayāsīse saddhim bhikkhusahassena

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi¹ Sabbam bhikkhave ādittan² Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam² ādittam²

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave ādittam¹ rūpā ādittā¹ cakkhuviññāṇam ādittan¹ cakkhusamphasso āditto¹ yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukham vā adukkhamasukham vā¹ tam pi ādittam Kena ādittam¹³ Rāgaggimā dosaggimā mohaggimā ādittam¹ jātiyā jarāya marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittanti vadāmi¹ pe¹

6-7 Jīvhā ādittā¹ rasā ādittā¹ jīvhāviññāṇam ādittam¹

¹ In S¹⁻³ only

² Missing in B

³ S¹⁻³ insert (or repeat) ādittam here and further on

jivhāsamphasso āditto¹ yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi ādittam² Kena ādittam³ Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam⁴ jātiyā jarāya marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi uyāyasehi ādittanti vadāmū pe

8 Mano āditto dhammā ādittā manovinññāyam ādittam¹ manosamphasso āditto² yam pidam manosamphassapaceayā uppajjati vedayitam³ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi ādittam⁴ Kena ādittam⁵ Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam⁶ jātiyā jarāya marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi ādittanti vadāmi

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako eakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati eakkhuviññāne pi nibbindati eakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati yam pidam eakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam¹ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasminn² pi nibbindati³ lam⁴ yam pidam manosamphassapaceayā uppajjati vedayitam⁵ otasminn⁶ pi nibbindati nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuceati vimuttasminn⁷ vimuttamhitī⁸ nānam hoti⁹ Kliññā jāti vusitam brahmacariyan¹⁰ katan¹¹ karānīyam nāparam itthattātī pajānāti ti

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsītam abhinandunti

11 Imasmīm ca pana veyyākarānasminn bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhusahassassa anupādāya āsavelhi cittāni vimuccīpsūti

29 (7) *Andhabhūtam*

1 Evam me sutam¹ Ekam² samayam Bhagavā Rāgahe vibarati Veļuvane Kalandakanivipe

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Sabbam bhikkhave andhabhūtam⁴

¹ —pe— and more complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ vimuttam iti as usual ³ In B¹⁻² only

⁴ B¹⁻² āddhabhūtam always

Kiñca bhikkhave andhabhūtam ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave andhabhūtam rūpā andhabhūtā cakkhuviññānam andhabhūtam cakkhusamphasso andhabhūto yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukkham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukkham vā tam pi andhabhūtam. Kena andhabhūtam. Jātiyā jarāya marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanasehi upāyasehi andhabhūtan ti vadāmi la

6 Jivhā andhabhūtā rasā andhabhūtā jivhāviññānam
andhabhūtam jivhāsamphasso andhabhūto|| yam pidam
jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā
dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi andhabhūtam||
Kena andhabhūtam Jātiyā jarāya° °upāyāsehi andha-
bhūtanti vadāmi la.

7 Kāyo andhabhūto

8 Mano andhabhūto॥ dhammā andhabhūtā manoviññā-
ñam andhabhūtam manusamphasso andhabhūto yampi-
dam manusamphassa paccayā appajjati vedayitam sukham
vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi andhabhū-
tam॥ Kena andhabhūtam॥ Jātiyā jarāyo upayasehi
andhabhūtanti vadāmi॥

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako eakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhu-viññāhe pi nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati pell Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimutta-smim vimuttamhi² nānam hoti³ Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nāparam itthattayāti pajānātī.

30 (8) *Sāruppa*

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasāruppam 3 vo 4 bhikkhave

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here andhabhūtam always as ādittam in the preceding sutta ² S¹⁻³ vimuttamiti

³ B¹ °samugghāta° always ⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

paṭipadām desissāmi¹ tam suṇātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmiti¹ || 1

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta sāruppā paṭipadā¹

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṇ na maññati cakkhusmīn na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu meti na maññati¹. Rūpe na maññati rūpesu na maññati rūpato na maññati Rūpā meti na maññati¹. Cakkhuviññāṇam na maññati cakkhuviññānasmīn na maññati cakkhuviññāṇato na maññati Cakkhuviññāṇam me ti na maññati¹. Cakkhusamphassam na maññati cakkhusamphassasmīn na maññati cakkhusamphassato na maññati Cakkhusamphasso² me ti na maññati Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaceayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi na maññati tasmin pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati pe¹

7-8 Jivhaṇ na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhato na maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati Rase na maññati rasesu^o rasato na maññati Rasā me ti na maññati Jivhā viññānam na maññati jivhāviññānasmīn na maññati jivhāviññāṇato na maññati Jivhāviññāṇam me ti na maññati Jivhāsamphassam na maññati jivhāsamphassasmīn na maññati jivhāsamphassato na maññati Jivhāsamphasso me ti na maññati Yampidam jivhāsamphassapaceayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi na maññati tasmin pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati¹ pe

9 Mananū na maññati manasmiṇ na maññati manato na maññati Mano me ti na maññati Dhamme na maññati dhammesu na maññati dhammato na maññati Dhammā me ti na maññati¹. Manoviññāṇam na maññati manoviññāṇasmīn na maññati manoviññāṇato na maññati Manoviññāṇam me ti na maññati Manosamphassam na maññati manosamphassasmīn na maññati manosamphassato na maññati Manosamphasso me ti na

¹ sādhukam etc. is missing in S^{t.3}

² S^{t.3} ophassam

maññati¹ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitanū sukhānū vā dukkhamū vā adukkham asukhamū vā tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati²

10 Sabbamū na maññati sabbasmīnū na maññati sabbato na maññati Sabbamū me na maññati³

11 So evam amaññamāno na kiñci loke upādiyati⁴ anupādiyam na paritassati aparitassamū paccattaññeva parinibbāyati⁵ Khiññājati vusitam brahmacariyanū katam karañiyam nāparam itthattāyati pajānāti ti

12 Ayañ kho bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghātasāruppā patipadā ti⁶

31 (9) *Sappāya 1*

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyam vo bhikkhave patipadānū desissāmi tam supātha

3 Katamā ca sā bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyā⁷ patipadā

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṇū na maññati cakkhusmīnū na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu me ti na maññati || rūpe na maññati pe⁸ cakkhuvīññānamū na maññati cakkhusamphassamū na maññati⁹ Yam pidamū cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitanū sukhānū vā dukkhamū vā adukkhamasukhamū vā tam pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati¹⁰ Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasminū maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato tam hoti aññathā¹¹ aññathābhāvī bhavasatto¹² loko bhavam evābhinandati pe¹³

7-8 Jivhamū na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhāto na maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati¹⁴ rase na maññati¹⁵ jivhāviññānamū na maññati¹⁶ jivhāsamphassamū na maññati¹⁷ Yam pidamū jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati

¹ S¹ °nibbayī; S³ adds ti

² S¹⁻³ °sappāya

³ B² vibhavasatto; S¹⁻³ bhavayanto; both always

⁴ S¹⁻³ have rasesu—pe—instead of jivhāviññānam, etc.

vedayitam¹ sukham¹ vā dukkham¹ vā adukkham asukham¹
vā¹ tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi² na
maññati Tam me ti na maññati³ Yam hi bhikkhave maññati
yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati³
tato tam hoti aññathā⁴ aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko
bhavam evābhinandati⁵ pe⁶

9 Manam na maññati manasmim na maññati manato na
maññati Mano me ti na maññati³ dhamme mano
viññānam¹ manosamphassam¹ Yam pidam³ Tam me
ti na maññati³ Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim
maññati³ yato maññati³ yam Me ti maññati³ tato tam
hoti aññathā⁴ aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam
evābhinandati⁵

10 Yavatā bhikkhave khandhadhātu āyatanaṃ tam
pi+ na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati³
Tam me ti na maññati so evam na maññamāno⁵ na
kiñci loke upādīyatī anupādīyatī na paritassati aparitassam
paccattāññeva parinibbāyatī⁶ Khiṇā jāti vusitam brah-
macariyam katanī karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-
nāti⁶

11 Ayanī kho sā bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-
sappāyā patipadā ti⁶

32 (10) *Sappāya 2*

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyā vo bhikkhave paṭi-
padām desissāmi tam suñātha¹

3 Katamā ca sa bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta-
sappāyā patipadā²

4-6 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave eakkhu niceam vā
anicceam vā ti³

Aniceam bhante⁴

Yam panānicceam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Complete in B¹⁻²; missing altogether in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ Āyatanañampi, with erasures in S³

⁵ B¹⁻² amaññamāno instead of na ma^o

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammadam kallam
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attati

No hetam bhante

Rūpā la Cakkhuviññānam Cakkusamphasso niceco vā
anicco vā ti

Anicco bhante

Yam pidam eakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā
tam pi nicecam vā aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukhā vā ti

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammadam kallam
nu tam anupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me
attati

No hetam bhante pe

7-8 Jivhā niceā anicca vā ti

Anicca bhante la

Rasā Jivhvāviññānam Jivhāsamphasso la Yam
pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhām
dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi nicecam vā
aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante la

9 Mano dhammā pa manoviññānam mano samphasso
niceco vā anicco vā ti

Anicco bhante

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi
nicecam aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukhā vā ti

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammadam kallam
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attati

No hetam bhante

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako eakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati eakkhuvīññāne pi nibbindati¹. Yam pidam eakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati² pe :

Jivhāya pi nibbindati rasesu pi la Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati manoviññāne pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati . Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmiñ vimuttam iti nānā hoti Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyanā katanā karāṇīyan nāparam itthattiyāti pajānāti ti

11 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sabbamāññitasamugghāt-sappāyā paṭipadā ti

Sabbavaggo tatiyo¹
Tassuddānam¹
Sabbam ca dve pi pahānā²
Parijānā apare duve³
Ādittam andhabhūtam ca⁴
Sāruppā dve ca sappāyā⁵
Vaggo tena pavuccati⁶

CHAPTER IV JĀTIDHAMMA-VAGGO CATUTTHO.

33 (1) Jāti

1 Sāvatthi Te Tatra kho

2 Sabbam bhikkhave jātidhammañ kiñca bhikkhave sabbam⁷ jātidhammañ

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² S¹⁻³ sabbam pahānena

³ S¹⁻³ pariñānañ apare dve; B¹ pariñānanāpare

⁴ B addhabhūtam ⁵ S¹⁻³ sāruppam sappāyā dve

⁶ S¹⁻³ tenavuccati ti ⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave jātidhammam|| Rūpā jāti-dhammā|| Cakkhuviññāṇam jātidhammam|| Cakkhu-samphasso jātidhammo|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi jātidhammam|| pe||

6 Jivhā|| Rasā|| Jivhāviññāṇam|| Jivhāsamphas-so|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi jātidhammam|| pe||

7 Kāyo i pe||

8 Mano jātidhammo|| Dhammā jātidhammā|| Mano-viññāṇam jātidhammam || Manosamphasso jātidhammo|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi jātidhammam||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim pi nibbindati, pe ¹ nāparam itthattāyati pajānātī ti||

34 (2) Jarā

Sabbam bhikkhave jarādhammam

35 (3) Vyādhī

Sabbam bhikkhave vyādhidhammam

36 (4) Maraya

Sabbam bhikkhave marañadhammam²

37 (5) Soko

Sabbam bhikkhave sokadhammam¹

38 (6) Saṅkilesa

Sabbam bhikkhave saṅkilesadhammam²³

¹ More complete in B¹⁻², which add at the end saṅkhita-tam, rather, it seems, with respect to the following suttas, although the same word be added to each of them

² Sr.³ add —pe—

³ B¹⁻² saṅkilesika°

39 (7) *Khaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave khayadhammam|||

40 (8) *Vaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave vayadhammam|||

41 (9) *Samudaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave samudayadhammam|||

42 (10) *Nirodha*

Sabbam bhikkhave nirodhadhammam|||¹

Jātidhammadvaggo catuttho|||

Tassuddānam¹⁻²

Jāti Jarā Vyādhi Marañam||

Soko ca Saṅkilesa ca³

Khaya—Vaya—Samudayam¹⁻⁴

Nirodhadhammena te dasā ti¹⁻⁵

CHAPTER V ANICCA-VAGGO PAÑCAMA

Sāvatthi Tatra kho⁵

43 (1) *Aniccam*

Sabbam bhikkhave aniccam⁶

44 (2) *Dukkham*

Sabbam bhikkhave dukkham

45 (3) *Anattā*

Sabbam bhikkhave anattā

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³, B¹⁻² adding only saṅkhittam as in the preceding ones

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹⁻² Saṅkilesiyam

⁴ S¹⁻³ add dhammam to each of these three words

⁵ In B¹⁻² only

⁶ Complete in S¹⁻³

46 (4) *Abhiññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññeyyam¹ ||

47 (5) *Pariññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pariññeyyam¹ ||

48 (6) *Pahātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pahātabbam¹ ||

49 (7) *Sacchikātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave sacchikātabbam¹ ||

50 (8) *Abhiññāpariññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññāpariññeyyam¹ ||

51 (9) *Upaddutam*

Sabbam bhikkhave upaddutam¹ ||

52 (10) *Upassattham*

2 Sabbam bhikkhave upassattham² Kiñca bhikkhave upassattham³ ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave upassattham Rūpā upassatthā Cakkhuvīññānam upassattham Cakkhusamphasso upassattho Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi upassattham la-

5 Jivhā upassatthā Rasā upassatthā Jivhāvīññānam upassattham Jivhāsamphasso upassattho Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi upassattham⁴ ||

6 Kāyo upassattho⁵

7 Mano upassattho Dhammā upassatthā Manoviññānam upassattham Manosamphasso upassattho Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam

¹ Omitted in S¹

² B¹⁻² upassattham always

sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi upassattham||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
mim pi nibbindati|| pe¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānatiti||

Aniccevaggo pancamo|| 47049
Tassa uddānam||²

Aniccam Dukkham Anattā||
Abhiññeyyam Pariññeyyam||
Pahātabbam Sacchikātabbam||
Abhiññatam pariññeyyam³
Upaddutam Upassattham⁴
Vaggo tena pavuccatiti⁵

Salāyatana-vagge Paññāsako pathamo⁶
Tassuddānam⁷
Sutavaggam ca No cetam||
Sabbam vagganī Janānicca⁸
Aniccevaggena⁸ paññāsam⁹
Pañcamo tena pavuccatiti¹⁰

PAÑÑĀSAKO DUTIYO

CHAPTER I AVIJJĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

Sāvatthi la¹⁰

53 (1) *Avijjā*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
kami|| upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisidi||

¹ Much more complete in B¹⁻² ² B¹⁻² Tassuddānam

³ S¹⁻³ Abhiññeyyam, omitting pariññeyyam

⁴ B¹⁻² upassattham ⁵ B² pavuccati; S¹⁻³ vuuccatiti

⁶ S¹⁻³ have only Pañhamo paññaso, all the rest is to be
found in B¹⁻² only

⁷ B¹ janāniccam

⁸ B¹ ovaggo

⁹ B² pavuccati

¹⁰ In B¹⁻² only

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca¹ || Kathan nu kho bhante jānato katham passato avijjā pahiyatti vijjā uppajjatiti² ||

4 Cakkhum³ kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyatti vijjā uppajjatiti . Rūpe aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyatti vijjā uppajjati " Cakkhuviññānam" || Cakkhusamphassam³ || Yam pidam eakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham³ vā dukkham³ vā adukkham asukham³ vā tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyatti vijjā uppajjati³ ||

5-8 Sotam³ , Ghānam³ , Jivham³ , Kāyam³ ||

9 Manam aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyatti vijjā uppajjati³ || Dhamme Manoviññānam³ , Manosamphassam³ || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham³ vā dukkham³ vā adukkham asukham³ vā || tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyatti vijjā uppajjati³ ||

10 Evam³ kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato avijjā pahiyatti vijjā uppajjatiti³ :

54 (2) Samyojanā 1

3 Katham³ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato samyojanā² pahiyantiti³ .

4-9 Cakkhum³ kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato samyojanā pahiyanti . Rūpe Cakkhuviññānam³ || Cakkhusamphassam³ pe Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam³ sukham³ vā dukkham³ vā adukkham asukham³ vā tampi aniccato jānato passato samyojanā pahiyanti³ .

10 Evam³ kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato samyojanā pahiyantiti³ .

55 (3) Samyojanā 2

3 Katham³ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato samyojanā samugghātam gacchantiti³ ||

4-9 Cakkhum³ kho³ bhikkhu anattato jānato passato

Missing in S¹⁻³ ² B² ojanāni always ³ In B¹⁻² only

samyojanā samugghātam gacchanti॥ Rūpe anattato॥ Cakkhuvīññānam anattato॥ Cakkhusamphassam anattato॥ pe॥ Yam pidam manosampassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitānū sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā॥ tam pi anattato jānato passato samyojanā samugghātam gacchanti॥

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato sāmyojanā samugghātam gacchantiti.

56-57 (4-5) *Asavā* 1-2

3-10 Kathām nu kho bhante jānato katham passato āśavā pahiyantiti la

Āśavā samugghātam gacchantiti la

58-59 (6-7) *Anusayā* 1-2

3 Kathām° °anusayā pahiyantiti la °anusayā samugghātam gacchantiti

4 Cakkhum kho bhikkhave anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghātam gacchanti

5-8 Sotam Ghānam Jivham Kāyam

9 Manam Dhamme Manoviññānam Manosampassanā Yampidam manosampassapaceayā uppajjati vedayitānū sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghātam gacchanti

10 Evam kho² bhikkhu jānato evam passato anusayā samugghātam gacchantiti

60 (8) *Pariññā*

2 Sabbupādānapariññāya³ vo bhikkhave dhammanū desissāmi tam sunātha

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya dhammo

4 Cakkhuñca paṭicea rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānam tīṇam saṅgapiphasso phassapaceayā vedanā. Evam-

¹ Much more complete in S^{1,3} ² S³ inserts here bhikkhave

³ S³ sabbupadānapariññeyyam always

passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati¹ rūpesu pi nibbindati¹ cakkhuviññāne pi nibbindati¹ cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati¹ vedanāya pi nibbindati¹². Nibbindam virajjati¹ virāgā vimuccati¹ Vimokkhā pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti¹².

5-8 Sotam ca paticca sadde ca uppajjati¹ Ghānam ca paticca gandheca¹ Jivham ca paticca rase ca¹². Kāyam ca paticca phottabbe ca¹².

9 Manam ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam¹ tiññam saṅgatiphasso¹ phassapaccayā vedanā¹². Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati¹ dhammesu pi nibbindati¹ manoviññāne pi nibbindati¹ manosamphasse pi nibbindati¹ vedanāya pi nibbindati¹². Nibbindam virajjati¹ virāgā vimuccati¹ Vimokkhā¹ pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti¹².

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānaya² dhammoti¹.

61 (9) Pariyādinnam 1

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānaya vo bhikkhave dhammanam desissāmi tam sunātha

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānaya dhammo¹

4-6 Cakkhuñca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati¹ cakkhuviññānam¹ tiññam saṅgatiphasso¹ phassapaccayā vedanā¹². Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati¹ rūpesu pi nibbindati¹ cakkhuviññāne pi nibbindati¹ vedanāya pi nibbindati¹². Nibbindam virajjati¹ virāgā vimuccati¹ Vimokkhā pariyādinnam me upādānanti pajānāti¹ pe¹

7-8 Jivham ca paticca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānam ja¹

9 Manam ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam¹ tiññam saṅgatiphasso¹ phassapaccayā vedanā¹². Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati¹ dhammesu pi nibbindati¹ manoviññāne pi

¹ Br¹⁻² vimokkha always

² S³ pariññāta

nibbindati|| manośamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi
nibbindati|| Nibbindam̄ virajjati|| virāgū vimuccati||
Vimokkhā pariyādinnam me upādānanti pajānāti||||

10 Ayam̄ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya
dhammoti||||

62 (10) Pariyādinnam 2

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammam
desissāmi|| tam̄ suññātha||||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya
dhammo||

4 Tam̄ kim maññātha bhikkhave cakkhum̄ nicecam̄ vā
aniccam̄ vā ti||

Aniccam̄ bhante||||

Yam panāniccam̄ dukkham̄ vā tam̄ sukham̄ vā ti||||

Dukkham bhante||||

Yam panāniccam̄ dukkham̄ vipariññāmadhammam̄ kallam̄
nu tam̄ samanupassitum̄ Etam mama eso hamasmī eso me
attāti||||

No hetam bhante||||

Rupā|| la|| Cakkhuviññānam̄|| Cakkhusamphasso||||
Yam pidam̄ cakkhusampassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄
°niccam̄ vā aniccam̄ vā ti||||

Aniccam̄ bhante||||

5-8 Sotam̄ Ghānam̄|| Jivhā Kāyo||

9 Mano|| dhammā manoviññānam̄|| manośam-
phasso|| Yam pidam manośamphassapaccayā uppajjati
vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkham̄ asukham̄
vā tam pi nicecam̄ vā aniccam̄ vā ti||||

Aniccam̄ bhante||||

Yam panāniccam̄ dukkham̄ vā tam̄ sukham̄ vā ti||||

Dukkham bhante||||

Yam panāniccam̄ dukkham̄ vipariññāmadhammam̄ kallam̄
nu tam̄ samanupassitum̄ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti||||

No hetam bhante||||

¹ S¹ °pariyādā ; S³ °pariyādāna

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusimpi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāne pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| la|| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi nibbindati|| jivhāviññāne pi|| jivhasamphasse pi|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati|| la||

Manasmim pi nibbindati|| manoviññāne pi nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti nānā hoti || Khiñā jāti vusitam brahmaeariyam kataṁ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

11 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammoti||

Avijjāvaggo pathamo¹||
Tassuddānam²||
Avijjā Samyojanā dve³||
Āsavena dve vuttā⁴
Anusayā apare dve³
Pariññā dve Pariyādinnam⁴||
Vaggo tena pavuceatiti||

CHAPTER II MIGAJĀLAVAGGO DUTIYO

63 (1) *Migajālena 1*

1 Sāvatthinidānam⁴

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ekavihārī ekavihāriti bhante vuccati

¹ S¹⁻³ chattho

² S¹⁻³ Āsavā apare dve

³ S¹⁻³ Anusayena dve vuttā

⁴ S¹⁻³ pariyādiññena te dasāti (the rest missing)

kittāvatā nu kho bhante ekavihārī hoti¹ kittāvatā ca pana Sadutiyavihārī² hoti³||

4 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpākāmupasam̄hitā rajaniyā⁴|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati⁵ tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi⁶ nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti⁷ Sārāge sati samyogo hoti⁸ nandisamyojanasamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati

5-6 la⁹

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jīvhāviññeyyā rasā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasam̄hitā rajaniyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi¹⁰ nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti¹¹ Sārāge sati samyogo hoti¹² nandisamyojanasamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati¹³ la¹⁴

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasam̄hitā rajaniyā tañce bhikkhu abhimandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi¹⁵ nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti sārāge sati samyogo hoti¹⁶ nandisamyojanasamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati¹⁷.

10 Evānyavihārica Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi araññe vana patthāni¹⁸ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasadān appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manusarāhaseyyakāni paṭi-sallāpasāruppāni atha kho sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati.

11 Tam kissa hetu¹⁹? Tañhā hissa dutiyā sāssa²⁰ apahinā²¹ taśmā sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati²²||

12-14 Santi ca kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasam̄hitā rajaniyā²³ tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na²⁴ ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati²⁵ tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati²⁶ nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti²⁷ sārāge asati

¹ S¹⁻³ saddutiya^o always

² B¹ araññe vanapattāni

³ B¹ sayam always

⁴ B¹ omits na

saṃyogo na hoti¹ nandisaṃyojanavisamayutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati² la³

15–16 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā¹ la³

17 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajaṇiyā⁴ Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandatī nābhivadatī nājjhosaya tiṭṭhati⁵ tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosaya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati⁶ nandiya⁷ asati sārāgo na hoti⁸ sārāge asati saṃyogo na hoti⁹ nandisaṃyojanavisamayutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati¹⁰

18 Evañvihārī ca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi gāmante viharati ākiññe¹¹ bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi¹² atha kho ekavihārīti vuccati¹³

19 Tam kissa hetu¹⁴ Tañhā hissa dutiyā sāssa pahinā tasmat¹⁵ ekavihārīti vuccatiti¹⁶

64 (2) *Migajāla*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā tenupasau-
kami¹⁷ pe¹⁸

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca¹⁹ Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sam-
khittena dhammā²⁰ desetu²¹ yam aham dhammā²² sutvā²³
eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti²⁴

4–6 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajaṇiyā²⁵ Tañce bhikkhu abhinandatī abhivadatī ajjhosaya tiṭṭhati²⁶ tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosaya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi²⁷ nandisaṃudaya dukkhasaṃudayo Migajālāti vadāmi²⁸ la³

7–8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā¹ la³

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajaṇiyā²⁹ Tañce bhikkhu abhinandatī abhivadatī ajjhosaya tiṭṭhati³⁰ tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosaya tiṭṭhato uppajjati

¹ Br ākiñno

² S³ tassa

nandi|| nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Migājalāti vadāmi||

10-12 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā it̄thā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasañhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya titthati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya titthato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālati vadāmi||

13-14 Santi kho Migajāla jīvhāviññeyyā rasā it̄thā kantā|| pe||

15 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā it̄thā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasañhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya titthati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya titthato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālati vadāmi||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā ut̄thāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā padakhiṇāyi katvā pakkāni

17 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi palitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kula-puttā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmaeariyapariyosānaŋ diṭṭheva dhamme sayan abhiññā saechikatvā upasampajja vihāsi Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmaeariyāŋ kataŋ karaniyāŋ nāparam itthattāyātī abbhaññāsi

18 Aññataro va panāyasmā Migajālo arahataŋ ahositi||

65 (3) *Samiddhi* (1)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahē viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā pa Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Māro Māroti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Māro vā¹ assa² Mārapaññatti vā ti||

4 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā atthi

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² B² ayam always

cakkhuviññāṇam atthi cakkhuviññāṇavīññātabbā dhammā||
atthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||

5–6 Atthi sotamp^{o 1} atthi ghānam^{o 1} ||

7–8 Atthi jivhā atthi rasā atthi jivhāviññāṇam atthi
jivhāviññāṇavīññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā
Mārapaññatti vā|| Atthi kāyo||

9 Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññāṇam atthi
manoviññāṇavīññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā
Mārapaññatti vā||

10–12 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi
rūpā natthi cakkhuviññāṇam natthi cakkhuviññāṇavīññā-
tabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||
la||

13–14 Natthi jivhā natthi rasā natthi jivhāviññāṇam
natthi jivhāviññāṇavīññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā|| la||

15 Natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññāṇam
natthi manoviññāṇavīññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā|| ti||

66 (4) *Samiddhi 2*

3–15 Satto satto ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho
bhante satto vā assa sattapaññatti vā ti|| la||

67 (5) *Samiddhi 3*

3–15 Dukkham¹ dukkhanti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā
nu kho bhante dukkham¹ vā assa dukkhapaññatti vā ti||
la||

68 (6) *Samiddhi 4*

3 Loko lokoti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante
loko vā assa lokapaññatti vā ti||

4–9 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā
atthi cakkhuviññāṇam atthi cakkhuviññāṇavīññātabbā
dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|| la||

¹ Complete in B¹⁻²; missing in S¹⁻³

Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññānam atthi mano-viññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā॥ atthi taththa loko vā loka-paññatti vā॥

10-15 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhuvīññānam natthi cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā॥ natthi taththa loko vā loka-paññatti vā॥ la॥ natthi jivhā natthi rasā॥ pe॥ natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññānam natthi mano-viññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā॥ natthi taththa loko vā loka-paññatti vā ti..

69 (7) Upasena

1 Ekan̄ samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Upaseno Rājagahē viharanti sītavane sappasonḍikapabbhāre.

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa kāye āsiviso patito hoti ..

3 Atha kho āyasmā Upaseno blikkhū āmantesi.॥ Etha me āvuso imam̄ kāyam mañeakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharatha purāyam kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa¹-mutthiti.॥

4 Evan̄ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Upasenam etad avoca Na kho pana mayam passāma āyasmato Upasenassa kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānam vā vipariṇāmam.

5 Atha panāyasmā Upaseno evam āha.॥ Etha me āvuso imam̄ kāyam mañeakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharatha purāyam kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa-mutthiti.॥

6 Yassa nuna āvuso Sāriputta evam assa Aham̄ cakkhungi Mama cakkhungi vā॥ la Aham̄ jivhā ti vā Mama jivhāti vā॥ Aham mano ti vā Mama manoti vā॥ tassa āvuso Sariputta siyā kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānam vā pariṇāmo. Mayhañca kho āvuso Sāriputta na evam

¹ So B²; B¹ bhūsa^o always; S¹ bhūsa^o here only; S³ hūsa^o; further on S¹⁻³ husa or hūsa

hoti॥ Aham cakkhundi vā Mama cakkhundi vā॥ la॥ Aham jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti va॥ Aham manoti vā Mama manoti vā॥ tassa mayham¹ āvuso Sāriputta kim kāyassa vā aññathattam bhavissati indriyānam vā vipari-nāmoti॥

7 Tathā hi² panāyasmato Upasenassa digharattam ahamkāra-mamanikāra-mānānusaya susamūhata³ tasmatā āyasmato Upasenassa na⁴ evam hoti॥ Aham cakkhundi vā Mama cakkhundi vā॥ Aham jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti vā॥ Aham mano ti vā Mama mano ti vā॥

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Upasenassa kāyam mañeakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharinisu⁵.

9 Atha kho āyasmato Upasenassa kāyo tattheva vikiri⁶ seyyathāpi bhūsamutthi ti.

70 (8) *Upavāna*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno⁷ yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami⁸ pe.

3 Ekam antam nisinnno kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantam etad avoca॥ Sanditthiko dhammo sanditthiko dhammoti bhante vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante sanditthiko dhammo ti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbaŋ viññūhiti॥

4 Idha pana Upavāna⁷ bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaŋ disvā rūpapaṭisamvedi ca hoti rūparāgapatiṣamvedi ca⁹ santam ca ajjhattam rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti॥ Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaŋ disvā rūpapaṭisamvedi ca hoti rūparāgapatiṣamvedi ca⁹ santam ca ajjhattam rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti evam pi kho Upavāna sanditthiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti॥

¹ B¹⁻² inserts ca kho

² S³ inserts no

³ B¹ onusayo susamuhato ⁴ S³ omits na ⁵ B² vikiriyati

⁶ B¹ Upavāno; B² Upavāna-o both always; S¹⁻³ are wavering

⁷ S¹⁻³ Idhupavāna

5-6 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu|| la||

7-8 Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapatiśamvedī ca hoti rasarāgapatiśamvedī ca santam ca ajjhattam rasesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam rasesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapatiśamvedī ca hoti rasarāgapatiśamvedī ca santam ca ajjhattam rasesu rāgam Ātthi me ajjhattam rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandīṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti|| la||

9 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammām viññāya dhammapatiśamvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapatiśamvedī ca santam ca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammām viññāya dhammapatiśamvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapatiśamvedī ca santam ca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti evampi kho Upavāna sandīṭṭhiko hoti|| la|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti||

10 Idha panā Upavāna ¹ bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā rūparāgapatiśamvedī hi kho ² hoti no ca rūparāgapatiśamvedī asantam ca ajjhattam rūpesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam rūpesu ³ rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā rūparāgapatiśamvedī hi kho hoti no ca rūparāgapatiśamvedī asantam ca ajjhattam rūpesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti evam pi kho Upavāna sandīṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti||

11-14 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu sotena saddam ¹ ghānena gandham ² jivhāya rasanā sāyitvā rasapatiśamvedī hi kho hoti no ca rasarāgapatiśamvedī asantam ca ajjhattam rasesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| la||

¹ S¹⁻³ Idhupavāna (S³-na) as before

² B¹⁻³ ca instead of hi kho here only; B² heva instead of hi, always

³ S³ repeats two other times the words rāgam natthi ^orūpesu

15 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāyā dhammapatiśamvedi hi kho hoti¹ no ca dhammarāgapatiśamvedi² asantam ca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti³|| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam viññāyā dhammapatiśamvedi hi kho hoti¹ no ca dhammarāgapatiśamvedi² asantam ca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti³ evam kho Upavāna sandīṭhiko dhammo hoti kāliko ehipassiko opayiko paecattam veditabbo viññūhitī⁴.

71 (9) Chaphassāyatanikā 1

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca adinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam nappajānāti¹ avusitam tena brahmacariyam ārakā so imasmā dhammadvinayā ti

3 Evam yutte aūñataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca². Etthāham bhante anassāsiñ³ ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatānānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca adinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam nappajānāti⁴.

4-6 Tam kiñ maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhum etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassassi ti⁵|| No hetam bhante⁶||

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham bhavissati⁷ esevento dukkhassa⁸ la⁹||

7-8 Jivhā etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi¹⁰|| No hetam bhante¹¹||

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham bhavissati¹² esevento dukkhassa¹³ la¹⁴||

9 Manam o esevento dukkhassāti¹⁵¹⁶

¹ B¹⁻² anassassam always

² 9 is complete in B, missing in S¹⁻³

72 (10) Chaphassayātanikā 2

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave¹ bhikkhu channam phassāyata-nānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānāti avusitam tena brahmacariyam ārakā so² imasmā dhaminnavinayāti

3 Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavatam etad avoca Etthāham bhante anassāsiñ ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtañ nappajānāmīti

4-6 Tam kim maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhuñ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasiti Evam bhante

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiññham bhavissati evam te etam pathamam phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhvāyā la

7-8 Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasiti Evam bhante

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etam yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya sudiññham bhavissati evante etam catuttham phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhvāyā pa

9 Manam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassasiti Evam bhante

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Mano netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya sudiññham bhavissati evam te etam chattham phassāyatanam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhvāyāti

73 (11) Chaphassāyatanikā 3

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāya-

¹ Yo^o bhikkhave is missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ ārakāvaso here and further on

tanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca
nissarañca yathābhūtam nappajānāti avusitam tena
brahmacariyam ārakā so imasmī dhammavinayā ti¹.

3 Evam vutte aūññatato bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca || Etthāham bhante anassāsim¹ ahañhi bhante
channam phassayātanānam samudayañca atthagamañca
assādañca ādīnavañca nissarañca yathābhūtam nappa-
janāmīti ||

4 Tam kim maññasi bhikkhu cakkhum² niecam³ vā
aniccam⁴ vā ti || Aniccam bhante ||

Yam panāniccam² dukkham³ vā tam⁴ sukham⁵ vā ti⁶
Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam² dukkham³ vipariñāmadhammam⁴ kallan
nu tam⁵ samanupassitum⁶ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti No etam bhante ||

5-8 Sotam Ghānam Jivhā Kāyo

9 Mano niceo vā aniceo vā ti || Aniceo bhante ||

Yam panāniccam² dukkham³ vā tam⁴ sukham⁵ vā ti⁶
Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam² dukkham³ vipariñāmadhammam⁴ kallan
nu tam⁵ samanupassitum⁶ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me
attāti

No hetam bhante

10 Evam passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
mim pi nibbindati manasmim pi nibbindati | Nibbindam
virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmin¹ vimuttam iti
ñānam hoti Khiñā jāti visutam brahmacariyam katam
karañiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti ||

Migajālavaggo dutiyo²

Tassa uddānam³ ||

Migajālena dve vuttā ||

Cattāro ca Samiddhinā ||

Upaseno Upavāno³ ca⁴ ||

Chaphassāyatnikā tayo ti⁴ ||

¹ S¹ anassātam—pe— ; B¹⁻² add panassassam

² S¹⁻³ sattamo ³ B¹ upavāno ⁴ B¹ tatiyo ti

CHAPTER III GILĀNAVAGGO TATIYO

74 (1) *Gilāna* 1

1 Sāvatthi niḍānām¹

2 Atha kho aññatāro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-kami la²

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca³ Amukasmim bhante vibhāre aññatāro bhikkhu navo appaññāto⁴ abādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno⁵ sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasañkamatu anukampam upādāyati

4 Atha kho Bhagavā navakavādañca sutvā gilānavādañca⁶ appaññāto bhikkhūti iti vidiyā yena so bhikkhu tenupasañkami

5 Addasā kho so⁷ bhikkhu Bhagavantam dūrato va⁸ āgacchantam disvāna mañceake samancopi⁹

6 Atha kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca Alam bhikkhu mā tvam mañceake samañcopi¹⁰ santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāham¹¹ nisidissāmīti Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane

7 Nisaja kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca¹² Kacci¹³ te bhikkhu khamanīyam kacei yāpanīyam¹⁴ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no atikkamanti patikammo-sānam paññāyati no abhikkamoti Na me bhante khamanīyam na yāpanīyam bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamoti

8 Kacci te bhikkhu na kiñci kukkuceam na koci vipatisāroti¹⁵

Taggha me bhante anappākam kukkuceam¹⁶ anappako vippaṭisāroti¹⁷

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² apaññāto always

³ S¹⁻³ add sutvā ⁴ Omitted by S¹ and B¹ ⁵ Missing in B¹

⁶ B¹⁻² samadhosī always; B¹ samidhosī here only

⁷ S¹ samañcosī here only ⁸ B² Kicci always

⁹ S¹⁻³ ||pe|| instead of kacci yāo ¹⁰ S¹ anappakukkuceam

9 Kacci pana tvam¹ attā sīlato na² upavadatīti||

No hetam bhante||³

10 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu attā sīlato upavadati|| atha bhikkhu⁴ kismīnēca te kukkuceam ko ca⁴ vippatisāroti||

Na khvāham bhante sīlavisuddhattham Bhagavatā dhammaṇi desitam ājānāmīti||

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu sīlavisuddhattham mayā dhammaṇi desitam ājānāsi|| atha kimaththam carahi⁵ tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammaṇi desitam ājānāsīti||

Rāgavirāgattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṇi desitam ājānāmīti||

12 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| Sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu rāgavirāgattham mayā dhammaṇi desitam ājānāsi|| rāga-virāgattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito||

13 Taṇi kim maññasi bhikkhu cakkhum niccaṇi aniccaṇi vāti|| Aniccaṇi bhante|| la|| Sotam, Ghānam, Jivhā, Kāyo, Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|| Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccaṇi dukkham vā sukhāṇi vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṇi dukkham viparināmadhammam kallan nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Evam passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim pi⁶ nibbindati|| pe⁷ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamano so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi imasmin ca pana veyyākarānas-min baññamāne tassa bhikkhuno virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi|| Yam kinci s amudaya-dhammaṇi sabbantaṇi nirodhadhammantī||

75 (2) Gilāna 2

1-10 [Exactly the same as in the preceding Sutta]

¹ B¹⁻² te always

² Missing in B

³ S³ Nakho me bhante attā sīlato upavadatī ti

⁴ S³ omits bhikkhu and kho ca ⁵ S³ carasi always

⁶ In S¹⁻³ only

⁷ More complete in B¹⁻²

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu sīlavisuddhattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi¹ atha kimattham carahi tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammam desitam ajānāsti²

Anupādāparinibbānattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmiti³

12 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, sādhu kho pana' tvam bhikkhu anupādāparinibbānattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi anupādāparinibbānattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito⁴

13-14 [As in the preceding]

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā⁵ Attamano² so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi imasmiṇea pana veyyā-karaṇasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhussa³ anupādaya āsavehi cittam vimuceatiti

76 (3) Rādha 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho la

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavan-tam etad avoca¹. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu² yam alam Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamattako ātapi pahitatto viharey yanti³

4 Yam kho Rādha aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo⁴

5-7 Kiñca Rādha aniccam Cakkhu⁵ kho Rādha aniccam⁶ tatra te chando pahātabbo Rūpā aniccam Cakkhuviññānam⁷ Cakkhusamphasso Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo⁸ la⁹

8-9 Jivhā¹⁰ Kāyo¹¹

10 Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo¹² dhammā¹³ manoviññānam¹⁴ manosamphasso¹⁵ Yampidam mano-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi aniccam¹⁶ tatra te chando pahātabbo¹⁷

¹ B¹⁻² omits pana

² S³ adds ca

³ Missing in S³

⁴ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹ dukkham

11 Yam kho Rādha aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo
ti¹

77 (4) Radhā 2

4 Yam kho Rādha dukkham tatra te chando pahātabbo ||

5-10 Kiñca Rādha dukkham¹ Cakkhu kho Rādha duk-
kham¹ tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ Rūpā¹ Cakkhuvīñ-
ñānam¹ Cakkhusamphasso¹ pe² Yam pidam manosam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham¹
vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi dukkham¹ tatra te
chando pahātabbo||

11 Yam kho Rādha dukkham tatra te chando pahātab-
boti||

78 (5) Radhā 3

4 Yo kho Rādha anattā¹ tatra te chando pahātabbo ||

5-9 Ko ea Rādha anattā¹ Cakkhum¹ kho Rādha anattā¹
tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ Rūpā¹ Cakkhuvīññā-
nam¹ Cakkhusamphasso¹ Yampidam cakkhusam-
phassapaccayā¹ la||

10 Mano anattā¹ Dhammā¹ Manovīññānam¹
Manosamphasso¹ Yam pidam manosamphassapaceayā¹
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham
sukham vā tampi anattā¹ tatra te chando pahātabbo¹

11 Yo kho Radha anattā¹ tatra te chando pahātabboti||

79 (6) Avijjā (1)

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
ami¹ pe²

3 Ekam antaŋ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
tad avoca¹ Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yassa
paññā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti||

Atthi kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno
vijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti||

4 Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhik-
huno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti||

¹ 11 is missing in S₃

² Less abridged in B¹⁻²

Avijjā kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno
avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti¹

5 Katham pana bhante jānato katham passato bhikkhuno
avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti²

6 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu aniccate jānato passato bhikkhuno
avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti³. Rūpe⁴ la Yam-
pidam⁵ cakkhusampphassapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ vā
dukkhaṃ vā adukkham⁶ asukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccate
jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjati⁷

7-11 Jivhā¹ Mano²

12 Evañ kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato bhikkhuno
avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti

80 (7) Avijjā 2

1-5 [As in preceding Sutta]

6 Idha bhikkhu² bhikkhuno sutañ hoti Dhammā nālam
abhinivesayāti³ Evañce tam bhikkhu bhikkhuno sutañ
hoti Sabbe dhammā⁴ nālam abhinivesayāti so sabbam⁵
dhammā abhijānati sabbam⁶ dhammā abhiññāya
sabbam⁷ dhammā parijānati⁸ sabbam⁹ dhammā parijā-
ñāya sabbanimittāni aññato passati cakkhuñ aññato pas-
satī rūpe cakkhuññānam cakkhusampphassam¹⁰ pe
yam pidam¹¹ mano sampphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam¹²
sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkham¹³ asukhañ vā tam pi
aññato passati

7 Evañ kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato bhikkhuno
avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti

81 (8) Bhikkhu

2 Atha kho sambalulā bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-
sañkamīnusu pe

3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam

¹ Jivhā and Mano are complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

³ S³ inserts so here

⁴ S¹ dhamma ; S³ dhamme

⁵ S¹⁻³ sabba always

⁶ This phrase is missing in S¹⁻³

etad avocum⁹|| Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe evam puechanti|| Kim atthi yam āvuso Samane Gotame¹ brahmaeariyam vussatiti|| Evam puṭṭhā mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākaroma|| Dukkhassa kho āvuso pariññattham² Bhagavati brahmaeariyam vussatiti|| Kacei mayam bhante evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ve³ Bhagavato homa|| na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhūcikkhāma|| dhammassa cānudhammam⁴ vyākaroma|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁵ gārayham⁶ thānam āgacchatī ti||⁵

4 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ceva me hotha|| na ca mam abhūtena abbhūcikkhatha dhammassa cānudhammam⁴ vyākarotha|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham⁶ thānam āgacchati Dukkhassa hi bhikkhave pariññattham mayi brahmaeariyam vussati||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puecheyyūpi¹ Katamam pana tam āvuso dukkham⁶ yassa² pariññāya Samane Gotame brahmaeariyam vussatiti||

Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha||

6-11 Cakkhuṇi kho āvuso dukkham⁶ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmaeariyam vussati|| Rūpā|| la|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaceayā uppajjativedayitam sukham⁶ vā dukkham⁶ vā adukkham⁶ asukham⁶ vā|| tam pi dukkham⁶ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmaeariyam vussati|| Mano dukkho la|| Yampidam manosamphassapaceayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham⁶ vā dukkham⁶ vā adukkham⁶ asukham⁶ vā tam pi dukkham⁶ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmaeariyam vussati⁷|| Idam kho tam āvuso dukkham⁶ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmaeariyam vussati||⁸

¹ S³ Samano Gotamo

² B¹⁻² pariññattam

³ S³ ce ; B¹⁻² ceva

⁴ S¹⁻³ vādānuvāto always

⁵ S¹⁻³ āgacchantiti

⁶ Missing in S³

⁷ S¹⁻³ vussatiti ; the rest of the paragraph is missing

12 Evam putṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānām evam vyākareyyāthāti|||

82 (9) *Loko*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisimno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Loko loko ti bhante vuucati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante loko ti vuucatiti||

Lujjatiti kho bhikkhu tasmā loko ti vuucati|| Kiñca lujjati||

4-9 Cakkhu kho¹ bhikkhu¹ lujjati|| Rūpā lujjanti|| Cakkhuvīññāṇam lujjati|| Cakkhusamphasso lujjati|| pē² Yam pidam manosamphassapaceayā uppajjati vedayitā sukhām vā dukkhām vā adukkham asukhām vā tam p lujjati||

10 Lujjatiti kho bhikkhu tasmā lokoti vuucatiti||

83 (10) *Phagguno*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno¹ la

3 Ekam antam nisimno kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam etad avoca||

4-6 Atthi nu kho bhante tam² cakkhuṇi yena cakkhuṇā atite buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyoḍiṇṇavaṭṭe³ sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la||

7-8 Atthi nu kho bhante sā jivhā yāya jivhāya atite buddhe parinibbute|| la|| paññāpeyya|| la||

9 Atthi nu kho bhante mano¹ yena manena atite buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyoḍiṇṇavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyāt||

10-12 Natthi kho tam Phagguna cakkhuṇi yena cakkhuṇā atite buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyoḍiṇṇavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la||

13-14 Natthi kho sā Phagguna jivhā yāya jivhāya atite buddhe parinibbute|| pē|| paññāpeyya|| la||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B¹ oñdinnavatt

15 Natthi kho so Phagguna mano yena manena atite
uddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavañtume pariyañ-
innavatte sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññā-
eyyāti||

Gilānavaggo tatiyo||¹
Tassa uddānam||
Gilānenā dve vuttā Rādhena apare tayo||
Avijjāya² ca dve vuttā Bhikkhu Loko Phagguno ti||

CHAPTER IV CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

84 (1) Paloka

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
ami|| pei||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-
un etad avoca_{nta} Loko loko ti bhante vuccati_{nt} kittāvatā
u kho bhante loko ti vuccati_{nt} ti_{nt}

4 Yam kho Ānanda palokadhammam ayam vuccati
riyassa vinaye loko Kiñca Ānanda palokadhammam||

5-7 Cakkhum_{nt} kho Ānanda palokadhammam_{nt} Rūpā_{nt}
alokadhammā_{nt} Cakkhuvīññāṇam_{nt} palokadhammam_{nt}
lakkhusamphasso palokadhammo Yampidam cakkhu-
amphassapaccayā la tam pidam palokadhammam|| la||

8-9 Jivhā palokadhammā_{nt} Rasā palokadhammā_{nt}
ivhāviññāṇam_{nt} palokadhammam_{nt} Jivhvāsamphasso palo-
adhammo_{nt} Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā_{nt} la||

10 Mano palokadhammo Dhammā palokadhammā_{nt}
Iaño viññāṇam_{nt} palokadhammam_{nt} Manosamphasso pa-
lokadhammo_{nt} Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppaj-
ati vedayitam_{nt} sukham_{nt} vā dukkham_{nt} vā adukkham asukham_{nt}
ā_{nt} tam pi palokadhammam_{nt}

11 Yam_{nt} kho Ānanda palokadhammam ayam vuccati
riyassa vinaye lokoti||

¹ S¹⁻³ atthamo

² S¹⁻³ avijjāyā

85 (2) *Suñña*

2-3 Atha kho áyasmā Ánando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati | Kittāvatā nu kho bhante suñño loko ¹ ti vuccati||

4 Yasmā ca kho Ánanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati|| Kiñca Ánanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā||

5-10 Cakkhuṇi kho Ánanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| Rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā Cakkhuviññāṇam suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| Cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā pe|| Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi suññam attena vā attaniyena vā||

11 Yasmā ca kho Ánanda suññam attena va attaniyena vā|| tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati ti||

86 (3) *Saṅkhitta*

3 Ekam antam nisimo kho áyasmā Ánando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sam-khittenadhamman desetu . yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā² eko vupakaṭho appamatto átapi pahitatto vihareyan ti||

4-6 Tam kim maññasi Ánanda|| Cakkhuṇi niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariñāmadhammam kallan nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attati|| No hetam bhante||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante|| pe||

Cakkhuviññāṇam pe||

Yam pidam eakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam

¹ S³ omits loko

² S³ has desetvā instead of sutvā and repeats yam aham^o desetvā

sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi
niecam vā aniecam vā ti. Aniecam bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukhām vā ti.

Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallan
vā tam samanupassitum. Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
e attāti.

No hetam bhante.

7-9 Jivhā niceā vā aniceā vā ti. Aniceā bhante la.

Jivhāvīññānam. Jivhāsamphasso la.

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam
ikkham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi
iecam vā aniecam vā ti. Aniecam bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukhām vā ti.
ukkham bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallan
vā tam samanupassitum. Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
e attāti.

No hetam bhante

10 Evam passam Ānanda sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
im pi nibbindati la cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati.

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati ved-
atam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā
smim pi nibbindati Nibbindam virajjati virāgā
nuccati. Vimuttasmin vimuttam iti nāñām hoti. Khīñā
i vusitaṁ brahmacariyam katañ karaniyam nāparam
hattāyāti pajānātiti

87 (4) Channa

1 Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane
landakanivāpe.

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā
Mahā-Cundo ayasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūte pabbate
aranti.

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo abādhiko
i dukkhitō bālhagilāno.

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyañhasamayam pati-

sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Cundo tenupasaṅkami¹
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Cundam etad avoca²
Āyāmāvuso³ Cunda yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamis-
sāma gilānapucchakā ti⁴

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmato
Sāriputtassa paccassosi⁵

5 Athā kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo
yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamimśū⁶ upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsane nisidimśu⁷

6 Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Channam
etad avoca⁸ Kacci te āvuso Channa khamanīya⁹ kacci
yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkam-
manti¹⁰ patikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti¹¹

7 Na me āvuso Sāriputta khamanīya¹² na yāpaniyam¹³
bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti¹⁴
abhikkhamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti¹⁵

8 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso tīphena sikharena¹⁶
muddhanam¹⁷ abhimattheyya¹⁸ evam eva kho āvuso
adhimattā vātā muddhānām upahananti¹⁹ Na me āvuso
khamanīya²⁰ na yāpaniyam²¹ pe no paṭikkamo ti²²

9 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso dalhena varatta-
khanḍena sīse sīsavettham²³ dadeyya²⁴ evam eva kho āvuso
adhimattā me²⁵ sīse vedanā²⁶ Na me āvuso khamanī-
ya²⁷ na yāpaniyam²⁸ pe no patikkamo ti²⁹

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso dakkho goghātako vā goghātakan-
tevāsi vā tīphena govikantanena kuechīṇi parikanteyya³⁰
evam eva kho me³¹ āvuso adhimattā vata kuechīṇi pari-
kantanti³² Na me āvuso khamanīya³³ pe no patikkamo ti³⁴

11 Seyyathāpi avuso dve balavanto³⁵ purisā dubbalā-
tarām purisām nānābhāsū gāhetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santā-

¹ S¹⁻³ ayamāo

² B¹ pi khaggena

³ B¹⁻² muddhani

⁴ B¹ S³ abhimattheyya

⁵ B¹⁻² uhananti

⁶ B¹ ovedham ; B² ogevam

⁷ B¹ vātā

⁸ B¹⁻² sīsavedanā

⁹ B¹⁻² omit ti

¹⁰ B² oteyyum

¹¹ In B² only

¹² B² okantenti

¹³ S¹⁻³ balavante

peyyum samparitāpeyyum¹ || evam eva kho me² āvuso
ādhimatto kāyasmīm dāho³ || Na me āvuso khamanīyam
na yāpanīyam|| bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti na
paṭikkamanti|| abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo
ti⁴ ||

12 Sattham āvuso Sāriputta āharissāmi nāvakañkhāmi
jivitunti||

13 Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āharesi⁵ | yāpetāyasmā
Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantam Channam icchā-
ma⁶ || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi sappāyāni
bhojanāni|| aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhoja-
nāni pariyesissāmi|| Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi
sappāyāni bhesajjāni|| aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni
bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi|| Sace āyasmato Channassa
natthi patirūpā upatṭhākā|| aham āyasmantam Channam
upatṭhabhissāmi|| Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āharesi||
yāpetāyasmā Channo yāpentam mayām āyasmantam
Channam icchāmā ti ||

14 Na me⁷ āvuso Sāriputta natthi sappāyāni bhojanā-
nāni atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni na pi me natthi⁸
sappāyāni bhesajjāni⁹ atthi me sappāyāni bhesajjāni⁹ ||
na pi me natthi patirūpā upatṭhākā atthi me patirūpā
upatṭhākā¹⁰ || Apice me āvuso satthā paricīṇo digharattam
manāpeneva no amanāpeneva etampi hi āvuso sāvakassa
patirūpām¹¹ || Yam satthāram paricareyya manāpeneva no
amanāpeneva tam¹⁰ anupavajjam Channo bhikkhu sattham
āharissati evam etam āvuso Sāriputta dhārehi ti

15 Puccheyyāma mayam āyasmantam Channam¹¹ kiñcid
eva desam¹² sace āyasmā Channo okāsam karoti pañhassa
veyyākarāñyā ti ..

¹ Missing in B¹

² In B² only

³ S¹⁻³ dāho

⁴ B¹ omits ti

⁵ B¹⁻² āharasi always; B² omits sattham here

⁶ B¹ icchāmāti

⁷ S¹⁻³ Ime instead of Na me

⁸ S¹⁻³ repeat atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni (S¹ omitting

me)

⁹ S¹⁻³ bhojanāni

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

Puechāvuso Sāriputta sutvā vedissāmāti ¹ |||

16 Cakkhum āvuso Channa cakkhuvīññāṇam cakkhu-viññāṇavīññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi Sotam Ghānam Jivham ² āvuso Channa jivhāviññāṇam jivhāviññāṇavīññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi Kāyam Manam āvuso Channa manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇavīññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi

17 Cakkhum āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuvīññāṇam cakkhu-viññāṇavīññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi Sotam Ghānam Jivham āvuso Sāriputta jivhāviññāṇam jivhāviññāṇa viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi Kāyam Maṇam āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇavīññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi ti

18 Cakkhusmīn āvuso Channa cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhu-viññāṇavīññātabbesu dhammesu kiñ disva kiñ abhiññāya cakkhum cakkhuvīññāṇam cakkhuvīññāṇavīññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi Sotasmīn Ghānamsmīn Jivhaya āvuso Channa jivhāviññāṇavīññātabbesu dhammesu kiñ disvā kiñ abhiññāya jivhaṇū jivhāviññāṇam jivhāviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi Kāyasmīn āvuso Manasmīn āvuso Channa manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇavīññātabbesu dhammesu kiñ disvā kiñ abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇavīññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi nameso attāti samanupassasi ti

19 Cakkhusmīn āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhu-viññāṇavīññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya eakkhu cakkhuvīññāṇam cakkhuvīññāṇavīññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi Sotasmīn Ghānamsmīn Jivhaya āvuso Sāriputta jivhāviññāṇe jivhāviññāṇam jivhāviññāṇa-

¹ S¹ vedissāmāti; S³ desissāmāti

² S¹⁻³ jivhā

viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi॥ Kāyasmim॥ Manasmim āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāhe manoviññānaviññātabbesu dliām-mesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya manam manoviññānam manoviññāñāviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmī॥

20 Evam vutte āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmantam Channam etad avoca . Tasmā ti ha āvuso Channa idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanam nicekappam sādhukam manasi kātabbanū . Nissitassa calitam anissitassa calitam¹ natthi² calite asati passaddhi hoti , passaddhiyā sati nati na hoti³ natiyā asati agatigati² na hoti agatigatiyā³ asati cutupapāto na hoti , cutupapāte⁴ asati nevidha na huram na ubhayam antarena esevānto dukkhassati.

21 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmantam Channam iminā ovādena ovāditvā utthāyasanā pakkamimisu .

22 Atha kho āyasmā Channo acirapakkantesu tesu āyasmantesu sattham āharesi

23 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasāk-kāni upasatikānitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi

24 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca .. Āyasmata bhante Channena sattham āharitam tassa kā gati ko abhisamarayo ti

Nanu te Sāriputta Channena bhikkhunā sañmukhā yeva anupavajjata vyākatā ti

25 Atthi bhante Pubbavijjhānam⁵ nāma Vajjigāmo , tatthāyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni⁶ .

26 Honti hete Sāriputta Channassa bhikkhuno mittaku-lāni⁶ suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni na kho panāham Sāri-

¹ S³ omits ani^o calitam¹ ² B¹⁻² āgati^o ³ S¹⁻³ ogatim¹

⁴ S¹⁻³ cutuppā te : cutuppātona hoti is missing in S¹

⁵ S¹⁻³ pubbavieiram

⁶ S³ omits Channassa bhikkhuno mitta ; S¹ Channasa only

putta ettāvatā Sa-upavajjo¹ ti vadāmi²|| Yo kho Sāriputta tañ ca kāyam nikhipati aññaañca kāyam upāliyati|| tam aham Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi² tam Channassa bhikkhuno natthi³|| Anupavajjam Channena bhikkhunā sattham āharitanti evam etam Sāriputta dhārehiti⁴||

88 (5) Puṇṇa

2 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo³ yena Bhagavā tenupasañkamī⁵ upasañkamitvā⁶ pe⁷||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca⁸|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sañkhittena dhammamāpi desetu⁹ yam aham Bhagavato dhammamāpi sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti¹⁰||

4 Santi kho Puṇṇā cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasañhītā rajaniyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi Santi kho Puṇṇā sotaviññeyyā saddā¹¹|| Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā¹²|| Jivhāviññeyyā rasā¹³|| Kāyaviññeyyā phothabbā¹⁴|| Santi kho Puṇṇā manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasañhītā rajaniyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi

5 Santi ea kho Puṇṇā cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasañhītā rajaniyā¹⁵ tañce¹⁶ bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya¹⁷ tiṭṭhati tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato¹⁸ nirujjhati nandi¹⁹ nandinirodhā dukkhanirodhō Puṇṇāti vadāni pe²⁰|| Santi kho Puṇṇā manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasañhītā rajaniyā tañce

¹ S¹⁻³ sā

² S³ Punno here only

³ S¹⁻³ tañca

⁴ S¹⁻³ na ajjhosāya

⁵ S³ inserts here nandinirujjhāsāya tiṭṭhato

⁶ S¹⁻³ have nandi nirujjhati here and further on

bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tit̄hati||
tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tit̄hato
nirujjhati nandi|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti
vadāmi||

6 Iminā tvam Puṇṇa mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito
katamasminī janapade viharissasiti||

Atthi¹ bhante Sunāparanto² nāma janapado tatthāham
viharissāmiti||

7 Caṇḍā kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pharusā
kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā| sace tvam³ Puṇṇa
Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti tatra
te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissati ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti
paribhāsissanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā
vatime⁴ Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-
parantakā manussā| yam maṇī nayime pāṇīnā pahāram
dentiti|| evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata
bhavissatīti||

8 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇīnā
pahāram dassanti tatra pana⁵ te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī-
ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇīnā pahā-
ram dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime
Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparan-
takā manussā| yam maṇī na yime ledūnā pahāram
dentiti|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha
Sugata bhavissati ti||

9 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā ledūnā
pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā ledūnā
pahāram dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā
vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-
parantakā manussā| Yam maṇī na yime daṇḍena pahāram

¹ S³ inserts me

² S¹⁻³ waver between Sunā°, Sūnā°, Suṇā°, Sūṇā°

³ B¹ yamtaṇī ⁴ S³ vative; S¹ vatikāme ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

dentīti|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

10 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā dāñjena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā dāñjena pahāram dassanti¹ tatra me evam bhavissati² Bhaddakā vaticē Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vaticē Sunāparantakā manussā³ yam manū na yime satthena pahāram dentīti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

11 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā satthena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa Kinti bhavissatī||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahāram dassanti⁴ tatra me evam bhavissati⁵ Bhaddakā vaticē Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vaticē Sunāparantakā manussā⁶ yam manū na yime tiñhena⁷ satthena jivitā voropentiti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

12 Sace pana tvam + Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā tiñhena satthena jivitā⁸ voropessanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī||

Sace mam⁹ bhante Sunāparantakā manussā tiñhena satthena jivitā voropessanti tatra me evam bhavissati Santi kho tassa¹⁰ Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jivitena ca atthiyamānā harāyamānā jiguechamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti¹¹ tam me idam apariyitthānāneva¹² satthahārakam laddhanti evam ettha Bhagavā bhayissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī||

13 Sādhu sādhu Puṇṇa sakkhasi¹³ kho tvam iminā damūpasamena samannāgato Sunāparantakasmiṇi jānapade vatthum¹⁴ yassadānī tvam Puṇṇa kālam maññasiti

14 Atha kho ḥyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato vacanam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivāde-

¹ S¹ dassenti here and further on

² S³ has dassenti here only ³ Missing in B¹ + B¹⁻² te

⁵ S³ inserts na here ⁶ B¹⁻² me ⁷ Missing in S¹

⁸ S¹⁻³ apariyitthām mamevā (or vaseva ? in S¹)

⁹ B¹⁻³ sakkhissasi

tvā padakkhiṇam̄ katvā senāsanam̄ saṁsāmetvā pattacivaram̄ ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado¹ tena cārikam̄ pakkāmi². Anupubbena cārikam̄ caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado tad avasari³ tatra sudam̄ āyasmā Puṇyo Sunāparantasmīni janapade viharati⁴.

15 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇyo teneva antaravassena pañca-mattāni upāsakasatāni patipādesi⁵ teneva antaravassena² tisso vijjā saechākāsi teneva antaravassena parinibbāyi⁶.

16 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavātenupa-saṅkamīnūsu pe⁷.

17 Ekam̄ antaṇū nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam̄ etad avocum⁸. Yo⁹ so bhante Puṇyo nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito so kalam̄ kato¹⁰ tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti.

Pañcūlito bhikkhave Puṇyo kulaputto ahosi paccapādi⁴ dhammassa cānudhammam⁵ na ca mām⁶ dhammādhikaraṇam̄ vihesesi Parinibbuto bhikkhave Puṇyo kulaputto¹¹ ti.

89 (6) Bāhiyo

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo⁷ yena Bhagava tenupasaṅ-kamī la⁸.

3 Ekam̄ antaṇū nisinnū kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅ-khittena dhammam̄ desetu⁹ yam aham Bhagavato dhammam̄ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pāhi-tatto vihareyyan ti.

4-8 Tam̄ kim maññasi Bāhiya cakkhum̄ niceam̄ vā aniceam̄ vāti Aniccam bhante.

Yam panānicceam̄ dukkham̄ vā tam̄ sukham̄ vāti Dukkham̄ bhante.

Yam panānicceam̄ dukkham̄ viparināmaḍhammam̄ kallam̄ nu tam̄ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham̄ asmi eso me attāti

¹ So S³; S¹ patipadesi; B¹ paṭivedesi; B² paṭidesesi

² S¹ inserts vata

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹ saccavādī

⁵ S¹⁻³ dhammassānudhammam̄

⁶ S¹ na ji

⁷ B² Bāhīriyo-a always

No hetam bhante||

Rūpā niceā vā aniceā vātī || Aniceā bhante||

Cakkhuviññāṇam || Cakkhusampphasso || la||

9 Yam idam manosamphassapaccayañ uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā || tam pi niceanī vā niceam vātī || Aniceam bhante||

Yam panāniceam dukkham vā tam sukham vātī ||
Dukkham bhante ||

Yam panāniceam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallan nu tam anupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti .

No hetam bhante||

10 Evam passam Bāhiya sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusimpi rūpesu pi cakkhuviññāne piññ cakkhusamphasse pi, pe yampidam manosamphassapaccayañ uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati nibbindam virajjati virāgī vimuccati Vimuttasminn pi vimuttam iti nāyanā hoti | Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmaeariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattayāti pajānātiti |

11 Atha kho ayasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā padakkhiyam katvā pakkāmi

12 Atha kho ayasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakaṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na eirasseva yassatthāya kula-puttā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tadanuttaram brahmaeariyapariyosānañ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi | Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmaeariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattayāti abbhaññāsi ||

13 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo arahatañ alhositi

90 (7) Ejā 1

2 Ejā bhikkhave rogo ejā gaṇḍo ejā sallamī tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vitasallo||

¹ B² Bāhīra here only

² B¹⁻² viharati

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākañkheyya
anejo vihareyya vitasalloti¹.

4 Cakkhunī na maññeyya cakkhusmiñ na maññeyya
cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya². Rūpe na maññeyya³ rūpesu na maññeyya, rūpato na
maññeyya⁴. Rūpā me ti na maññeyya⁵. Cakkhuviññā-
ṇam na maññeyya cakkhuvijññāṇasmiñ na maññeyya
cakkhuvijññāṇato na maññeyya Cakkhuviññāṇam me ti
na maññeyya⁶. Cakkhusamphassam na maññeyya cak-
khusamphassasmiñ na maññeyya cakkhusamphassato
na maññeyya Cakkhusamphasso me ti na maññeyya⁷. Yampidam
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi
na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na mañ-
neyya Tam me ti na maññeyya⁸.

5-6 Sotam na maññeyya⁹. Ghānaṇi na maññeyya¹⁰

7 Jivhaṇi na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya¹¹ jivhato
na maññeyya¹². Jivhā me ti na maññeyya¹³. Rase na
maññeyya¹⁴, pe Jivhāviññāṇam na maññeyya Jivhā-
samphassam na maññeyya Yampidam jivhāsamphassap-
accayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā
adukkham asukham vā tam pi na maññeyya tasmim
pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na
maññeyya¹⁵.

8 Kāyam na maññeyya¹⁶.

9 Manam na maññeyya manasmiñ na maññeyya manato
na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya¹⁷. Dhamme
na maññeyya¹⁸. Manoviññāṇam¹⁹ Manosamphassam²⁰
Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati²¹ vedayitam
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi
na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na mañ-
neyya tam me ti na maññeyya²².

10 Sabbam na maññeyya²³ sabbasmiñ na maññeyya²⁴
sabbato na maññeyya²⁵. Sabbam me ti na maññeyya²⁶.

11 So evam amaññamāno²⁷ na kiñci pi²⁸ loke upādiyatī²⁹
anupādiyam na paritassati³⁰ aparitassam paccattamīneva

¹ S¹⁻³ namaññamāno

² Missing in B¹⁻²

parinibbāyati^{1,2} Khiñā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam
karañiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti

91 (8) Rūpa 2

2 Ejā bhikkhave rogo ejā gaṇḍo ejā sallāpi tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vitasallo

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu¹ ākañkheyya anejo
vihareyya vitasallo ti.

4-6 Cakkhum¹ na maññeyya cakkhusmiñ¹ na manneyya
cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya
Rūpe na maññeyya Cakkhuviññānam¹ Cakkhusam-
phassam¹ Yam pidam¹ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppaj-
jati vedayitam¹ sukham¹ vā dukkham¹ vā adukkham¹ asukham¹
vā tam pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti
na maññeyya¹ Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim
maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato tam hoti
aññathā aññathābhāvī bhavasatto² loko bhavam evābhi-
nandati pe

7-8 Jivham¹ na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya jivhato
na maññeyya Jivhā me ti na maññeyya Rase na maññati
Jivhāviññānam¹ Jivhāsamphassam¹ Yam
pidam¹ jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam¹ su-
kham¹ vā dukkham¹ vā adukkham¹ asukham¹ vā tam pi na
maññeyya tasmim¹ pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya¹ Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim¹ maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato
tam hoti aññathā aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam
evābhimandati pe

9 Manam¹ na maññeyya manasmiñ¹ na maññeyy
manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya
Dhamme^{1,2} Manoviññānam¹, Manosamphassam¹
Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam¹
sukham¹ vā dukkham¹ vā adukkham¹ asukham¹ vā tam pi na
maññeyya tasmim¹ pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya¹ Yam hi bhikkhave maññati tasmim¹ maññati

¹ B^{1,2} insert ee pi

² B² vibhava^o always

yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato tam hoti aññathā||
aññathābhāvi bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave khandhā dhātu āyatanañ¹ tam pi na
maññeyya tasmin pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya
Tam me ti na maññeyya so evam amāññamāno na kiñci
loke upādīyati² anupādīyāñ na paritassati³ aparitassam
paccattāñneva parinibbāyati⁴ Khiñā jāti vusitam
brahmaecariyāñ katañ karañiyāñ nāparam itthattāyā ti
pajanātīti⁵||

92 (9) Drayam 1

2 Dvayañ vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁶ tam sunātha⁷
Kinci bhikkhave dvayam⁸||

3 Cakkhuñca rūpā² ca Sotañceva saddā³ ca Ghānañ-
ceva gandhā⁴ ca Jivhā ca rasā ca Kāyo ca phoṭhabbā⁵
ca Mano⁶ ca dhammā⁷ ca Idam vuccati⁸ bhikkhave
dvayam⁹||

4 Yo⁹ bhikkhave evam vadeyya Aham etam dvayam
paccakkhāya aññam¹⁰ dvayam paññāpessamīti tassa vācā-
vatthukam¹¹ evassa puṭṭho ca na sampāyeyya¹² uttarīñca
vighātam āpajjeyya¹³||

5 Tam kissa hetu yathā tam bhikkhave avisayas-
mīti¹⁴||¹³

93 (10) Drayam 2

2 Dvayam bhikkhave paṭiceca viññāṇam sambhoti¹⁵
Kathañca bhikkhave dvayam paṭiceca viññāṇam samb-
hoti¹⁶||

3 Cakkhuñca paṭiceca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññā-
nam¹⁴|| Cakkhu aniccam vipariññāmi¹⁵ aññathābhāvi¹⁷

¹ B¹⁻² khandha^o; B² oāyatanañ

² S¹⁻³ rūpañ

³ S¹⁻³ saddāñ

⁴ S¹ gandho; S³ gandhañ

⁵ S¹⁻³ potṭhabbo

⁶ S³ manañ; omitted with ea by S¹

⁷ S³ dhamme

⁸ S³ vo

⁹ S¹ vo; S³ ve

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ añña

¹¹ So B¹ (ekap); B² ovatthud; S¹⁻³ vatthur

¹² S¹ samphāyeyya; B² sampāseyya

¹³ S¹ assasāmīti

¹⁴ S³ adds aviññānam

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ oññāmī; B¹ oññāmī; B¹ has only vipari

rūpā aniccavipariñāmino aññathābhāvino. Itthetam dvayañ calañceva¹ vyayañca² aniccamvipariñāni aññathābhāvi. cakkhuviññānamaniccamvipariñāmi aññathābhāvi. Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhuviññānassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariñāmi aññathābhāvi. aniccamkho pana bhikkhave paccayam paticeca uppannam³ cakkhuviññānam⁴ kuto niceam bhavissati⁵. Yā⁶ kho bhikkhave imesam tiññam dhammānam saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo. ayam vuccati bhikkhave cakkhusamphasso. cakkhusamphasso pi anicco vipariñāni aññathābhāvi. yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariñāmi aññathābhāvi. aniccamkho pana bhikkhave paccayam paticeca uppanno cakkhusamphasso kuto niceo bhavissati Phuṭṭho⁷ bhikkhave vedeti phuṭṭho ceteti phuṭṭho sañjanāti itthete pi⁷ dhammā calā ceva vyaya ca aniccavipariñāmino aññathābhāvino.

4 Sotāñ ca paticeca saddecuppajjati sotaviññānam⁸ pe
5 Ghanāñca paticeca gandhe cuppajjati ghanaviññānam⁹ pe.

6 Jivhañca paticeca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānam jivhāaniccavipariñāmi aññathābhāvi rasā aniccavipariñāmino aññathābhāvino. itthetam dvayañ calañceva vyayañceva aniccamvipariñāmi aññathābhāvi jivhāviññānam aniccamvipariñāmi aññathābhāvi. Yo pi hetu yo paccayo jivhāviññānassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariñāmi aññathābhāvi. aniccamkho pana bhikkhave paticeca uppannam jivhāviññānam kuto niceam bhavissati. Yā kho bhikkhave imesam tiññam dhammānam saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo. ayam vuccati jivhāsamphasso. jivhāphasso pi anicco vipariñāmi aññathābhāvi. Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāsamphassassa uppādāya⁸ so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariñāmi aññathābhāvi

¹ S¹⁻³ calamevaca

² B¹⁻² vyadha; S³ vyāya, almost always

³ S¹⁻³ samuppannam⁴ B¹ yo always ⁵ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁶ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ puttho always ⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

aniccam¹ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭiceca uppanno jivhāsamphasso kuto niceco bhavissati². Phuttho bhikkhave vedeti phuttho ceteti phuttho sañjānāti³ itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyaya⁴ anicca vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino⁵.

7 Kāyañca paṭiceca phoṭhabbe cuppajjati kāyaviññānam⁶.

8 Manañca paṭiceca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam mano anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī; dhammā anicca vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino, itthetam dvayam calañceva vyayañca aniccam⁷ vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī⁸ manoviññānam aniccam⁹ vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī. Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manoviññāmassa uppādāya¹⁰ so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī aniccam¹¹ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭiceca uppannam manoviññānam kuto nicecam¹² bhavissati¹³. Yā kho bhikkhave imesam¹⁴ tiññam dhammānam saṅgati sammipāto samavāyo ayam yuccati manosamphasso, mano samphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī¹⁵. Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo mano samphassa uppādāya¹⁶ so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī. Aniccam¹⁷ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭiceca uppanno manosamphasso kuto niceco bhavissati¹⁸. Phuttho bhikkhave vedeti phuttho ceteti phuttho sañjānāti itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyaya¹⁹ ca anicca vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino.

9 Evam²⁰ kho bhikkhave dvayam paṭiceca viññānam sam-bhotiti

Channavaggo catuttho
Tassuddānam.

Paloka²¹ Suñño²² Sañkhittam²³
Channo²⁴ Puñño ca Bāhiyo²⁵
Ejeneva²⁶ ca dve vuttā²⁷
Dvayehi apare dve ti

¹ S¹⁻³ anicco

² B² saloka

³ B¹⁻² Suññā

⁴ S¹⁻³ samkhitte

⁵ S³ channo

⁶ Bāhiyo

⁷ S³ ejena

⁸ S¹⁻³ vuttam

CHAPTER V SALĀVAGGO PAÑCAMO

94 (1) *Saṃgayha* 1

2 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanañ adantā aguttā arakkhitā asamvutā dukkhādhivāhā¹ honti|| Katame cha||

3-5 Cakkhuñ bhikkhave phassāyatanañ adantam aguttam arakkhitam asamvutam dukkhādhivāham hoti|| la||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanañ adantam aguttam arakkhitam asamvutam dukkhādhivāham hoti|| la||

8 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanañ adantam aguttam arakkhitam asamvutam dukkhādhivāham hoti|| la||

9 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanañ adantā aguttā arakkhitā asamvutā dukkhādhivāhā honti||

10 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanañ sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susamvutā sukhādhivāhā honti|| Katame cha||

11-13 Chakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanañ sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susamvutam sukhādhivāham hoti|| la||

14-15 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanañ sudatam suguttam surakkhitam susamvutam sukhādhivāham hoti|| la||

16 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanañ sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susamvutam sukhādhivāham hoti|| la||

17 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanañ sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susamvutā sukhādhivāhā² hontiti

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā³ pe etad avoca satthā⁴

Chaleva phassāyatanañi bhikkhavo||
asamvuto yattha dukkham⁵ nigacchatii||
tesañ ca ye samvaranam avedimsu⁶||
saddhādutiyā viharantānavassutā|| 1 || .

Disvāna rūpāni manoramāni⁵||
atho pi disvā amanoramāni⁵||
manorame rāgapatham⁶ vinodaye||
nacappiyam⁷ me tī manam padosaye|| 2 .

¹ B¹ °vahā, vaham always ² B¹ °ādhigatā ³ B² sukhām

⁴ B¹ avedisum ; B² avediñsum ⁵ S¹⁻³ manopamāni

⁶ S¹⁻³ °pathā ⁷ S¹⁻³ nacappiyam here and further on

Saddañca sutvā dutiyam¹ piyūppiyam²
piyamhi sadde na samucchito³ siyā||
athappiye⁴ dosagatam vinodaye||
na cappiyam me ti manam padosaye|| 3 ||

Gandhañca ghātvā⁵ surabhim⁶ manoramam⁷
atho pi ghātvā asucim akantiyam⁸
akantiyasmim patīgham⁹ vinodaye||
Chandānunīto¹⁰ na ea kantiye siyā ; 4 ||

Rasañ ca bhotvā sāditañ ca sāduñ ea¹¹
atho pi bhotvāna asādum ekadā||
sāduñ rasam¹² nājjhosāya bhuñjati¹³
Virodham¹⁴ asādūsu¹⁵ no padam saye 5 .

Phassena phuṭṭho¹⁶ na sukhena majje¹⁷
dukkhena phuṭṭho pi na sampavedhi¹⁸
phassadvayam sukhadukkhe upekhō¹⁹
anānuruddho aviruddha kenaci²⁰ 6 .

Papañcasāññā itaritarā narā²¹
papañcayantā upayanti saññino
manomayam gelasitañca sabbam²²
panujja nekkhammasitam²³ iriyati²⁴ 7 .

Evam mano chassu yadā subhāvito²⁵
phuṭṭhbassa²⁶ cittam na vikampate²⁷ kvaci
te rāgadose²⁸ ablibhuyya bhikkhavo
bhavattha²⁹ jātimaranapassa pāragā ti , 8 .

¹ S¹⁻³ duhayam² S³ pamucchito; B² sumuñcito
³ B¹⁻² athopiye⁴ B¹⁻² ghatvā⁵ S¹ surati

⁶ B¹ chapdānito; B² channāduniko⁷ S³ sātañca; S¹ sāñca
⁸ S¹⁻³ sārasam omitting dum⁹ S¹⁻³ bhuñje

¹⁰ S³ asādhusu; B² āyādūsu; B¹ āsāduma

¹¹ B² phuṭṭhe¹² S³ majjhena¹³ B¹⁻² ovedhi

¹⁴ B¹⁻² upekkhe¹⁵ B² nikkhamma^o; S¹⁻³ ositamhi

¹⁶ B² iriyati; S¹⁻³ iriyatiti¹⁷ S¹⁻³ subhāvitā

¹⁸ S³ phuṭṭhassu¹⁹ S¹ vikampite; S³ vikampaṇe

²⁰ S¹⁻³ rāgadosam¹; B¹⁻² add hi

²¹ So B¹; B² bhavata; S¹⁻³ bhavā

95 (2) *Samgayha* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto¹ yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaikamī pe॥

3 Ekam antaṇī nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca॥ Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṇī desetu² yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṇī sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto atapi pahitatto vihareyyanti॥

4 Ettha dāmī Mālukyaputta kim dahare bhikkhū vak-khāma³ yatrahi nāma tvam bhikkhu jīṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto saṅkhittena ovādam yācā-sītī⁴ .

5 Kineāpaham bhante jīṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante² Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṇī desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammaṇī⁵ appeva-nāmāham³ Bhagavato bhasitassa attham ajāneyyam⁶ appevanāmāham Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyādo assanti

6 Tam kim maññasi Mālukyaputta Ye te eakkhuviñ-neyyā rūpā adiṭṭhā adiṭṭhapubbā na ca passasi na ca te hoti Passeyyanti atthi te tattha⁴ Chando vā rāgo vā pemanī⁵ vāti⁶ No hetam bhante.

7 Ye te sotaviññeeyyā saddā assutā assutapabbā na ca sunāsi⁷ na ca te hoti Suñeyyanti atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemanī⁸ No hetam bhante.

8 Ye te ghānāviññeeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyitapubbā na ca ghāyasi⁹ na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti atthi te tattha la¹⁰

9 Ye te jivhāviññeeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyitapubbā na ca sāyasi¹¹ na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti atthi te tattha¹² la¹³

10 Yetekāyaviññeeyyā photṭhabbā asamphuṭṭhā asampuṭṭhabbā na ca phusasi¹⁴ na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti atthi te tattha la¹⁵

¹ So B¹⁻²; S¹ Mālunḍyka^o always; S³ Mālunḍyka twice: besides Mālu- (or Mālum) kya and sometimes kyā

² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B² oñāmāham ⁴ S¹⁻³ add tatra

⁵ B¹⁻² pemo always ⁶ B¹ ghāyisi ⁷ B¹ sāyisi; S³ isāyasi

11 Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññātā aviññātapubbā na ca vijānāsi¹ na ca te hoti vijāneyyyanti² atthi te tattha³ chando vā rāgo vā pemanū vāti⁴. No hetam bhante⁵.

12 Ettha ca te Mālukyaputta² dittha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu ditthe ditthamattam bhavissati⁶ sute sutamattam bhavissati⁷ mute mutamattam bhavissati⁸ viññāte viññātamuttam bhavissati⁹.

13 Yato kho te Mālukyaputta dittha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu ditthe ditthamattam bhavissati⁶ sute sutamattam bhavissati⁷ mute mutamattam bhavissati⁸ viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati⁹ tato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tena¹⁰. Yato⁴ tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tena⁵ tato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tattha⁶. Yato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tattha⁶ tato tvam Mālukyaputta nevidha⁷ na huram na ubhayamtarena⁸ eseavento dukkhassati⁹.

14 Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ajānāmi¹¹.

Rūpam disvā sati⁹ muṭṭhā¹⁰ piyanimittam¹⁰ manasi karoto¹¹
sārattacitto vedeti¹² tañca ajjhosa¹³ tiṭṭhati
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā anekā rūpasambhavā¹⁴
ibhijjhā ca vihesā ca¹⁵ cittam assu pahaññati¹⁶
Evam ācinato dukkham¹⁷ ārā nibbānam¹⁸ vuccati 1.

Saddam sutvā sati muṭṭhā¹⁰ piyanimittam manasi karoto¹¹
sārattacitto vedeti¹² tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati¹³

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā anekā saddasambhavā¹⁴
ibhijjhā ca vihesā ca¹⁵ cittam assu pahaññati¹⁶

Evam ācinato dukkham¹⁷ ārā nibbānam¹⁸ vuccati 2.

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ etthame mālukyaputto (S¹ oputtā)

³ S¹⁻³ oputte ⁴ S³ tato ⁵ Missing in S³

⁶ Missing in S³ from yato

⁷ S³ oputtenavidha

⁸ S¹⁻³ ubhayantarena

⁹ S¹ satī always

¹⁰ B¹ piyam^o always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ ajjhosāya always

Gandham̄ ghātvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi
karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tit̄hati||||
Tassa vad̄lhanti vedanā|| anekā gandhasambhavā||
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||
Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 3 ||

Rasam bhotvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tit̄hati||||
Tassa vad̄lhanti vedanā|| anekā rasasambhavā||
la|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 4 ||

Phassam phussa¹ sati muṭṭhā piyanimittam manasi
karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tit̄hati||||
Tassa vad̄lhanti vedanā|| anekā phassasambhavā||
la|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 5 ||

Dhammañ ñatvā sati muṭṭhā piyanimittam mana
karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tit̄hati||
Tassa vad̄lhanti vedanā|| anekā dhammasambhavā||
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca , cittam assu pahaññati||
Evam ācinato dukkham|| ārā nibbānam vuccati|| 6 ||

Na so rājjati rūpesu|| rūpam̄ disvā patissato²
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tit̄hati||||
Yathāssa passato rūpam|| sevato cāpi vedanam||
khiyati no paciyati|| evam so carati sato||
Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 7

Na so rājjati saddesu|| saddam̄ sutvā patissato²
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tit̄hati||||
Yathāssa sunato saddam̄ sevato cāpi vedanam||
khiyati no paciyati|| evam so carati sato||
Evam apacinato dukkham|| santike nibbānam vuccati|| 8

¹ S¹⁻³ phassā here and further on

² B¹⁻² paṭissato always

Na so rājjati gandhesu॥ gandham ghātvā patissato॥
virattacitto vedeti॥ tañca na cājjhosa tit̄hati॥॥

Yathāssa ghāyato gandham॥ sevato cāpi vedanam॥
khiyati no paciyati॥ evam so carati sato॥॥

Evam apacinato dukkham॥ santike nibbāna vuccati 9 .

Na so rājjati rasesu॥ rasam bhotvā patissato॥
virattacitto vedeti॥ tañca nājjhosa tit̄hati॥॥

Yathāssa sāyato rasam॥ sevato cāpi vedanam॥
॥ pa॥ santike nibbānam vuccati 10 .

Na so rājjati phassesu॥ phassamplussa patissato॥
virattacitto vedeti॥ tam ca nājjhosa tit̄hati॥॥

Yathāssa phusato ॥ phassam॥ sevato cāpi vedanam॥
pa॥ santike nibbānam vuccati 11 .

Na so rājjati dhammesu॥ dhammam ūnatvā patissato॥
virattacitto vedeti॥ tañca nājjhosa tit̄hati॥॥

Yathāssa vijānato dhammam॥ sevato cāpi vedanam॥
khiyati no paciyati॥ evam so carati sato॥॥

Evam apacinato dukkham॥ santike nibbānam vuccati
ti 12 .

Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhā-
sitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmī .

15 Sādhu sādhu Mālukyaputta॥ sādhu kho tvam Mālu-
kyaputta ॥ mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham
ājānāsi .

Rūpam disvā sati mut̄thā ॥ piyanimittam manasi karoto
sārattacitto vedeti॥ tañca ajjhosa tit̄hati॥

Tassa vad̄dhanti vedanā॥ anekā rūpasambhavā
abhijjhā ca vihēsā ca ॥ cittam assu pahaññati॥

Evam ācinato dukkham॥ ārā nibbānam vuccati 1 .
॥ pe॥

¹ S¹⁻³ phussato ² sādhu kho^o ^oputta is missing in S¹⁻³

Na so rājjati dhammesu|| dhammāññatvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| taññ ca nājjhosa titthati||

Yathāssa vijñato dhammaññ sevato cāpi vedanam||
khīyati no paciyati|| evam so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkhaññ santike nibbānañ vuccati-
ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho Mālukyaputta mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa
evam vithārena attho daṭṭhabboti||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitam
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhi-
vādetvā padakkhiṇam kātvā pakkāni.

17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakaṭṭho
appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yas-
satthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam
pabbajjanti tadanuttaram brahmaeariyapariyosānam di-
ṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
vihāsi Khīñā jāti vusitam brahmaeariyam kātam kara-
ñyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi.

18 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Mālukyaputto¹ arahatañ
ahositi

96 (3) Parihānam

2 Parihānadhammañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi apar-
hānadhammañca cha ea² abhibhāyatanani.

3 Kathañca bhikkhave pariññadhammo hoti||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhuññ rūpañ disv
upajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā³ sarasañkappā⁴
sañyojanīyā|| Tam ce⁴ bhikkhu adhivāseti na pajahati
na vinodeti na vyantikaroti² na⁵ anabhāvam gameti vedi-
tabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno Pariññāmī kusalehi
dhammehi⁵ pariññam hetam vuttam Bhagavāti|| la.

7-8 Puna ea param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jīvhāya rasam
sāyitvā upajjati pa||

9 Puna ea param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasū dham-

¹ S¹ Mālukyakulaputto

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

⁴ S¹⁻³ ea

⁵ B¹ vyantimō always

mam̄ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasañkappā samyojanīyā. Tam̄ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti napajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti na anabhāvam̄ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi pariññānañ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

10 Evam̄ kho bhikkhave pariññānadhammo hoti.

11 Kathañca bhikkhave apariññānadhammo hoti.

12-14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam̄ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasañkappā samyojanīyā. Tam̄ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivaseti pajahati vinodati vyantikaroti anabhāvam̄ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na pariññāyāmi kusalchi dhammehi apariññānañ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti. la.

15-16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam̄ sāyitvā uppajjanti la.

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammam̄ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasankappa samyojanīyā. Tam̄ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivaseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam̄ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na pariññāyāmi kusalchi dhammehi apariññānañ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti.

18 Evam̄ kho bhikkhave apariññānadhammo hoti.

19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhibhāyatanāni.

20-24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam̄ disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasañkappā samyojanīyā. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanam̄ abhibhāyatanam̄ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti gha.

25 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammam̄ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasañkappa samyojanīyā. veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanam̄ abhibhāyatanam̄ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhibhāyatanāniti.

97 (4) *Pamādavihāri*

1 Sāvatthi nidānam¹ pa¹

2 Pamādavihārim ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamā-
daviharim ca² tam sunātha³||

3 Katham ca bhikkhave pamādavihāri hoti⁴||

4-6 Cakkhundriyam asamvutassa⁵ bhikkhave viharato
cittam vyāsiñcati cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu⁶ tassa vyā-
sittacittassa pāmujjam na hoti⁷ pāmujje asati piti na
hoti⁸ pitiyā asati passaddhi na hoti⁹ passaddhiyā asati
dukkham viharati¹⁰ dukkhino cittam na samādhiyati
asamāhite ette dhammā na pātubhavanti¹¹ dhammānam
apātubhāvā¹² pamādavihāri tveva¹³ sañkham gacchati
la¹⁴||

7-8 Jivhindriyam asamvutassa bhikkhave viharato eit-
tam vyāsiñcati jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu¹⁵ tassa vyāsitta-
cittassa¹⁶ la¹⁷ pamādavihāri tveva sañkham gacchati¹⁸ la¹⁹||

9 Manindriyam asamvutassa²⁰ bhikkhave viharato eit-
tam vyāsiñcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu²¹ tassa vyā-
sittacittassa pāmujjam na hoti²² pāmujje asati piti na hoti
pitiyā asati passaddhi na hoti²³ passaddhiyā asati dukkham
viharati²⁴ dukkhino cittam na samādhiyati²⁵ asamāhite ette
dhammā na pātubhavanti²⁶ dhammānam apātubhāvā
pamādavihāri tveva sañkham gacchati²⁷||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave pamādavihāri hoti²⁸||

11 Katham ca bhikkhave appamādavihāri hoti²⁹||

12-14 Cakkhundriyam³⁰ samvutassa bhikkhave viharato
cittam na vyāsiñcati cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu³¹ Tassa
avyasittacittassa pāmujjam jāyati³² painuditassa piti jāyati
pitimanassa kāyo passambhati³³ passaddhakāyo sukham
vediyati³⁴ sukhhino cittam samādhiyati³⁵ samāhite cit-

¹ In B² only ² S¹ °driyāsamvu always ³ B¹ hoti alway

⁴ S³ napātu^o; S¹ has neither na nor a; both here only

⁵ S¹⁻³ teva always ⁶ S¹⁻³ manindriyāsam^o

⁷ S¹⁻³ °bhavantu; B¹ °honti ⁸ S¹⁻³ °driya always

⁹ B¹⁻² viharati

dhammā pātubhavanti॥ dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva sañkham gacchati॥ la॥

15-16 Jivhindriyam samvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittam na vyāsiñcati॥ la॥ appamādavihārī tveva sañkham gacchati॥ Kāyindriya॥

17 Manindriyam samvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittam na vyāsiñcati manoviññeyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsitta cittassa pāmujjam jāyati॥ pamuditassa pīti jāyati॥ pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati.. passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati ॥ sukhino cittam samādhayati; samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti॥ dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva sañkham gacchati॥

18 Evam kho bhikkhave appamādavihārī hotiti.

98 (5) Samvara

2 Samvarañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² asamvarañca, tam sunātha॥

3 Kathañca bhikkhave asamvaro hoti.

4-6 Santi bhikkhave eakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamphitā rajaniyā॥ Tam ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosiya tiñthati; veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi³ kusalehi dhammehi॥ parihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti॥ la॥

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvññeyyā rasā॥ la॥

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamphitā rajaniyā॥ Tam ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosiya tiñthati; veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi॥ parihānam hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti॥

10 Evam kho bhikkhave asamvaro hoti॥

11 Kathañca bhikkhave samvaro hoti॥

12-14 Santi bhikkhave eakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamphitā rajaniyā॥ Tam ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiñthati; veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na pariññayāmi

¹ S¹⁻³ vediti

² B² desessāmi

³ S¹⁻³ pariññayāmi

kusalehi dhammehi॥ aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti॥

15-16 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā,, la,, ||

17 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhānimā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasañhitā rajañiyā,,|| Tam ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosaya titthati veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na pariñhayāmi kusalehi dhammehi॥ aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti॥

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave samvāro hotiti॥

99 (6) Samādhi

2 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha,, samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti,,

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti,,

4-8 Cakkhum aniccañ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Rūpā aniccañ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,, Cakkhuvīññānam aniccañti yathābhūtam pajānāti,, Cakkhusamphasso anicceñ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,, Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi aniccañ yathābhūtam pajānāti, la,,

9 Mano anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,, Dhammā Mano viññānam,, Manosamphasso,, Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi aniccañ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,,

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha,, samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ti,,

100 (7) Patisallāna

2 Patisallānam bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha॥ patisallīno³ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāthābhūtam pajānāti,,

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti,,

4-9 Cakkhum aniccañti yathābhūtam pajānāti,, Rūpā

¹ B¹ aniccañti

² S¹ patisallāne ; S³ patisallānohi

³ B¹⁻² S¹ olāno

aniccāti yathābhūtam pajānāti॥ Cakkhuviññāṇam atic-
canti yathābhūtam pajānāti॥ Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti
yathābhūtam pajānāti॥ Yam pidam manosamphassa-
paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā
adukkham asukham vā tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam
pajānāti॥

10 Patisallāṇam ² bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha॥ patisal-
lāṇo ³ bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātī॥

101 (8) Natumhāka 1

2 Yam pi ⁴ bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha॥
tam vo pahinām hitāya sukhāya bhavissati॥

3 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākam॥

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākam॥ tam pajahatha,
tam vo pahinām hitāya sukhāya bhavissati॥ Rupā na
tumhākam te pajahatha॥ te vo pahinā ⁵ hitāya sukhāya
bhavissanti॥⁶ Cakkhuviññāṇam na tumhākam tam pajahatha॥
tam vo pahinām hitāya sukhāya bhavissati॥ Cak-
khusamphasso na tumhākam॥ tam pajahatha॥ so vo pa-
hino ⁷ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati॥ Yam pidam cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham
vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi na tumhākam tam pajahatha॥
tam vo pahinām hitāya sukhāya bhavissati॥ la॥

7-8 Jivhā na tumhākam tam pajahatha sā vo pahinā
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati॥ Rasā na tumhākam te pajahatha॥
te vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti॥ Jivhā-
viññāṇam na tumhākam tam pajahatha॥ tam vo pahinām
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati॥ Jivhāsamphasso na tumha-
kam tam pajahatha॥ so vo pahinā ⁸ hitāya sukhāya bhavis-
sati॥ Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹ patisallāṇe ; the phrase till āpajjatha is missing in
S³ ³ B¹ o'sallāṇe ; no MS. has o'sallino (or sallino)

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹ inserts digharattam

⁶ B¹ bhavissati

⁷ S¹⁻³ tam vo pahinām

⁸ S¹⁻³ pahinā, twice in S³

yitāpi sukhāpi vā dukkhaipi vā adukkham asukhāpi vā tam pi na tumhākāpi tam pajahatha¹ tam vo pahināpi hitāya sukhāya bhavissati² la

9 Mano na tumhākāpi tam pajahatha¹ so vo pahino hitāya sukhāya bhavissati². Dhammā na³ tumhākāpi te pajahatha¹ te vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti². Manoviññānāpi na tumhākāpi tam pajahatha¹ tam vo pahināpi hitāya sukhāya bhavissati². Manosamphasso na tumhākāpi tam pajahatha¹ so vo pahino hitāya sukhāya bhavissati². Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāpi sukhāpi vā dukkhaipi vā adukkham asukhāpi vā tam pi na tumhākāpi tam pajahatha¹ tam vo pahināpi hitāya sukhāya bhavissati²

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yan imasmin Jetavāne tiṇākaṭṭhasākhāpalāsāpi tam jano hareyya vā⁴ ḍaheyya vā yathāpaccayaṇī vā karoyya api nu tumhākāpi evam assa Amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā⁵ yathāpaccayaṇī vā karoti

No hetam bhante.

Tam kissa hetu?

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyāpi vā ti.

11-16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu na tumhākāpi tam pajahatha¹ tam vo pahināpi hitāya sukhāya bhavissati². Rūpa na tumhākāpi³ pe Cakkhuviññāṇāpi Cakkhusamphasso pa. Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāpi sukhāpi vā dukkhaipi vā adukkham asukhāpi vā tam pi na tumhākāpi tam pajahatha¹ tam vo pahināpi hitāya sukhāya bhavissatiti².

102 (9) Natumhākām 2

The same as 2-9 of the preceding Sutta⁴

¹ Missing in S^{1,3}

² S¹⁻³ pa

³ S³ āharati paccāharati paccehati vā; S¹ harati paḍahati paḍa (or eca-) hati vā—there seems to be a confusion of *ṭ* and *cc*

⁴ This text differs only from the preceding by the suppression of the ending upama (10-16); therefore it would be better if it had been put the first

103 (10) *Uddako*

2 Uddako¹ sudam² bhikkhave Rāmaputto evam vācam
bhāsatī॥

Idam jātu vedagū³ idam jātu sabbaji⁴
idam jātu palikhitam⁵ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇīti..॥

Tam⁶ kho⁷ panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū yeva samāno Vedagusmiti bhāsatī asabbaji yeva samāno Sabbajismiti bhāsatī apalikhitam yeva gaṇḍamūlam Pali-khitam me gaṇḍamūlam ti bhāsatī.

3 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno . vadeyya॥

Idam jātivedagū idam jātu sabbaji
idam jātu palikhataṇi gaṇḍamūlam⁸ palikhaṇīti..॥

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanañnam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti evam⁹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti॥

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanañnam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti evam⁹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikhitam⁵ gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam⁵ hoti. Gaṇḍo ti kho bhikkhave imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa aniceucchādanaparimaddanabhedaṇaviddham¹⁰ sanadhammassa. Gaṇḍamūlaṇ ti bhikkhave taṇhāyatam adhivacanam¹¹. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahinā hoti uechīnamūlā

¹ B¹⁻² Udako always

² S¹ sukham¹

³ S¹⁻³ apalim̄khātam¹; B² apalikhitam; B¹ palikhatam;

⁴ B¹ vo

⁵ B² idam jatu apalikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam me gaṇḍamūlam

⁵ S¹⁻³ anu (S³ nu) palikhatam

tālāvatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā,
evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikhataṁ¹ gaṇḍamūlam
palikhitaṁ hoti¹॥

7 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evam vācam
bhāsatī॥

Idam jātu vedagū idam jātu sabbaji॥

idam jātu palikhitaṁ gaṇḍamūlam palikhāṇī ti॥

Tam kho panetam bhikkhave Udako Rāmaputto avedagū²
yeva samāno Vedagūsmīti bhāsatī³ asabbajī yeva samāno
Sabbajīsmīti bhāsatī⁴ apalikhitaṇī⁵ yeva gaṇḍamūlam
Palikhitam me⁶ gaṇḍamūlanti bhāsatī⁷॥

8 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamāno
vadeyya⁸॥

Idam jātu vedagū idam jātu sabbaji,

idam jātu palikhitaṇī⁹ gaṇḍamūlanti¹⁰ palikhāṇī ti¹¹॥

Salavaggo pañcamo¹²॥

Tassuddānam¹³॥

Dve Saṅgayhā¹⁴ Parihānam¹⁵॥

Pamādavihāri ea¹⁶ Sañvara¹⁷॥

Samādhī Patisallāna¹⁸॥

Dve Natumbhākena Uddako¹⁹ ti²⁰॥

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddānam²¹॥

Avijjā Migajālam ea²²॥

Gilānam Channam eatutthakam²³॥

Salavaggene paññāsam²⁴॥

Dutiyo paññāsako ayan ti²⁵॥

Pathamaka-satam²⁶॥

¹ B¹ palikhataṁ

² S³ apalikhāṇī

³ S³ palikānam yeva instead of palikhitam me

⁴ S³ B² apalikhitaṇī

⁵ B² inserts here palikhitame gaṇḍamūlanti (as above p. 83 n. 4). ⁶ S¹⁻³ chāla (S³ la) vaggo dasamo put after the verse

⁷ S¹⁻³ Tatra uddānam— ⁸ S¹ ogayha ; S³ gayham

⁹ S¹ pamādā²⁰ ¹⁰ B¹⁻² pātisallinam

¹¹ B¹ Uddako ; S¹⁻³ rāmo

¹² This title and the sequel is missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ So S¹ B¹; missing in S³; B² Dutiyapaññāsake

PAÑÑĀSAM TATIYAM

CHAPTER I YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO

104 (1) *Yogakkhemi*

2 Yogakkhemipariyāyām vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyām desissāmi|| tam suñātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo||

4-8 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rājaniyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahinā uechimamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvākatā āyatim anuppādadharmā|| tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmat Tathāgato yogakkhemiti vuccati|| la ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dharmā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rājaniyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahinā uechimamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvākatā āyatim anuppāda dharmā|| tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmat Tathāgato yogakkhemiti vuccati.

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo dhama-paryāyoti||

105 (2) *Upadaya*

2 Kisminī nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam sukhami dukkhanti||

3 Bhagavām mūlakā no bhante dharmā||

4 Cakkhusminī vo bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam sukhami dukhami la|| Manasminī sati manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam sukhami dukhami||

5 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhum nicecam vā anicecam vā ti|| Anicecam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhami vā tam sukhami vā ti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhami vipariññāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukhami dukkhanti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Sotam nicecam vā anicecam vā ti||

7 Ghānam nicecam vā anicecam vā ti||

8-9 Jivhā niceā vā aniceā vā ti||| Kāyo|||
 10 Mano niceo vā aniceo vā ti||| Aniceo bhante|||
 Yam panāniceam̄ dukkham̄ vā tam̄ sukham̄ vā ti|||
 Dukkham̄ bhante|||
 Yam panāniceam̄ dukkham̄ vipariṇāmadhammam̄ api
 nu tam̄ anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam̄ sukham̄ duk-
 khanti|||
 No hetam̄ bhante|||

11 Evam passām bhikkhave sūtavā ariyasāvako eakkhu-
 sim̄ pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim̄ pi nibbindati||| Nib-
 bindan̄ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmin̄ vimut-
 tam iti nānam hoti|| Khīmā jāti vusitam brahmaeariyam̄
 kataññam̄ karaññiyam̄ nāparəm itthattāyati pajānātīti|||

106 (3) *Dukkha*

2 Dukkhassa bhikkhave samudayañea atthagamañea
 desissāmi|| tam̄ sunātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo||

4-9 Cakkhuñ ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati eakkhuvīñ-
 nāñam̄ tīññam̄ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā
 vedanāpaccayā tañhā|| ayam dukkhassa samudayo|| Sotā
 ca paticca|| Ghānañ ca paticca|| Jivhāñ ca paticca
 Kāyañ ca paticca|| Manañ ca paticca dhamme ca uppaj-
 jati manoviññāñam̄ tīññam̄ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā
 vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tañhā|| Ayam kho bhikkhave
 dukkhassa samudayo.

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo||

11 Cakkhuñ ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati eakkhuvīñ-
 nāñam̄ tīññam̄ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā
 vedanāpaccayā tañhā|| tassāyeva tañhāya asesavirāganiro-
 dhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodha jātinirodho|| jātinirodha
 jarāmarañam̄ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā niruj-
 jhanti|| Evam etassa keyalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
 nirodho hoti|| ayan̄ dukkhassa atthagamo||

12-13 Sotāñ ca paticca|| Ghānañca paticca||

14-15 Jivhāñca paticca raso ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāñam̄
 la|| Kāyañ ca paticca||

16 Manam paṭiceca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam
 tiññam saṅgati phasso¹ phassapaccayā vedanā² vedanāpac-
 eayā tañhā³ tassāyeva tañhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādā-
 nanirodho⁴ upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhō bhavanirodhā
 jatinirodhō⁵ jatinirodhā jarāmarañam sokaparidevaduk-
 khadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti⁶. Evam etassa kevalassa
 dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti⁷: Ayam kho bhikkhave
 dukkhassatthagamo ti⁸!

107 (4) Loko

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañea atthagamañ ēa desis-
 sāmi⁹ tam suññatha¹⁰!

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo :

4 Cakkhuñea paṭiceca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññā-
 ñam¹¹ tiññam saṅgati phasso¹² phassapaccayā vedanā¹³
 vedanāpacceayā tañhā¹⁴ tañhāpacceayā upādānam¹⁵ upādāna-
 pacceayā bhavo¹⁶ bhavapaccayā jati¹⁷ jatipaccayā jarāmarañam
 sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambharanti¹⁸
 ayam lokassa samudayo

4-7 Sotañ ca paṭiceca¹⁹ Ghānañ ca paṭiceca Jivhañ
 ca paṭiceca²⁰ Kāyañ ca paṭiceca²¹

8 Manañ ca paṭiceca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
 ñam²² tiññam saṅgatiphasso²³ phassapaccayā vedanā
 vedanāpacceayā tañhā²⁴ tañhāpacceayā upādānam²⁵ upādāna-
 pacceayā bhavo²⁶ bhavapaccayā jati²⁷ jatipaccayā jarāmarañam
 sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti²⁸ ayam
 kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo.

9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo²⁹!

10-15 Cakkhuñea paṭiceca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīñ-
 ñānam³⁰ tiññam saṅgatiphasso³¹ phassapaccayā vedanā³²
 vedanāpacceayā tañhā³³ tassāyeva tañhāya asesavirāganir-
 rodhā upādānanirodhō³⁴ pe³⁵ Evam etassa kevalassa
 dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti³⁶

16 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamoti³⁷!

¹ S¹⁻³ cuppajjati always

² More complete in B¹⁻²

108 (5) *Seyyo*

2 Kismīnu nu kho bhikkhave sati kiñ upādāya kiñ abhinivissa Seyyoham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti, Hinohamasmī ti vā hoti ti॥

3 Bhagavañ mūlakā no bhante dhammā॥ pe॥

4-9 Cakkhusimīnu kho bhikkhave sati eakkhum upādāya eakkhum abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti॥ Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti Hino ham asmī ti vā hoti, pa Manasminū sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti, Hino ham asmī ti vā hoti॥

10 Tam kiñ maññatha bhikkhave, Cakkhum niceam vā aniceam vā ti॥ Aniceam bhante॥

Yam panānieceam dukkham vā sukham vā ti॥

Dukkham bhante॥

Yam panānieceam dukkham vipariññamadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assati॥

No hetam bhante

11 Sotāñ niceam vā aniceam vā ti॥

12 Ghānam niceam vā aniceam vā ti॥

13 Jivhā niceā vā aniceā vā ti॥

14 Kāyo niceo vā anicco vā ti॥

15 Mano anicco vā anicco vā ti॥

Anicco bhante॥

Yam panānieceam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti

Dukkham bhante॥

Yam panānieceam dukkham vipariññamadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assati ti॥

No hetam bhante॥

16 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako eakkhusimī pi nibbindati॥ la॥ manasimī pi nibbindati Nibbindam virajjati॥ virāgā vimuceat॥ pe॥ nāparam itthattāyātī pajānātī॥

109 (6) Samyojana

2 Samyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi samyojanañ ca|| tam sunātha||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca samyojanaiñ||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanam|| la|| Jivhā samyojaniyo dhammo|| Mano samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā idam samyojananti||

110 (7) Upādānam

2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| tam sunātha||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca upādānam||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam|| pa|| Jivhā upādāniyo dhammo|| la|| Mano upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idam upādānanti||

111 (8) Pajānam 1

2-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam|| Manam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8-13 Cakkhuñ ca² kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivham|| Kāyam|| Manam abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo³ dukkhakkhayāyāti||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

² S¹⁻³ cakkhuca

³ B² fails here, two sheets wanting

112 (9) *Pajānam 2*

2-7 Rūpe bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avirājāyam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya॥ Sadde Gandhe Rase Photthabbe Dhamme anabhijānam aparijānam avirājāyam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

8-13 Rūpe ea kho bhikkhave abhijānam pariñānam virājāyam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya॥ Sadde Gandhe Rase Photthabbe Dhamme abhijānam pariñānam virājāyam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāti.

113 (10) *Upassuti*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giñjakāvasathe ..

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisallīno imam dhammapariyāyam abhāsi ..

3 Cakkhuñca paṭiceca rūpe ea uppajjati cakkhuviññānam tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpacayā taṇhā taṇhāpacayā upādānam pe Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti

4-7 Sotañca paṭiceca Ghānañca paṭiceca Jivhañca paṭiceca Kāyañca paṭiceca ..

8 Manañca paṭiceca dhamme ea uppajjati manoviññānam tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpacayā taṇhā tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgamirodhā upādānairodhō pe Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti

9 Cakkhuñca paṭiceca rūpe ea uppajjati cakkhuviññānam tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpacayā taṇhā tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgamirodhā upādānairodhō pe Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti ..

10-13 Sotañca paticeca Ghānañca paṭiceca Jivhañca paṭiceca Kāyañca paticeca ..

14 Manañca paṭiceca dhamme ea uppajjati manoviññānam tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpacayā taṇhā tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānairodhō pe Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotiti||

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato upassuti thito ¹ hoti |||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutim thi-tam |||

17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca² Assosi ² tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapariyāyanti

Evam bhante

Ugganāhāhi tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapariyāyam pariyāpumāhi tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapariyāyam dhārehi tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapariyāyam atthasamphito yam ³ bhikkhu dhainmapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyakoti ⁴ |||

Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo

Tassuddānam

Yogakkhemi Upādāya Dukkham Loko ca Seyyo ca

Saṇṇyojanam Upādānam ⁵ Dve Pajānam ⁵ Upassutiti ⁶

CHAPTER II LOKAKĀMAGUNAVAGGO DUTIYO

114 (1) Mārapāsa 1

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamphitā rajaniyā⁷ Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati⁸ ayan vuucati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvasagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato⁷ Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho⁸ so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato pa Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamphitā rajaniyā⁹ Tañce⁹ bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati⁸ ayan vuucati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvasagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato

¹ B upasuti; S¹⁻³ upassutim both always

² S³ inserts no ³ Missing in S³ ⁴ S¹ oeariyiko

⁵ S¹⁻³ parijānam ⁶ B upasutiti ⁷ S¹ vasagato always

⁸ B bandho always

⁹ S¹⁻³ tañca

Patimukkassa Mārapāso baddho so Mārabandhanena ya-thākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajaṇīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya² titthati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na āvāsagato³ Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na⁴ yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato la||⁷ Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajaṇīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya titthati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na⁵ yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimatoti||

115 (2) Mārapāsa 2

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajaṇīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato pa|| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā pe ajjhosāya titthati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho manoviññeyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā orajaṇīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya titthati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato pa|| Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā pa|| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā orajaṇīyā

¹ B nājjhosāya

² B nāvāsagato

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ 11 (jivhā) is complete in B

⁵ Missing in S¹, written and erased in S³

Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya
tiṭṭhati¹ ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manoviñ-
ñeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa
vasamgato na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ti²³||

116 (3) *Lokakāmaguṇa* 1

2 Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam¹ nātay-
yam daṭṭhayyam pattayyan ti² vadāmi³ na ca panāham
bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam³
vadāmiti³||

Idam vatvā Bhagavā utṭhāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi⁴||

3 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi⁵|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saukhit-
tena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā
utṭhāyāsanā vihārain paviṭṭho Nāham bhikkhave gama-
nena lokassa antam nātayyam daṭṭhayyam pattayyam ti
vadāmi³ na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam
dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmiti³ Ko nu kho imassa Bhag-
avatū saukhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham
vibhajjeyyāti³||

4 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi⁵ Ayaṁ
kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva samvāṇito sambhāvito
ca viññūnaṁ sabrahmacārinam⁶ pahoti ca āyasmā Ānando
imassa Bhagavatū saukhittena uddesassa udditthassa
vitthārena attham vibhajitum⁷ yam nuna mayam yenā-
yasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma⁸ upasaṅkamitvā
āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham patipuccheyyāmati³||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅ-
kamīṣu⁹ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata¹⁰ Ānandena saddhiṁ
sammodiñsu¹¹ sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītiś-
retvā ekam antam nisidhiñsu¹²||

6 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam

¹ B lokassantam always

² So S¹⁻³; B¹ nāteyyam ditṭheyayam patteyyanti both
always; when S¹⁻³ have patteyan, e is erased

³ S¹⁻³ dukkhassanta^o here and there

Ānandam etad avocum¹|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utṭhayāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho²|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datṭhayyam pattayyan ti vadāmi³ na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī⁴|| Tesam no āvuso acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi⁵|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utṭhayāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datṭhayyam pattayyanti⁶ vadāmī⁷ na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī⁸ ti ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyati⁹|| Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi¹⁰ Ayañ kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando satthu¹¹ ceva saṃpaññito sambhāvito ca³ vijñūnam¹² sabrābhmacāriṇam¹³ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum¹⁴ yañ numa mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma¹⁵ upasaṅkamityāyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti¹⁶ Vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti.

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sāratthiko⁴ sāragavesi sārapariyesanam¹ caramāno rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandham sākhāpalāse⁵ sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya⁶ evam sampadām idam āyasmantanam¹ satthari summukhībhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe⁷ etam attham paṭipuechitabbam maññeetha⁸|| So āvuso⁸ Bhagavā jānam⁹ jānatī passam¹⁰ passati¹¹ eakkhubhūto nāñabhuṭo dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī tathāgato¹²|| So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi¹³ yam Bhagavantam¹⁴ yeva etam attham paṭipucchey-

¹ S³ pattayiyanti

² Missing in St

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹ sāratthako

⁵ S¹⁻³ o¹palāso

⁶ S¹ maññe

⁷ B¹ tumhe

⁸ S¹ hāvuso

yāthā¹ yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā tam² dhārey-
yathā ti³

8 Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam
passati⁴ cakkhubhūto nāyabhlūto dhammabhūto brahma-
bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa nimnetā amatassa dātā dham-
massāmī tathāgato⁵ so ceva kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantam
yeva etam attham paṭipuccheyyāma⁶ yathā no Bhagavā
vyākareyya tathā namī dhāreyyāma⁷ Api cāyasmā
Ānando satthu ceva samvāṇīto sambhāvito ca viññūnam
sabrahmacārinam⁸ pahoti cayasmā Ānando imassa Bhaga-
vatā saṅkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham
avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum vibhajatāyasmā
Anando agarum karityā ti

9 Tena hāvuso sunātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhā-
sissāmīti

Evam āvuso ti kho te blikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa
paccassossum

10 Āyasmā Ānando etad avoea⁹ Yām kho vo² āvuso
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham
vibhajitvā utthayāsanā viharām paviṭṭho Nāham blikk-
khave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datṭhayyam
pattayyanti vadāmī na ca panāham blikkhave apatvā
lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī ti¹⁰ imassa
khivāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddit-
thassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa³ vitthārena evam⁴
ajānāmi⁵

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasminī lokasaññī hoti lokamānī⁵
ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko⁶ Kena cāvuso lokas-
minī lokasaññī hoti lokamānī⁷ Cakkhunā kho āvuso lokas-
minī lokasaññī hoti lokamānī⁸ Sotena kho avuso⁹ pe¹⁰
Ghānem¹¹ kho āvuso¹² Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasminī lokasaññī
hoti lokamānī¹³ Kāyena kho āvuso¹⁴ Manena kho āvuso lokas-
minī lokasaññī hoti lokamānī¹⁵ Yena kho āvuso lokasminī
lokasaññī hoti lokamānī¹⁶ ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye
loko¹⁷

¹ B¹ vo

² Missing in S¹-3

³ S¹ inserts evam

⁴ Missing in B

⁵ S³ omayi always

12 Yam̄ kho vo āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham̄ avibhajitvā utṭhayāsanā vihāram pavīt̄ho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam̄ nātayyam daṭṭhayyam pattayanti vadāmī. na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam̄ dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmīti. imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uditiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham̄ avibhattassa eyam vitthārena attham̄ ājānāmī. akāikhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham̄ paṭipuccheyyātha. yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā nam̄ dhāreyyātha ti.

Evam āvuso¹ ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utṭhayāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam̄ nisidim̄su.

13 Ekam antam̄ nisinnā kho ti bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum².

Yam̄ kho pana bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham̄ avibhajitvā utṭhayāsanā vihāram pavīt̄ho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam̄ nātayyam daṭṭhayyam³ pattayanti⁴ vadāmī na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam̄ dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmīti. tesam̄ no bhante amhākam acirapakkhantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi. Idam⁵ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham̄ avibhajitvā utṭhayāsanā vihāram pavīt̄ho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam̄ nātayyam daṭṭhayyam pattayanti⁶ vadāmī na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam̄ dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmīti. ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uditiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham̄ avibhattassa vitthārena attham̄⁷ vibhajeyyāti.

14 Tesam̄ no bhante amhākam etad ahosi. Ayaṁ

¹ B² reappearing here, the gap is over

² B¹⁻² have nāteyyam̄ dīṭṭheyayam̄ patteyanti

³ B¹ etam̄ ⁴ S³ pattayiyanti once more

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit avibhattassa^o attham̄

oho āyasmā Ānando satthuceova samyaññito sambhāvito
a viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando
massa Bhagavatā saikhittena uddesassa udditīthassa
vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibha-
itum|| Yannūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasañ-
cāmeyyāma|| upasañkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam
attham patipuccheyyāmātī|| Atha kho mayam bhante
yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasañkamimha; upasañkamitvā
yasmantam Ānandam etam attham patipucchimha||

15 Tesam no bhante āyasmata Ānandena imehi ākārehi
mehi padchi imehi vyāñjanehi attho vibhatto ti||

Pañdito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave
Ānando¹ manū ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam attham
patipuccheyyātha alam pi ca tam evam eva vyākareyyam
athā² tam Ānandena vyākataṁ|| Eso ceva tassa³
attho evam ca⁴ dhāreyyātha ti||

117 (4) *Lokakāmaguṇa* 2

2 Pubbe⁵ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa
odhisattasseva sato etad ahosi Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā
etaso sampūṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā tatra⁶
ie cittam bahulañ gaccheyya pacceppannesu vā appam vā
nāgatesu|| Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi Ye
ie pañcakāmaguṇā etaso sampūṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā
ipariṇatā tatra me attaripena appamādo satie etaso
rakkho karaṇyo||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākam pi ye te⁷ pañca-
āmaguṇā etaso sampūṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipa-
riṇatā tatra vo cittam bahulañ gacchamānam gaccheyya
accuppannesu vā appam vā nāgatesu Tasnā ti ha
bhikkhave tumhākam pi ye vo pañcakāmaguṇā etaso

¹ S¹⁻³ omit mahāpañño^o ^oAnando ² S¹ vyākareyyātha

³ S¹⁻³ khovetassa instead of ceva tassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ eva ca tam instead of evam ca ⁵ S³ adds va

⁶ S³ inserts vā; B² kho ⁷ S¹⁻³ vo instead of ye te

sampuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā viparinatā tatra vo attarūpehi appamādo saticetaso ārakkho karanīyo¹॥

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye² āyatane veditabbe³ Yattha cakkhuṇ ca nirujjhati rūpasāññāca³ virajjati⁴ ye āyatane veditabbe⁵ pa⁶ Yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe⁷ Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe⁸ ye āyatane veditabbe⁹ ti¹⁰ ॥

5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utṭhayasanā vihāram pāvīsi¹¹

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi¹². Idam kho no avuso Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utṭhayisanā vihāram pavittho¹³ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe¹⁴. Yattha cakkhuṇca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca¹⁵ virajjati¹⁶ ye āyatane veditabbe¹⁷ po¹⁸ Yattha jivhānirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe. Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatī sañkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyāti¹⁹ ॥

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi²⁰. Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva saṃvāṇīto sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatī sañkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum Yaṁ nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamey-yūna²¹ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmati

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamitvā upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhi²²

¹ This phrase (from tasmā ti ha bhikkhave) is omitted in B^t ² B^{t-2} se instead of ye always

³ S^{t-3} oṣaññāñca always in this paragraph less abridged than in B ⁴ B^t nirujjhati always

⁵ B^t omits ye āyatane veditabbe

⁶ S^t repeats here Idam vatvā oye āyatane veditabbe

⁷ S^{t-3} have oṣaññā ca in this part and further on

sammodimsu॥ sammodanīyam katham vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidimsu॥

9 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocum॥ Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavīttho॥ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe, yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati¹ ye āyatane veditabbel pe, yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe² ye āyatane veditabbe ti³॥ Tesam no āvuso amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi॥ Idam kho no² āvuso Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavīttho॥ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe¹ yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe, pe, yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbi॥ Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa udditthassa¹ pe, vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyāti॥ Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvayyito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam¹ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum¹ Yam nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasañkameyyāma¹ upasañkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham patipuccheyyāmāti¹ vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti¹॥

10-11 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī sārapariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa¹ la², vibhajatāyasmā Ānando agarum karitvāti³

12 Tena āvuso sunātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmiti॥

¹ S³ adds ti; B¹ omits the phrase as before, and also further on

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Complete in S¹⁻³—See the preceding sutta, paragraph 7 (p. 94)

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum¹

13 Ayasmā Ānando avoca¹ Yañ kho¹ avuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena atham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho¹ Tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe¹ yathā cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpa-saññā ca virajjati¹ ye āyatane veditabbe¹ la¹ yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati¹ ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti¹ imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa udditīthassa vitthārena atham avibhattassa evam² vitthārena atham ajānāmi¹ Salāyatana-nirodhām kho āvuso Bhagavatā sandhiya bhāsitamp¹ tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe¹ yathā cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññāca virajjati¹ ye āyatane veditabbe¹ pe yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati¹ ye āyatane veditabbe¹ ye āyatane veditabbe ti¹

14 Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa udditīthassa vitthārena atham avibhattassa evam vitthārena atham ajānāmi¹ ākañkhamāna ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantāñeva upasaṅkamitvā etam atham paṭipuecheyyātha yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā namp¹ dhāreyyathā ti¹

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamītu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantām abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimisu

15 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum¹ Yañ kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena atham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho¹ Tasmā tiha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe¹ yathā cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca virajjati¹ ye āyatane veditabbe¹ pe¹ yattha mano ca ni-rujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati¹ ye āyatane veditabbe¹ ye āyatane veditabbe³ ti¹ Tesam¹ no bhante amhakan acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi¹ Idam¹ kho

¹ S¹-3 idam¹ kho no

² Missing in B¹²

³ B¹ does not repeat ye (se) āyatane veditabbe

āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho¹ Tasmāti ha bhikkhave² pe āyatane veditabbe³ yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati rūpasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe³ yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti . Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti

16 Tesampi no bhante anphākam etad ahosi⁴ ayañ kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samyaññito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum⁵ yaññūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasañ-kameyyāma⁶ upasañkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti⁷

17 Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-pasañkamimha⁸ upasañkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipucchimha⁹ tesampi no bhante āyasmata Ānandena imehi akārehi imehi padehi imehi vyanjanchi attho vibhatto ti

Paññdito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando¹⁰ manice pi tuhme bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha abam pi tam evam eva vyākareyyam¹¹ yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākatam¹² Eso ceva tassa attho evañca nam¹³ dhāreyyāthāti ..

118 (5) *Sakka*

1 Ekampi samayam Bhayavā Rājagalhe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate¹⁴

2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasañkami¹⁵ upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi

3 Ekam antampi thito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca¹⁶ Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko pacceyo

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here bhikkhu

² mahāpañño¹⁰ is missing in S¹; S³ has – pe—

yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti॥ Ko pana bhanto hetu ko pacayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantiti॥

4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā ittha kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasānhitā rājanīyā॥ Tāñce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati॥ tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titthato tannissitam viññānam hoti tadupādānam॥ Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati॥

5-8 Santi kho devānam inda Sotā^o, Ghāna^o, Jivhāvīññeyya rasā^o gha॥ Kāya^o॥

9 Santi kho devānam inda manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā^o rājanīyā॥ Tāñce + bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titthato tannissitam viññānam hoti tadupādānam॥ Sau-pādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati॥

10 Ayanī kho devānam inda hetu ayam pacayo, yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti॥

11-16 Santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasānhitā rājamīyā Tāñce bhikkhu nābhīnandati nābhīvadati na ajjhosāya² titthati¹ tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya³ titthato na tanūnissitam viññānam hoti na tadupādānam॥ Anupādāno devānamindā bhikkhu parinibbāyati. Santi kho devānam inda jivhāvīññeyya rasā, la⁴ Santi kho devānam inda manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā^o rājanīyā, Tāñce + bhikkhu nābhīnandati nābhīvadati nājjhosāya⁵ titthati¹ tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya titthato na tanūnissitam viññānam hoti na tadupādānam॥ Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati॥

17 Ayanī kho devānam inda hetu ayam pacayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantiti॥

¹ S^{1,3} tañca

² B¹ najjho; B² nājjho^o

³ B² naajjho^o here and further on

⁴ tañca

⁵ B¹ najjho^o

119 (6) *Pañcasikha*

1 Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Rājagaho viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate॥

2 Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbatutto¹ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami² upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthasi॥

3 Ekam antam thito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbatutto Bhagavantam etad avoca॥³ Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no paribbāyanti⁴ ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyanti॥⁵

4-16 Santi kho Pañcasikha cakkhuviññeyyā⁶ (yathā purimakañcittantam vitthāretabbo॥⁷)

17 Ayanī kho Pañcasikha hetu ayam paccayo⁸ yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhammo parinibbāyanti⁹ ||

120 (7) *Sariputta*

1 Ekam̄ samayam ayasmī Sāriputto Sāvatthiyām̄ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa arāme॥¹⁰

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmī Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami¹¹ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata¹² Sāriputtena saddhim̄ sammodi¹³ sammodaniyām̄ kathaṁ sāraṇiyām̄ viti-sāretvā ekam antam nisidi¹⁴ ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu ayasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca¹⁵ Saddhivihāriko¹⁶ avuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhiya hīnāyāvatto ti¹⁷ ||

4 Evam etam¹⁸ avuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññūno jāgariyam ananuyuttassa¹⁹ so²⁰vavuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū

¹ B¹⁻² Gandhabbadevaputto always

² This mention applied by S¹⁻³ to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one

³ B² saddhim^o + S³ hīnāyavattotiti ⁵ B¹⁻² hetam

⁶ S¹⁻³ yo ; B² puts yāvajivām̄ before so

jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmaeariyam santānessatiti netaṇi ṭhānam vijjati¹.

5 So² vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmaeariyam santānessatiti ṭhānam etam vijjati².

6 Kathaṇi cāvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti || Idhāvuso bhikkhu eakkhunā rupaṇi disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhi³ yatodhikaraṇam⁴ enam eakkhundriyam asaṇvutāpi viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpaka akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṇi⁵ tassa saṇṇvarāya paṭipajjati⁶. Rakkhati eakkhundriyam eakkhundriye saṇṇvaram āpajjati⁷. Sotena saddam suttā⁸ Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṇ sāiyitvā Kāyena potthabbam plusitvā⁹. Manasa dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhi³ yatodhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṇvutāpi viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpaka akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṇi⁵ tassa saṇṇvarāya paṭipajjati⁶. Rakkhati manindriyam manindriye saṇṇvaram āpajjati⁷.

Evam kho avuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti .

7 Kathaṇi cāvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti . Idhāvuso bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso ahāram ahareti neva dayāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihīṇsuparatiyā⁵ brahmaeariyā-nuggahāya iti purāṇāica vedanam paṭīhankhāmi⁶ navaṇāca vedanam na uppādēssāmī⁷ yātrā⁸ ca me bhavissati anavajjata ca phāsuvihāro cā ti .

Evam kho āvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti

8 Kathaṇi cāvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti . Idhāvuso bhikkhu divasam caṅkamena nisajjaya āvaraṇyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti¹ rattiyā pathamam yāmam caṅkamena nisajjaya āvaraṇyehi dbammehi cittam parisodheti¹.

¹ S¹⁻³ Yo

² S¹⁻³ vijjatiti

³ S¹⁻³ yatvādhi^o here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ anvāsaveyyuṇi⁵ S³ vihīṇsuparatiyāya

⁶ B² patisaṅkhāmi⁷ B¹⁻² uppādissāmī⁸ B¹⁻² yātrā

dheti|| rattiya majjhimam yāman dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyam kappeti piñe pādām accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaiñnam manasikaritvā rattiya pacchimam yāmam pacutthāya cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiychi dhammehi cittam parisodheti ||

Evam kho āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ||

9 Tasnā ti āvuso evam sikkhitabbam Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaūnūno jāgariyam anuyuttāti ||

Evam hi te āvuso sikkhitabbanti

121 (8) *Rāhula*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam etaso parivitakko udapādi Paripakkā¹ kho Rāhulassa vimuttiparipacaniya dhammā yañ nūnaham Rāhulam uttarīm² āsavānam khaye vineyyanti.

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā patacivaram ādāya³ Sāvatthiyam piñḍaya caritvā pacchabhattam piñḍapātapatikkanto āyasmantam Rāhulam āmantesi | Gañhāhi Rāhula nisidanañ yenandhavanam tenu-pasaukamissāma divāvihārāti

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisidanañ ādāya Bhagavantam piññito piññito anubandhi

4 Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsaḥassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti | Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantam Rāhulam uttarīm āsavānam khaye vinessati |

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññata-rasmiñ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisidi āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi

¹ S¹⁻³ Sakkānu ² B¹⁻² omit Rāhulam and have uttarī

³ S¹⁻³ insert here Sāvatthiyam piñḍaya pāvisi

+ E¹ honti

Ekam antām nisinnam kho āyasmantām Rāhulam Bhagavā etad avoca|||

6 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula|| Cakkhumī niccamī vā aniccamī vā ti||| Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccamū dukkhamū vā tamū sukhamū vāti||| Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccamū dukkhamūvipariññāmadhammamū kallamū nu tamū samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attati . . . No hetam bhante|||

Rūpā niceā vā aniceā ¹ vāti||| Aniceā ² bhante||| pef.

Cakkhuviññānamū niccamī vā aniccamī vā ti||| Aniccam bhante|||

Cakkhusamphasso niceo vā aniceo vā ti||| Aniceo bhante|||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedanāgatam saññāgataṁ sañkhāragatam viññānāgataṁ tam pi niccamī vā aniccamī vāti . . . Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccamū dukkhamū vā tamū sukhamū vāti Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccamū dukkhamūvipariññāmadhammamū kallamūnu tamū samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attati . . . No hetam bhante|||

7-8 Sotam ³ Ghānam|||

9 Jivhā nicea vā anicea vāti||| Anicea bhante||| għr Yam pidam jivhā samphassapaccaya uppajjati vedanāgata saññāgataṁ sañkhāragataṁ viññānāgataṁ tampi nicea vā aniccamī vāti||| Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccamū dukkhamūvipariññāmadhammamū kallamūnu tamū samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attati . . . No hetam bhante|||

10 Kāyo|||

11 Mano niceo vā aniceo vāti||| Aniceo bhante|||

Yam panāniccamū dukkhamū vā tamū sukhamū vāti||| Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccamū dukkhamūvipariññāmadhammamū k

¹ S¹⁻³ rūpamū niccamī vā aniccamī

² S¹⁻³ aniccamī

lañ nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi
eso me attati|| No hetam bhante||

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| pe||

Manovinñanam|| Manosamphasso||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-
gatam saññāgatam sañkhāragatam viññānāgatam|| tam pi-
niccam vā aniccam vāti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti|| Duk-
kham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariññāmadhammam kallan
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attati|| No hetam bhante||

12 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
mimpi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāne pi
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati| yam pidam
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññā-
gatam sañkhāragatam viññānāgatam tasmin pi nibbindati|
pa|| Jivhāya pi° nibbindati|| Kayasmim pi nibbindati||
Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati mano-
viññāne pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati| yam
pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam
saññāgatam sañkhāragatam viññānāgatam tasmin pi
nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati| virāgā vimuceati|
Vimuttasmiñ vimuttamiti ñānam hoti| Khinā jāti vusitam
brahmaçariyam katañ karanīyam nāparam itthattayāti
pajānātiti||

13 Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandi, imasmiñ ca pana veyyākara-
ṇasmiñ bhaññamāno āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādaya
āsavehi cittam vimucci¹ anekānam ca devatāsañhassānam
virajam vitamalañ dhammacakkhum udapādi|| Yam
kiñci samudayadhammanu sabbantañ nirodhadhammantu||

122 (9) Samyojanam

1 Samyojaniye ca² bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi sam-
yojanāñ ca tam sunītha||

¹ So S¹; B¹⁻² S³ vimuceati

² S¹⁻³ omit ca

2 Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojanīyā dhammā katamam
saṃyojanam¹ .

3 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīñneyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā²
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasam̄hitā rajanīyā³ ime vuccanti
bhikkhave saṃyojanīyā dhammā⁴ . Yo tattha chandarāgo
tam̄ tattha saṃyojanam⁵ .

4-7 Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā⁶ . Ghāna-
viññeyyā gandhā⁷ . Jivhāviññeyyā rasā⁸ . Kāyaviññeyyā⁹
poṭṭhabbā .

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā²
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasam̄hitā rajanīyā³ ime vuccanti
bhikkhave bhikkhave saṃyojanīyā⁴ dhammā¹⁰ . Yo tattha
chandarāgo tam̄ tattha saṃyojanam⁵ .

123 (10) Upādānam

1 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānaṁ
ea tam suṇātha .

2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamam
upādānam¹ .

3-8 Santi bhikkhave² ime vuccanti bhikkave upādāniyā
dhammā . Yo tattha chandarāgo tam̄ tattha upādānam³
Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo³ .

Tassuddānam⁴ .

Mārapāsena dve vuttā .

Lokakāmaguṇena⁵ ca .

Sakko Pañcasiklo ceva

Sāriputto ca Rāhulo .

Saṃyojanam⁶ Upādānam⁷

Vaggo tena pavuccatiti .

¹ S¹⁻³ upādāniyā ; in S³ there was saṃyojanīyā ; but the letters saṃyoja have been erased, and upādā written underneath between the lines

² As in the preceding text, upādāniyā-upādānam being substituted to saṃyojanīyā-saṃyojanam

³ Put at the end in S¹⁻³ as usual

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatu^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ lokokāma^o

CHAPTER III GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO

124 (1) *Vesāli*

1 Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam̄ viharati Mahāvane
Kuṭṭāgārasālāyam̄¹

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaiñkamī pe²

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko
Bhagavantam etad avoca¹ ko nu ko bhante hetu ko
paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no pari-
nibbāyanti¹ ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhe-
kacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantiti¹

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinneyyā rūpā itthā^o
oanupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no parinibbāyati¹

10 Ayam̄ kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhe-
kacce sattā dittheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti¹

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinneyyā rūpā itthā^o
oanupādāno gahapati bhikkhu parinibbāyati¹

17 Ayam̄ kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhe-
kacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantiti¹²

125 (2) *Vaggi*

1 Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthi-
gāme¹

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena Bhagavā
pe²

3 Ekam antam kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Bhag-
avantam etad avoca¹ Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo
yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no pari-
nibbāyanti¹ Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idha-
kacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantiti¹

4-16 Yathā purimasuttāntam evam̄ vitthāretabbam̄
pe²

¹ S above *Sakka* 118 (pp. 101-2)

² This sutta is the same as 118, the word gahapati
being put instead of devānam inda

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo¹ yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantītī²

126 (3) Nālanda

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam¹ viharati Pāvārikambavane²

2 Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami¹ pe²

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca¹. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti². Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantītī³

4-16 Yathā purimasuttantam evam vitthāretabbam^{1,2}

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantītī^{1,4}

127 (4) Bhāradvāja

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Kosambi-yam viharati Ghositārāme

2 Atha kho rājā Udeno³ yenāyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāra-dvājena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sāra-niyam vitiśāretvā ekam antam nisidi⁴

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantam Piṇḍolabhāradvājam etad avoca¹. Ko nu kho Bhāradvāja hetu ko paccayo¹ yenime daharū bhikkhū susū kila-kesā bhadrena yobbanena saṁannāgatū pathamena vayasā anikilitivino⁴ kāmesu yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahma-carīyam caranti addhānañca āpādentītī⁵

4 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena⁶. Etha tumhe bhikkhave mātumattisu mātucittam upatṭhabetha bhaginīmat-

¹ S¹ Nālō; S³ Nālō; B² Naļō

² S¹⁻³ have only vitthāretabbam ³ B¹ uteno always

⁴ B¹ anikiō; B² anikiō both here and further on

tisū¹ bhaginicittam upat̄thapetha dhitumattisū dhitucittam upat̄thapethāti²|| Ayam pi kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime³ daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasū anikūlitavino kāmesu yāvajivam paripūṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti addhānañica āpādenti ti⁴||

5 Lolam kho⁵ Bhāradvāja cittam appekadā mātumattisū pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattisū pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattisū pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti⁶|| Atthi nu kho⁷ Bharadvāja añño ca hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā pe⁸ addhānañica āpādenti⁹||

6 Vuttam¹⁰ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena¹¹|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam¹² pūraṇ nānappakārassa asuci no paccavekkhatha¹³ atthi imasmiṇ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā tace maiñsañ naharu at̄thī at̄thimīñjā¹⁴ vakkanū hadayañ yakanañ kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antaguṇam udariyan karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasā kheļo singhānikā lasikā muttantī¹⁵|| Ayam pi¹⁶ kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā pe¹⁷ addhānam ca āpādenti¹⁸||

7 Ye te¹⁹ bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasilā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā tesam tamukaram²⁰ hoti²¹|| Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesam tamukaram hoti²²|| Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasi karissāmāti²³ subhato va²⁴ āgacehati²⁵|| Atthi nu kho Bhāra-

¹ B¹ bhagini^o; B² also not always

² S¹⁻³ yename several times

³ B¹ adds bho

⁴ B¹⁻² add bho ⁵ S¹⁻³ tañcapari^o, and further on tañeo

⁶ B¹⁻² omiñjam

⁷ Missing in B¹⁻² ⁸ B¹ Yehi

⁹ S¹⁻³ dukkaram, na (before dukkaram) being added between the lines in S³

¹⁰ B¹ karissāmīti

¹¹ S³ viñ

dvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā¹ pe² addhānañ ca āpādenti³ ||

8 Vuttam⁴ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena⁵ Etha tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha⁶ cakkhunā rūpañ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsavyeyuñ tassa samvarāya paṭipajjatha⁷ rakkhatha cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjatha⁸ Sotena saddam⁹ sutvā Gānena gandham¹⁰ ghāiyitvā Jivhāya rasam¹¹ sāyitvā Kāyena phoṭhabbam¹² phusitvā Manasā dhammanuññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino¹³ yatvādhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsavyeyuñ tassa samvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhatha manindriyam manindriye samvaram āpajjathāti¹⁴ Ayan¹⁵ kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā pe¹⁶ addhānañ ca āpādenti¹⁷

9 Acchariyam bho Bhāradvāja abbhutam bho Bhāradvāja yāva subhāsitañ eidam¹ bho Bhāradvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena² Esa ceva bho³ Bhāradvāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhu susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgata pathamena vayasā anikilītavino kāmesu yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisudham brahmacariyam caranti addhānañ ca āpādenti⁴

10 Aham pi⁴ bho Bhāradvāja yasmin⁵ samaye arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupatīhitāya satiyā asaṃvutelhi indriychi antepuram⁵ pavisāmī ativiya manuñ⁶ tasmin⁵ samaye lobhadhammā parisahantī yasminīca khvāham bho Bhāradvāja samaye rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittena upatīhitāya

¹ Complete in B^{t-2}

² Missing in B^t; S^{t-3} idam

³ B^{t-2} csevakho bho

⁴ B^{t-2} inserts kho

⁵ B^{t-2} antepuram always

⁶ S³ mayam

satiyā samvuthehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi॥ na maṇ
tathā¹ taśmīm samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti॥

11 Abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantam bho
Bhāradvāja॥ seyyathāpi bho Bharadvāja nikujjitanū vā
ukkujjeyya paṭicchannanū vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā mag-
gam acikkheyya andakāre vā telapajjotanū dhāreyya cakkhu-
manto rūpāni dakkhīntīti² evam evam³ bhotā Bhāradvā-
jenā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakasito॥ Esāham bho
Bhāradvāja tam Bhagavantam saraṇanū gacchāmi dham-
mam cā bhikkhusaṅghanū ca upāsakam mam bhavām
Bhāradvājo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetanū saraṇanū ga-
tanti॥

128 (5) *Sōṇo*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagāhe viharati Vēluvane
Kalandakanivāpe॥

2 Atha kho Sōṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamī pc॥

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Sōṇo gahapatiputto Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca॥ Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo
yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no parinibbā-
yanti॥ ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā
dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti॥

Yathā purimasuttantam evanū vitthārettabbanū⁴॥

Ayanū kho Sōṇa hetu ayam paccayo ; yena-m-idhekacce
sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti॥

129 (6) *Ghosita*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati
Ghositārāmē॥

2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-
pasaukamī pc॥

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Ghosito gahapati āyasmanta-
m Ānandam etad avoca॥ Dhātunānattam dhatunā-

¹ S¹⁻³ tathā ² B¹⁻² dakkhīntīti as usual ³ B² S³ etam

⁴ See Nos. 118 and 119, 124–126;—much more complete
in S¹ than in B¹⁻³, in S³ than in S¹

nattanti bhante Ānanda vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhan
dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

4 Samvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca manāp
cakkhuviññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam¹ paṭicca u
pajjati sukhā² vedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati cakkhu
dhāturūpā ca amanāpā cakkhuviññāṇam ca dukkhavedani
yam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Samvijjat
kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca upekhāṭṭhāniyā³ cakkhu
viññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam⁴ phassam paṭicce
uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Samvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu||

6 Samvijjati kho gahapati ghānadhātu||

7 Samvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca manāp
jivhāviññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca up
pajjati sukhavedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhā
turasā ca amanāpā jivhāviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyan
phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Samvijjat
kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca upekhāṭṭhāniyā jivhāviññā
ṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicces
uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

8 Kūyadhātu||

9 Samvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca ama
nāpā manoviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭic
ca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Samvijjati kho gahapati
manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇam ca duk
khavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā.
Samvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca up
ekhāṭṭhāniyā manoviññāṇam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam
phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

10 Ettāvatā kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bh
agavatāti .

¹ S¹ passam almost always

² The MSS. waver between ḥkhā and ḥkha

³ S³ ṭṭhāniyā ; B¹ upekkhāvedaniyā always

⁴ The MSS. waver between ḥasukha^o, asukham, and even
asukhā^o

130 (7) *Haliddako*

1 Ekam¹ samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantīsu viharati Kuraraghare pavatte¹ pabbate¹||

2 Atha kho Hāliddikāni² gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami¹ pe¹||

3 Ekam antaṇi nisinno kho Hāliddikāni³ gahapati āyasmantam Māhā-Kaccānam etad evoca¹|| Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatū Dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam¹ phassanānattam paticca uppajjati vedanānānattanti¹|| Katham nu kho bhante dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam¹ phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti¹||

4 Idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā manāpam Itthetanti⁴ pajānāti cakkhuvīññānam sukhavedaniyam⁵ sukhavedaniyam⁶ [phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā]|| Cakkhunā ca kho paneva⁷ rūpam disvā amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuvīññānam dukkhavedaniyam⁶ dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā]|| Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpam disvā upekhātthāniyam⁸ Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuvīññānam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam⁶ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā⁹||

5-9 Puna ca param¹ gahapati sotena saddam¹ sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā¹ Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā¹|| Kāyena potthabbam phusitvā¹ Manasā dhammam¹ viññāya manāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manovīññānam¹ sukhave-

¹ B¹ kusaghare sampavatto : B² kulaghare pavatte

² B¹ Hāsindakāni ; B² Hāliddakāni

³ B² Hāliddhakāni ⁴ B¹ itthetanti always

⁵ B¹ adds ca always

⁶ S¹⁻³ do not repeat sukhavedaniyam, and further S³ never repeats ovedaniyam ⁷ B¹ paneva always

⁸ B¹ upekkhāvedaniyam, as before, always

⁹ By a strange blunder, S¹⁻³ insert here the two last parts of the mano article, which reappear below in their right place

daniyam॥ sukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajja
sukhavedanā॥ Manasā kho paneva dhammam viññāy
amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññānam dukkha
vedaniyam॥ dukkavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajja
dukkha vedanā॥ Manasā kho paneva dhammam viññāy
upekhātthāniyam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññānam
adukkhamasukhavedaniyam॥ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam
phassam paticca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā॥

10 Evan̄ kho gahapati dhātunānattam paticca uppajjat
phassanānattam॥ phassanānattam paticca uppajjati ve
danānānattanti॥

131 (8) Nakulapitā

1 Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sun
sumāragire¹ Bhesakalāvane² Migadāye॥

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenu
pasainkami॥

3 Ekam antam̄ nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bha
gavantam etad avoca . Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko
pacayo , yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme na
parinibbāyanti . Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana pacayo
yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyanti
ti॥

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīñneyyā rūpāo 3 . |

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam pacayo yena-m
idhekacce sattā dittheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti .

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīñneyyā rūpāo . ||

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam pacayo yena-m
idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyanti ti॥

132 (9) Lohicco

1 Ekam̄ samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantī
viharati Makkarakāṭe araññe+kuṭikāyam॥

¹ B¹⁻² susu^o; B² ogire

² S¹⁻³ okañā^o

³ As in No. 118. This sutta being the sixth in which
this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual
development

⁴ B¹ arañña

2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevā-
sikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-Kaccā-
nassa araññakutikā tenupasañkamīñsu upasañkamitvā
parito parito kuṭikāyam¹ anucañkamanti anuvicaranti
uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kānicī kānicī selissakāni² ka-
ronti 3. || Ime pana muṇḍakā samañaka ibbhā kiñhā⁴
bandhupādāpacca imesam bhāratakānam⁵ sakkatā garu-
katā mānitā pūjitatā apacitāti .

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno vihārā nikkhhamitvā
te māṇavake etad avoca ; Mā vo māṇavakā saddam
akattha⁶ dhammaññ vo blāssissāmīti .

Evam vutte te māṇavakā tuñhi ahesum .

4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te māṇavake gāthāhi
ajjhabhāsi .

Siluttamā⁷ pubbatarā ahesum⁸
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇāñ saranti .
guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni .
ahesum⁹ tesāñ abhibhuyya kodham¹⁰ . 1 .

Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesum¹¹
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇāñ saranti .
ime ca vokkamma jappāmaseti¹²
gottenā mattā visamam caranti . 2 .

Kodhābhībhūtā puthu-attadañḍā¹³
virajjhamaññā¹⁴ tasathāvaresu .
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā¹⁵
supineva¹⁶ laddham purisassa vittam¹⁷ . 3 .

¹ B¹⁻² kuṭikāya ² B¹ seleyyakāni ³ B¹ karonti

⁴ B¹⁻² kañhā ⁵ B¹⁻² bhara^o

⁶ B¹ Mā māṇavā^o; B² Māṇavakā saddam mākattha

⁷ S¹⁻³ siluttarā ⁸ S¹⁻³ japā^o

⁹ S¹ puthū^o; B¹⁻² suputhuttadañḍo ¹⁰ B¹⁻² virujjhā^o

¹¹ S¹ supinena

Anāsakā thaṇḍilasāyikā ca||
 pātho sinānāñca ¹ tayo ca vedā||
 kharājinam̄ jaṭāpañko||
 mantā silabbatam̄ tapo ²|| 4 ||

Kuhaṇā vañkam̄ ³ dañḍā ca||
 udakā ca manāni ⁴ ca||
 vañṇā ⁵ ete brāhmaṇānam̄||
 katā kiñcikkhabāvanā ⁶|| 5 ||

Cittam̄ ca susamāhitam̄||
 vippasannam anāvilam̄||
 akhilam̄ ⁷ sabbabhūtesu||
 so maggo brahmāpattiyyāti|| 6 ||

5 Atha kho te mānavakā kūpitā anattamanā yena Lohicco brāhmaṇo tenupasañkamīnu|| upasañkamitvā Lohiccām brāhmaṇam etad avocuṇu|| Yagghe bhavaṇu jāneyya samāṇo Mahā-Kaccāno brāhmaṇānam mante ⁸ ekamīsenā apavadati paṭikkosatiti||

Evān yutte Lohicco brāhmaṇo kūpito ahosi ⁹ anattamanō||

6 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi|| Na kho pana me tam ¹⁰ patirūpam̄ yo ham aññadatthu mānavakānam yeva sutvā samāṇam Mahā-Kaccānam akkoseyayam̄ ¹¹ paribhāseyyam̄|| yam̄ nūnāham upasañkamitvā puccheyyanti||

7 Atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo tehi mānavakehi sad-dhīnū yenāyasmā Maha-Kaccāno tenupasañkami|| upasañka-

¹ So B¹; B² pātopinānāñca; S¹ pāposinānāñca; S³ pāpāsinānāñca ² S¹⁻³ add ca ³ S³ vanika

⁴ B² majjanāni; S³ has nāni; but one ma is put before udakā ca ⁵ S³ vanṇo

⁶ S¹⁻³ kiñcikkha (S³ kiñcakkha)-bhādhanā

⁷ B² akhilam̄ ⁸ B² mantam̄

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ahosi ¹⁰ B¹ omits me; S¹ omits pana

¹¹ B¹ inserts virujjheyayam̄

mitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccanena saddhim sammodi¹ sam-modaniyam katham sārāniyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidi²||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo āyasman-tam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca³|| Āgamamsu nu'khvidha bho Kaccāna ambākam sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahā-rakā māṇavakā ti⁴||

Āgamamsu khvidha² te brāhmaṇa sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhaharakā māṇavakā ti⁴||

Ahu pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim³ kocid eva kathāsallāpoti⁴||

Ahu kho me⁵ brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti⁶||

Yathā katham pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti⁷||

Evaṁ kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo⁸||

Siluttamā pubbatarā ahesum
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇam saranti⁹||
pe||
Akhilam sabbabhūtesu
So maggo brahmapattiyā ti¹⁰||

Evaṁ kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi⁷ saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti¹¹||

9 Aguttadvāro⁸ ti bhavam Kaccāno āha¹² Kittāvatā nu kho⁹ Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotiti¹³||

10 Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco cakkhunā rūpam disvā piya-rūpe rūpe adhimuccati¹⁴ appiyarūpe vyāpajjati¹⁵ anupat̄hitāya satiyā¹⁶ ca viharati parittacetaso¹⁷ tañ ca cetovimuttim

¹ B¹ omits nu

² S¹⁻³ insert nu

³ S¹⁻³ omit saddhim

⁴ S³ o'sallāposoti

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹⁻² add ti

⁷ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁸ Repeated by B¹

⁹ B inserts bho

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anupat̄hitakāya sati always

paññavimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti¹ yathāssa¹ te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na² nirujjbanti³

11 11 Sotena saddam sutvā ; Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā ; Kāyena phottihabbam phusitvā⁴

15 Manasā dhammāna viññāya piyarūpe dhammo adhimuecati appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupat̄hitāya satiyā ca viharati parittacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjhanti⁵

16 Evam kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvāro hotīti ..

17 Aechariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna yāvañeidam bhotā³ Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno⁴ aguttadvāro ti akkhāto . Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti⁵ bhavam Kaccāno āha , kittavatā nu kho bho Kaccāna guttadvāro hotīti⁶

18 Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuecati¹ apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati upat̄hitāya satiyā⁶ ca viharati appamāṇacetaso¹ tañca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti⁷

19-22 Sotena saddam sutvā Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā ; Kāyena phottihabbam phusitvā⁴

23 Manasā dhammāna viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuecati appiyarūpe na vyāpajjati upat̄hitāya satiyā ca viharati appamāṇacetaso tañc cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti⁷

24 Evam kho brāhmaṇa guttadvāro hotīti ..

25 Aechariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna

¹ S¹⁻³ yathassa always

² S¹⁻³ omit na here and further on

³ S³ bhokatā

⁴ S³ samāno

⁵ S³ guttadvāro ti guttadvāro

⁶ S¹⁻³ upa (S³ upa here) t̄thita kāya sati

yāvañcidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāro ca samāno gutta-
dvāro akkhāto¹ Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkantam
bho Kaccāna seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikujjitatam vā
ukkujjeyya paticchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā mag-
gam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cak-
khumanto rūpāni dakkhīntī² evam eva² bhotā Kaccāne-
na anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito³ Esāham bho
Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ
ca bhikkhusaṅghañica⁴ Upāsakam mam bhavam Kac-
cāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupetam saraṇam gatañ⁵
Yathā ca bhavam³ Kaccāno Makkarakāte upāsakakulāni
upasaṅkamatī⁶ evam evam Lohitekakulam upasaṅkamatū⁷
tattha ye māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantam Kaccānam
abhibhādlessanti pacecupatthissanti āsanam vā udakanam
vā dassanti tesam tam bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhā-
yāti⁸

133 (10) *Verahaccāni*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Udāyī⁴ Kāmañḍāyam viha-
rati Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa Ambavane⁵

2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā antevāsi
māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyi tenupasaṅkami⁶ upasaṅka-
mitvā āyasmata Udāyinā saddhim sammodi⁷ sammoda-
niyam katham sārūṇiyam vītiśiretvā ekam antam niśidi⁸

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho tam māṇavakam āyasmā
Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandessesi samādapesi samutte-
jesi sampahāñsesi

4 Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmata Udāyinā dhammiyā
kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahāñsito
uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi tenupa-
saṅkami⁶ upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇim
etad avoca⁷ Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dham-
mañ deseti ādikalyāñnam majjhikalyāñnam pariyośānakā-

¹ B¹⁻² dakkhanti

² B¹⁻² evam evam

³ S¹ Bhagavañ and further on Bhagavantañ

⁴ S¹⁻³ Udāyī always

lyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuñnam parisud-dham brahmaçariyam pakāsetiti||

5 Tena hi tvam mānavaka mama vacanena samānam Udāyim nimantehi svātanāya bhattenāti||

Evam hoti ti kho so mānavako Verahaccānigottāya brāhmañiyā patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyi tenupasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Adhvāsetu kira bhavam Udāyi amhākamī ācariyabhariyāya Verahaccānigottāya brāhmañiyū svātanāya bhattanti||

Adhvāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhibhāvena||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Verahaccānigottāya brāhmañiyā nivesanam tenupasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi||

7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmañi āyasmantam Udāyim paññitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahathā santappesi sampavāresi||

8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmañi āyasmantam Udāyim bluttāvīm oṇitapattapāṇīm pādukā ārohitvā uece āsane nisiditvā sīsam oguṇṭhitvā² āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Bhāṇa samāna dhammantī||

Bhavissati bhagini samayoti vatvā utthāyāsanā pak-kāmi||

9 Dutiyam pi kho so mānavako yenāyasmā Udāyi tenupasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinā sadhīm sammodi¹ sammodanīyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidi|| Ekam antam nisinnam kho tam mānavakam āyasmā Udāyi dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahām̄sesi||

10 Dutiyam pi kho so mānavako āyasmatā Udāyinā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahām̄sito utthāyāsanā yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmañi tenupasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmañim etad avoca|| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samāno Udāyi dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhēkalyānam

¹ S³ āyasmākam

² S¹⁻³ okuṇṭhitā ; B¹⁻² oguṇḍitvā

pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-puṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetiti||

11 Evam eva¹ pana tvam māṇavaka samanassa Udāyissa vāṇṇam bhāsasi² samaṇo panudāyī² Bhāṇa samaṇa³ dhammanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini samayo ti vatvā utṭhāyāsanā viharam⁴ pakkanto ti

12 Tathā hi pana tvam bhoti pādūkā arohitvā uccāsane nisiditvā sisam oguṇthitvā⁵ etad avoca Bhāṇa samaṇa dhammanti⁶ dhammadgaruno hi te bhavanto dhammadgāravati||

13 Tena tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samanam Udāyim nimantehi svāyatānāya bhattenāti||

Evam bhotiti⁶ kho so mānavako Verahaccanigottāya brāhmaṇiyā patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami⁷ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca⁸ Adhivā-setu kira bhavam⁹ Udāyi amhākam⁷ ācariyabhāriyā⁸ Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā svātanāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tunhibhāvena||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā nivesanam tenupasaṅkami⁷ Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim pañitenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi||

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim bhuttāvim oñītapattapāñim pādūkā orohitvā nīce āsane nisiditvā sīsam vivaritvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca⁸ Kisminnu kho bhante sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpenti kismimi asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṇi na paññāpentiti||

17 Cakkhusmīm kho bhagini sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpenti⁹ Cakkhusmīm asati arahanto sukhaduk-

¹ B¹⁻² evam

² B¹⁻² omit pan

³ S¹⁻³ omit samāṇa

⁴ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁵ S³ okuṇo

⁶ S³ hotiti

⁷ S¹ asmākam : S³ āyasmā akam

⁸ S¹⁻³ āca(S³-cca-)riyāya^o

kham na paññapenti la Jivhāya sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññapenti jivhāya asati arahanto sukhadukkham na paññapenti la Manasmiñ sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññapenti manasmiñ asati arahanto sukhadukkham na paññapentiti

18 Evam vutte Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca 1 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante 2 seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitanū vā ukkujjeyya paṭiechaunāmū vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggāmū ācikkheyā andhakāre vā telapajjotāmū dhārecyা eakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti evam eva ayyena Udāyinā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Esāham ayya 3 Udāyi tam 2 Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmī dhammaṇīca bhikkhusanghañe upasikam mām ayyo Udāyi dhāretu ajjatge pāṇupetañ saraṇam gatanti

Gahapativaggo tatiyo 3
Tassuddānam 4
Vesālī Vajji Nālandā,
Bhāradvāja 4 Sono ca Ghosito,
Hālindako 5 Nakulapitā
Lohiceo Verahaccānīti 6

CHAPTER IV DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO

134 (1) *Devadhakhayo*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkесu viharati Devadahannāma Sakkānam 7 nigame 8 1

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 2 Naham bhikkhave sabbesañneva bhikkhūnañ chasu phassāyata-

¹ B^{1,2} bhante; S³ ayyam

² S³ Udāyinam

³ Put at the end by S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ rājā

⁵ B² Hāliddhako; S¹ Haliddāko; S³ Haliddikā

⁶ S¹⁻³ Verahaccayatī; B² occavāti 7 S¹⁻³ sakyāram

⁸ S¹ nigamo

nesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi॥ Na ca panāham bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi॥

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇasavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikhiṇabhabvasaṁyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā॥ tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi॥ Tam kissa hetu॥

4 Katanī¹ tesam appamādena abhabbā te pamajjītum॥

5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā² appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti॥ tesāham bbikkhave bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena³ karaṇiyanti vadāmi॥ Tam kissa hetu॥

6 Santi bhikkhave eakkhuviññeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi⁴ tyāssa phussaphussa cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti॥ cetaso apariyādāna āraddhaṇ hoti viriyam asallinam⁵ upatṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā⁶ passaddho kāyo asāraddho samāhitam cittam ekaggam⁷ Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalam sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi॥

7, 8, 9, 10 Pe | Santi bhikkhave jivhāo kāya°..॥

11 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi⁴ tyāssa phussaphussacittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti॥ cetaso apariyādāna āraddhaṇ hoti viriyam asallinam⁵ upatṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā⁶ passaddho kāyo asāraddho samāhitam cittam ekaggam⁷ Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalam sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi॥

¹ S¹ katam (?); S³ natam distinctly; B¹⁻² katham; corrected in B² to katanī ² S¹⁻³ ye kho

³ B¹⁻² nesāham bhi^o oāyatanesu nāppamādena

⁴ S³ appamutṭhā

⁵ S³ apammuṭṭhā

135 (2) *Saṅgayha*

2 Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo
vo patiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

3 Ditṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma
nirayā||| Tattha yaṁ kiñci eakkhunā rūpām passati||
anīttharūpaññeva² passati no iṭṭharūpam|| akantarūpañ-
ñeva passati no kantarūpam|| amanāparūpaññeva passati
no manāparūpam||| Yam kiñci sotena saddam sunāti|||
Yaṁ kiñci ghānena gandham ghāyati||| Yam kiñci jīvhāya
rasam sāyati||| Yaṁ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati|||
Yam kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti|| anīttharupaññe va
vijānāti no iṭṭharūpam|| akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no
manāparūpam|| amanāparūpaññeva vijānāti no manāpa-
rūpam|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo
patiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

4 Ditṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma
saggā||| Tattha yaṁ kiñci eakkhunā rūpām passati||
iṭṭharūpaññeva passati no anīttharūpam|| kantarūpaññeva
passati no akantarūpam|| manāparūpaññeva passati no
amanāparūpam|| gha|| Yam kiñci jīvhāya sāyati|| la||
Yaṁ kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti|| iṭṭharūpaññeva
vijānāti no anīttharūpam|| kantarūpaññeva vijānāti no
akantarūpam|| manāparūpaññeva vijānāti no amāna-
rūpam|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo
patiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyati|||

136 (3) *Agayha*

2 Rūpāramā bhikkhave devamanussā³ rūpasamuditā
rūpavipariññāvirāganirodhā dukkham⁴ bhikkhave deva-
manussā viharanti||| Saddārāmā||| Gandhārāmā
Rasārāmā||| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā||| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave

¹ S¹⁻³ tattha eakkhunā yaṁ kiñci

² S¹⁻³ arītthā

³ S¹⁻³ devāo always

⁴ Br¹⁻² dukkhā always

devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-vipariṇāmavirāganirodhā dukkham bhikkhave devama-nussā viharanti|||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho rūpānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīna-vāñca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam viditvā na rūpārāmo na rūparato na rūpasamudito¹ rūpavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā sukham² bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati||| Saddānam³ Gandhānam⁴ Rasānam⁵ Photthabbānam⁶ Dham-mānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādanca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam viditvā na dhammārāmo na dhammarato na dhammasamudito dhammvipariṇāma-virāganirodhā⁷ sukho⁸ bhikkhave tathāgato viharatī|||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vativā Sugato athāparam pi etad avoca satthā|||

Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā|| phassā dhammā ca kevalā⁹ itthā kantā manāpā ca|| yāvatatthiti vuccati¹⁰ 1 ||

Sadevakassa lokassa|| ete vo sukhassammatā|| Yattha cete nirujjhanti|| tam tesam dukkhasammatam¹¹ 2 ||

Sukham diṭṭham ariyehi¹² sakkā yassa nirodhanam¹³ paccanikam idam hoti|| sabbalokena dassanam¹⁴ 3 ||

Yam pare sukhato āhu|| tad ariyā āhu dukkhato|| yam pare dukkhato āhu|| tad ariyā sukhato vidū|| 4 ||

Phassadhammam¹⁵ durājānam¹⁶ sammulhettha¹⁷ avid-dasu|| nivutānam¹⁸ tamo hoti|| andhakāro apassatam¹⁹ 5 ||

¹ S³ inserts na ² S³ repeats sukham ; B¹⁻² have sukho

³ S³ dhammanavipariṇāmanavirāga^o

⁴ So B¹⁻², S³; S¹ sākho ⁵ B¹⁻² vativāna

⁶ B² vuccanti ; S³ yāvam̄tthiti vuccatī

⁷ S³ sukhanti diṭṭhemariyehi

⁸ S¹⁻³ sakkāyassuparodhanam^o ⁹ B¹⁻² passatam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ phassā^o; B¹⁻² passa^o duvijānam^o

¹¹ S¹⁻³ sampamulhettha ¹² S³ nivitānam^o

Satañca vivaṭam hoti|| āloko passatam idha||
santikena vijānanti|| mahādhammassa¹ kovidā|| 6 ||

Bhavarāgaparetehi|| bhavasotānusāribhi²||
Māradheyyānupannehi|| nāyam dhammo³ susambū-
dho⁴|| 7 ||

Ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehi|| padāñ sambuddham arahati
Yam padāñ sammadāññāya|| parinibbanti anāsavāti|| 8 ||

5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpas
muditā, rūpaviparināmavirāganirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave
devamanussā viharanti|| Saddārāmā|| Gandhārāmā
Rasārāmā|| Phottabbārāmā|| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave
devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā, dhamma
parināmavirāganirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanuss
viharanti||

6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave arahāñ sammāsambuddhe
rūpāñnañ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-
vañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtañ viditvā na rūpārāme-
na rūparato na rūpasamuditō⁵ rūpaviparināmavirāgan-
irodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato viharati. Suddāñnañ
Gandhānam, Rasāñnañ, Phottabbāñnañ, Dham-
māñnañ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavāñca
nissaraṇañca yathābhūtañ viditvā na dhammārāmo na
dhammarato na dhammasamuditō⁵ dhammaviparināmavirāganirodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatī||

137 (4) *Palaśinā* 1

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo
pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Kiñca bhikkhave na
tumhākam||

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha
tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|| Jiyhā na

¹ B¹⁻² magā^o ² B¹⁻² bhavayogānu^o ³ B¹ maggo

⁴ B¹⁻² obudho

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert na here

tumhākam tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā¹ hitāya sukhāya
bhavissati|| la|| Mano na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| So
vo pahino hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yan imasmin Jetavane tiṇakat-
thasākhāpalāsam taṇjano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathā-
paccayam vā kareyya api nu tumhākam evam assa Amhe
jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotiti||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti||

10 Evam eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhum na tumhākam
tam pajahatha|| taṇvo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||
Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| pe|| Mano na tumhākam tam
pajahatha|| so vo pahino hitāya sukhāya bhavissatiti||

138 (5) *Palāsinā* 2

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha; tam vo
pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati

Kiñcā bhikkhave na tumhākam

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumhākam te pajahatha; te vo
pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā||
Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā|| Dhammā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo paliñā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yan imasmin Jetavane tiṇa-
kattham|| la||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumhākam te
pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||
Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā|| Dhammā
na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya
bhavissantiti||

139 (6) *Hetunā ajjhatta* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam|| yo pi hetu yo pi pac-
cayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi² anicco³ aniccasambhūtam
bhikkhave cakkhum kuto niccam bhavissati||

¹ S¹⁻³ tamvopathinam

² S³ inserts pacayo

4-5 Sotam|| Ghānam||

6-7 Jivhā anicca yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya uppādāya so pi anicco aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā kuto niceā bhavissati la

8 Mano anicco yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo manassa uppādāya so pi anicco aniccasambhūtō bhikkhave mano kuto niceo bhavissati

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusimpi nibbindati la Jivhāya pi nibbindati la Manasmim pi nibbindati Nibbindanu virajjati pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī

140 (7) Hetunā ajjhatta 2

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusa uppādāya so pi dukkho dukkhasam bhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto sukham bhavissati Sotam , Ghānam

6-7 Jivhā dukkhā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya uppādāya kuto sukhā bhavissati Kayo pe

8 Mano dukkho yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa uppādāya so pi dukkho dukkhasambhūtō bhikkhave mano kuto sukho bhavissati

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī

141 (8) Hetunā ajjhatta 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusa uppādāya so pi anattā anattasambhūtā bhikkhave cakkhum kuto attā bhavissati|| la

6-7 Jivhā anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya uppādāya so pi anattā anattasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā kuto attā bhavissati||

Kayo||

8 Mano anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassā

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

uppādāya so pi anattā¹ anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano kuto attā bhavissati¹

9 Evam passam¹ pe¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti¹

142 (9) Hetunā bāhira 1

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā¹ yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpānam uppādāya so pi anicco¹ aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti¹

4-7 Saddā¹ Gandhā¹ Rasā¹ Pottthabbā¹

8 Dhammā aniccā¹ yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam uppādāya so pi anicco¹ aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti¹

9 Evam passam¹ la¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti¹

143 (10) Hetunā bāhira 2

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā¹ yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpānam uppādāya so pi dukkho¹ dukkhasambhūtā bhikkhave rūpā kuto sukha¹ bhavissanti¹

4-7 Saddā¹ Gandhā¹ Rasā¹ Photthabbā¹

8 Dhammā dukkhā¹ yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam uppādāya so pi dukkho¹ dukkhasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto sukha¹ bhavissanti¹

9 Evam passam¹ pe¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti¹

144 (11) Hetunā bāhira 3

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā¹ yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpānam uppādāya so pi anattā¹ anattasambhūtā bhikkhave rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti¹

4-7 Saddā¹ Gandhā¹ Rasā¹ Photthabbā¹

8 Dhammā anattā¹ yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam uppādāya so pi anattā¹ anattasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti¹

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

9 Evam passam pe¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti²

Devadahavaggo catuttho²

Tassuddānam

Devadahakhaṇo Saṅgayha³

Agyayha⁴ + dve honti⁵ Palasina⁶

Hetuna pi tayo vuttā

Duve⁷ ajjhatta-bāhirāti⁸

CHAPTER V NAVAPURĀNAVAGGO PAÑCAMA

145 (1) Kammam

2 Navapurāhāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmī kammañirodham kammañirodhagāminīca paṭipadām tam suyātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti⁹

3 Katamam bhikkhave purāṇakammam¹⁰

Cakkhum bhikkhave purāṇakammam abhisāñkhata abhisāñcetayitā vedaniyañ datthabbam pa Jivha purāṇakammam¹¹ abhisāñkhata abhisāñcetayitā vedaniyañ datthabbā la Mano purāṇakammam¹¹ abhisāñkhato abhisāñcetayito vedaniyo datthabbo¹²

Idam vuucati bhikkhave purāṇakammam¹³

4 Katamañca bhikkhave navakammam¹³ Yañ kho bhikkhave etarahi kammam karoti kāyena vācāya manas idam vuucati bhikkhave navakammam¹³

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kammañirodho Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavae kammamanokamimassa¹⁴ nirodha

¹ Complete in B¹⁻² ² Put at the end by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ sagayha; B² saṅgayha; B¹ pagayha

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁵ B² hoti

⁶ S¹⁻³ palasinam; B¹ ma (B² pa-)nasinā

⁷ S¹⁻³ te kho ⁸ sādhukamō otī is omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ purāṇam always ¹⁰ B¹ okamma¹¹ B¹ okammo

¹² While S¹⁻³ do not omit Sotam . . . Ghānam . . . Kayo, they omit Mano . . .

¹³ S¹⁻³ navam kammam always

¹⁴ S¹⁻³. Kāyakammañ vacikammañ manokammañ

vimutti¹ phusati² ayam vuucati bhikkhave kammanirodho³

6 Katamā² ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā⁴

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidam sammāditthi samināsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyamo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi

Ayam vuucati bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā⁴

7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā purāṇakammanī desitam navakammaṇi desito kammanirodho⁵ desitā kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā⁶

8 Yam kho bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyam sāvakānam hitesinā aṇukampakena anukampam upādaya katam⁷ vo⁸ tam mayā⁹

9 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhāmūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha⁵ bhikkhave mā pāmādattha⁶ mā pacchāvippatisārino abhuvattha Ayam vo⁷ tamhākam⁸ anusāsanīti⁹

146 (2) Sappāya 1

2 Nibbānasappāyaṇi vo bhikkhave paṭipadām dessisāmī¹⁰ tam sunātha¹¹ pa katamā ea sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāya¹⁰ paṭipadā¹¹

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum aniccanti passati Rūpā aniccāti passati Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti passati Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukham vā adukkhamasukham vā passati tam pi Aniccanti passati¹²

4-5 Sotam¹³ Ghānam¹⁴

6-7 Jivhā aniccāti passati Rasā aniccāti passati Jivhāviññāṇam aniccanti passati Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti

¹ B¹⁻² vimutti

² S¹⁻³ katamo

³ B² has kataṇi kammaṇi (kampam)

⁴ B¹ kho instead of vo tam

⁵ B² nijjhāyatha

⁶ B¹⁻² pahadattha⁷ B¹ kho ; S³ o (?) between the lines

⁸ B² tamhākam⁹ S³ anusāsatati¹⁰ S¹⁻³ o sappāya always

passati. Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi Aniccanti passati॥ Kāyo॥

8 Mano aniccoti passati॥ Dhammā aniceāti passati Manovijñānam aniccanti passati॥ Manosamphasso aniccoti passati॥ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccanti passati॥

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadātī॥

147 (3) *Sappāya 2*

2 Nibbānasappāyām vo bhikkhave paṭipadām desissāmi tam sunātha॥ pa. || katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyāpaṭipadā॥

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum dukkhanti passati Rūpā dukkhāti passati॥ Cakkhuviññānam dukkhanti passati॥ Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati॥ Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi dukkhanti passati॥

4-7 Sotam॥ Ghānam॥ Jivhā dukkhā ti passati la॥॥

8 Mano dukkhoti॥ Dhammā dukkhā ti॥ Manovijñānam॥ Manosamphasso॥ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi Dukkhanti passati॥

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā paṭipadātī॥

148 (4) *Sappāya 3*

2 Nibbānasappāyām vo bhikkhave paṭipadām desissāmi tam sunātha॥ la॥ Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā॥॥

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passati Rūpā anattā ti passati. Cakkhuviññānam anattāti passati Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passati॥ Yam pidam cakkhu-

¹ SL.3 omit sā

samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam¹ tampi Anattā ti passati|||

4-7 Sotam¹ Ghānam¹ Jivhā anattāti passati | Kāyo|||

8 Mano anattāti passati¹ Dhammā anattāti passati¹ Manoviññāṇam¹ Manosamphasso¹ Yam pidam¹ mano-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam¹ sukham¹ vā dukkham¹ vā adukkhum¹ asukham¹ vā tam pi anattāti passati|||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti ||

149 (5) *Sappāya 4*

2 Nibbānasappāyam¹ vo bhikkhave paṭipadam¹ desissāmi tam sunātha¹ la ||

Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā patipadā¹ ||

3 Tam¹ kim maññatha bhikkhave¹ cakkhūni niceam¹ vā aniceam¹ vā ti¹ Aniceam bhante|||

Yam panāniceam dukkham¹ vā tam¹ sukham¹ vā ti Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniceam dukkham¹ vipariññāmadhammaṇi kallam¹ nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti||| No hetam bhante|||

Rupā niceā vā aniceā vāti Aniceā bhante¹ Cakkhu-viññāṇam¹ Cakkhusamphasso¹ la¹ Yam pidam cakkhu-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam¹ sukham¹ vā dukkham¹ vā adukkhamasukham¹ vā tam pi niceam¹ vā aniceam¹ vā ti¹ Aniceam bhante|||

Yam panāniceam dukkham¹ vipariññāmadhammaṇi kallam¹ nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||| No hetam bhante

4-8 Sotam¹ Ghānam¹ Jivhā¹ Kāyo¹ Mano¹

9 Evaṁ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati eakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati¹ Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati pe¹ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam¹ su-kham¹ vā dukkham¹ vā adukkhamasukham¹ vā tasminī

¹ Mano is complete in S¹⁻³

nibbindati² nibbindam virajjati³ pe⁴ nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātiti⁵

10 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā patipadā ti

150 (6) Anterasi

3 Anantevāsikam¹ idam bhikkhave brahmācariyam
vussati anācariyakam²

4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkham³
na phāsun⁴ viharati. Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu
anācariyako⁵ sukham⁶ phāsun⁷ viharati⁸.

5 Kathai⁹ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako
dukkham¹⁰ na phāsun¹¹ viharati¹².

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno eakkhanā rūpam¹³ disvā¹⁴
uppajjanti pāpakkā akusalā dhammā sarasañkappā sañño-
niyā tyassa¹⁵ antovasanti antassa vasanti¹⁶ pāpakkā akusalā
dhammā ti tasmā Santevāsiko¹⁷ ti vuceati¹⁸. Te¹⁹ nam
samudācaranti samudācaranti nam²⁰ pāpakkā akusalā
dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuceati²¹ la

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddam²²
sutvā ghānena gandham²³ ghāiyitvā

9-10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jīvhāya
rasam²⁴ sāyitvā uppajjanti pāpakkā akusalā dhammā sarasañ-
kappā saññojanīyā²⁵ pe²⁶ Puna ca param bhikkhave
bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam²⁷ phusitvā²⁸.

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā
dhammam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakkā akusalā dhammā²⁹
sarasañkappā saññojanīyā³⁰ tyassa antovasanti antassa

¹ S¹⁻³ Antevāsikam

² B¹⁻² phāsu always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ 4 S¹⁻³; add vā ⁵ S¹⁻³ tyāssa always

⁶ S¹ anvassa (S³ anyāssa-)vasanti

⁷ S¹ sā antevāsiko; S³ has the same, a being erased,
whence sānteo

⁸ S¹⁻³ tena

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit samudācaranti nam

¹⁰ Missing in S¹; written but erased in S³

vasanti¹ pāpakā akusalā dhammā² tasmā Santevāsiko³ ti
vuccati⁴ te nam⁵ samudācaranti samudācaranti nam⁶
pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati⁷

12 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko⁸ sācariyako
dukkham na phāsum viharati⁹

13 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācari-
yako sukham phāsum viharati.

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno eakkhunā rūpam disvā na
uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasañkappā sañño-
janiyā¹⁰ tyassa na antovasanti nāssa antovasanti pāpakā
akusalā dhammāti tasmā Antevāsiko ti vuccati¹¹ Te na
nam¹² samudācaranti na¹³ samudācaranti nam pāpakā
akusalā dhammāti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati¹⁴

15-18 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena
saddam sutvā¹⁵ Ghānena gandham¹⁶ ghāiyitvā¹⁷ Jivhāya
rasam sāiyitvā¹⁸ Kāyena potthabbam phusitvā¹⁹

19 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā
dhammam²⁰ viññāya nuppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā²¹
sarasañkappā saññojaniyā tyassa na antovasanti²² nāssa
antovasanti²³ pāpakā akusalā dhammāti tasmā Anantevā-
siko ti vuccati²⁴ Te na nam²⁵ samudācaranti na samudā-
caranti nam²⁶ pāpakā akusalā dhammāti tasmā Anācariyako
ti vuccati²⁷

20 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anā-
cariyako sukham phāsum viharati²⁸

Anantevāsikam idam bhikkhave brahmaçariyam vuccati²⁹
anācariyakam³⁰

¹ S¹ anvāssavasanti ; the word, written between the lines
in S³, is not very distinct

² S¹ sā antevāsiko as before ; S³ antevāsiko ; B² sāntē^o

³ S¹ tenatam¹ ⁴ S³ omits samudācaranti nam

⁵ So B¹ S³ ; S¹ B² sāntevāsiko ⁶ B² te nenam

⁷ S¹ inserts tam between na and samudo omitting the
following nam ; S³ omits the whole ⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ antova(S³-vā)-sissanti ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ antevasanti

¹¹ S¹ na nam¹ samudācaranti ; missing in S³

¹² B¹⁻² vussati

21 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkham
na phāsuṇi viharati. anantevāsiko bhikkhače bhikkhu anā-
cariyako sūkham phāsuṇi viharatītī||

151 (7) *Kimatthiya*

3 Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam
puecheyyūṇi. Kim atthi yam āvuso samanę Gotame
brahmacariyam vussatiti evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave
tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākarey-
yātha.

4 Dukkhassa kho āvuso yassa pariññāya¹ Bhagavati
brahmacariyām vussatiti.

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam
puecheyyūṇi. Katamām pana tam avuso² dukkham
yassa pariññāya samanę Gotame brahmacariyām vussatiti
evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam
paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha

6-11 Cakkhuṇi kho avuso dukkham tassa pariññāya
Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati Rūpā dukkhā tesam
pariññāya brahmacariyām vussati Cakkhusamphasso
dukkho tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyām vussa-
ti³ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati
vedayitūṇi sukham vā adukkham vā adukkhamasukham
vā tam pi dukkham tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahma-
cariyām vussati

12 Idam kho āvuso dukkham yassa pariññāya Bhaga-
vati brahmacariyām vussatiti

13 Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyā-
nam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthati

152 (8) *Atthi nu kho pariyāyo*

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam
āgamina bhikkhu aññatreva⁴ saddhiyā aññatra ruciya
aññatrānussavañ aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditthi-

¹ S¹⁻³ pariññathōm

² B¹ panāvuso

³ So S¹⁻³; less abridged in B¹⁻² ⁴ S¹⁻³ aññatthō always

nijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya. Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmaeariyam kataññi karaññiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.¹

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā pe²

5 Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo.. yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya. Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmaeariyam kataññi karaññiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo.. yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya.. pe aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroti Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmaeariyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānātīti asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānātīti Yantam³ bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānātīti asantam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānātīti api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā ruciya vā veditabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākāraparivitakkena vā veditabbā diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti

No hetam bhante⁴

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā ti⁵

Evan bhante⁶

Ayañ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo.. yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatrānusavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatradidiṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroti Khīnā jati vusitam brahmaeariyam kataññi karaññiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī

8-11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā pe⁷ Ghāmena gandham ghāiyitvā Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā⁸ Kāyena potthabbam plusitvā

¹ S¹⁻³ pajānātīti always ² So S¹⁻³; complete in B¹⁻²

³ S¹⁻³ santam ⁴ 10 (Jivhāya . . .) is complete in B¹⁻²

12 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammam
viññāya santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me aj-
jhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhattam
rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti
pajānāti|| Yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammam
viññāya santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me
ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantam vā ajjhattam
rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti
pajānāti api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā vedi-
tabbā, pe, dīṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbāti||

No hetam bhante...
Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā-
ti...||

Evam bhante...

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam
āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciā
aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra dīṭhinij-
jhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroti Khīnā jati vusitam brah-
macariyam katham karāṇyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-
nāti||

153 (9) Indriya

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasau-
kami pe.

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etad avoca, Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vucca-
ti | kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotiti||

4 Cakkhundriye ee bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī¹ vihar-
ranto cakkhundriye nibbindati, Sotindriye² Ghānindriye,
Jivhindriye, Kāyindriye³ Manindriye ee bhikkhu udaya-
vyayānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati⁴ nibbindam
virajjati, la, Vimutasmi vimuttamhīti nānam hoti. Khīnā
jati vusitam brahmacariyam katham karāṇyam nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānāti||

5 Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu indriyasampannoti||

¹ Br¹⁻² udayabbayā^o

154 (10) *Kathika*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaññ
kami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaññ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etad avoca|| Dharmmakathiko dhamnakathiko ti bhante
vuccati kittavatā nu kho bhante dhamnakathiko hotiti||

4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgaya nirodhāya
dhammam deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaññ vacanāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgaya niro-
dhāya pañipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapañipanno bhikk-
hūti alaññ vacanāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā
virāgū|| nirodhā|| anupādā vimutto hoti Dīptiñadhamma-
nibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaññ vacanāya||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānañ|| Jivhā Kāya :

9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgaya nirodhāya
dhammam deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaññ vacanāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgaya nirodhāya
pañipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapañipanno bhikkhūti
alaññ vacanāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā virāgā
nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Dīptiñadhammanibbānappat-
to bhikkhūti alaññ vacanāyāti||³

Navapurānavaggo pañcamo⁴ ||

Tassuddānam||

Kammañ cattāri⁵ Sappiyā Anantevāsi Kimatthiyā⁶||
Atthinukhopariyāyo Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti⁷||

Tatra Vagguddānam⁸

Yogakkhemī ca Loko ca⁹ Gahapati Devadahena ca||
Navapurāñena paññāsam|| tatiyāñ tena vuccatītī¹⁰||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya

² S³ add ya between the lines

³ S¹ B¹ vacanāya

⁴ After the uddānam in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ ca (S¹ cā)-riya

⁶ S¹⁻³ oattiha

⁷ S¹⁻³ cāti instead of te^o

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁹ S¹⁻³ okhemāñca lokañca

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ vuccati

PĀNĀTISAM CATUTTHAM

CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO

155 (1) Nandikkhaya 1

3 Aniceam yeva bhikkhave cakkhum¹ Aniceanti passati sāyam¹ hoti sammādit²hi³ sammāpassam¹ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati⁴.

4-7 Aniceam yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu sotam¹ Aniceanti passati¹, ghānam¹ Aniceanti passati jivham² Aniceanti passati kāyam Aniceanti passati¹.

8 Aniceam yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu manam¹ Aniceanti passati sāyam¹ hoti sammādit²hi³ sammāpassam¹ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatiti.

156 (2) Nandikkhaya 2

3 Anice yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu tūpe Aniceā ti passati sāyam¹ hoti sammādit²hi³ sammāpassam¹ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati.

4-8 Anice yeva bhikkhave sadde gandhe¹ rase phot-thabbe dhamme Aniceā ti passati siyam¹ hoti sammādit²hi³ sammāpassam¹ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo⁴. Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatiti⁵.

157 (3) Nandikkhaya 3

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha cakkha-niccatam³ ca yathābhūtam¹ samanupassatha. Cakkhum bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto cakkhaniccatam³ ca yathābhūtam¹ samanupassanto cakkhusmī¹ pi nibbindati² nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo⁴. Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati⁵.

¹ S¹⁻³ sūssa always .

² S¹⁻³ jivhā

³ S¹⁻³ cakkhuaniccatam

4-5 Sotam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha[॥] Ghānam[॥]

6 Jivham bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha[॥] jivhānicatam[॥] ca yathābhūtam[॥] samanupassatha[॥] jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karotha[॥] jivhānicatam[॥] ca yathābhūtam[॥] samanupassatha[॥] jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto jivhānicatam[॥] ca yathābhūtam[॥] samanupassanto jivhāya nibbindati[॥] pe[॥] cittam suvimuttanti vuccati

7-8 Kāyam Manam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha[॥] manānicatam[॥] ca yathābhūtam[॥] samanupassatha[॥] Manam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto manānicatam[॥] ca yathābhūtam[॥] samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati[॥] nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo[॥] nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatīti[॥]

158 (4) Nandikkhaya 1

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha[॥] rūpānicatam[॥] ca yathābhūtam[॥] samanupassatha[॥] Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpānicatam[॥] ca yathābhūtam[॥] samanupassanto rūpesu pi nibbiudati[॥] nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo[॥] Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati

4-7 Sadde Gandhe Poṭṭhabbe Kāye

8 Dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha[॥] dhammānicatam[॥] ca yathābhūtam[॥] samanupassatha[॥] Dhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammānicatam[॥] ca yathābhūtam[॥] samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindati[॥] nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatīti[॥]

159 (5) Jivakambavane 1

1 Ekam[॥] samayam[॥] Bhagavā Rājagaho viharati Jivakambavane[॥]

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti[॥] la[॥]

3 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha[॥] samāhitassa bhik-

khave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati||| Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

4 Cakkhum aniceanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Rupa aniceāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati¹ Cakkhuviññāṇam aniceanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhusamphasso aniceoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Yam' pidam eakkhusamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitam pe tam pi Aniceanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati||

5-8 Sotam² Ghānam³ Jivhā⁴ Kāyo⁵

9 Mano aniceoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati¹ Dhamma aniceāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati¹ la⁶ Yam pidam mano samphassapaccaya uppajjati sukham⁷ vā dukkham⁸ vā adukkhamasukham⁹ vā tam pi Aniceanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha¹⁰ samāhitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyatiti||

160 (6) Jivakambacane 2

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Jivakambavane||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhūvamantesi¹¹ la

3 Paṭisallāne¹² bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha paṭisallānassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati¹³ Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati||

4 Cakkhu aniceanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati Rūpā aniceāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati Cakkhuviññāṇam aniceanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati Cakkhusamphasso aniceoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Yam pidam eakkhusamphassapaccaya¹⁴ vedayitam¹⁵ pe¹⁶ tam pi Aniceanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

5-8 Sotam² Ghānam³ Jivhā⁴ Kāyo⁵

9 Mano aniceoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati¹ Dhamma¹⁷ Manoviññāṇam¹⁸ Manosamphasso¹⁹ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya²⁰ uppajjati vedayitam sukham⁷ vā dukkham⁸

¹ B² paṭisallino here and further on

² S¹⁻³ pakkhāyati always

vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tam pi Aniceanti yathabhūtam okkhāyatī|||

10 Patisallāne bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha¹ patisallīnassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathabhūtam okkhāyatī|||

161 (7) *Kotthiko* 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko² yena Bhagavān pe

3 Ekam antam nismmo kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavān saikhittena dhammāñ desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammāñ sutvā eko vūpakaṭho appamatto atāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti|||

Yanu kho Kotthika aniceam tatra te chando pahātabbo³ Kiñca Kotthika aniceam

4 Cakkhum⁴ kho² Kotthika aniceam tatra te chando pahātabbo Rupā aniceam tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhuviññānam aniceam tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhusamphasso aniceo tatra te chando pahātabbo Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhāñ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tam pi aniceam tatra te chando pahātabbo

5-6 Sotam⁵ Ghānam⁶

7 Jivhā aniceā tatra te chando pahātabbo Rasā aniceā Jivhāviññānam⁷ Jivhāsamphasso⁸ Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhāñ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tam pi aniceam tatra te chando pahātabbo

8-9 Kāyo⁹ Mano aniceo tatra te chando pahātabbo¹⁰ ḍhammā aniceā Manovinñānam aniceam manusamphasso¹¹ Yam pidam manusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhāñ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tam pi aniceam tatra te chando pahātabbo

10 Yam kho Kotthika aniceam tatra te chando pahātabbo¹²

¹ S¹⁻³ Kotthito always

² Missing in S¹⁻³

162 (8) *Koṭṭhika* 2

2-3 Atha kho la¹ vihareyyanti¹

Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhañ tatra te chando pahātabbo
kiñca Koṭṭhika dukkhañ²

4 Cakkhum³ kho² Koṭṭhika dukkhañ tatra te chando
pahātabbo¹ Rūpā dukkhā tatra te chando pahātabbo¹
Cakkhuviññāṇañ dukkhañ tatra te chando pahātabbo¹
Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo¹
Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayañ uppajjati vedayitam
sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tam pi
dukkhañ tatra te chando pahātabbo¹

5-8 Sotam¹ dukkhañ Ghānam¹ dukkhañ Jivhā¹
dukkhā Kāyo dukkho

9 Mano dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo pe Mano
samphasso¹ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayañ up-
pajjati vedayitam¹ tam pi dukkhañ tatra te chando
pahātabbo¹

10 Yan¹ kho Koṭṭhika dukkhañ tatra te chando pahā-
tabbo ti

163 (9) *Koṭṭika* 3

2-3 Ekam antañ la vihareyyanti

Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo
Ko ca Koṭṭhika anattā

1 Cakkhuñ kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahā-
tabbo Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ Cakkhuviñ-
ñāṇam anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ Cakkhusamphasso
anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ Yam pidam cakkhu-
samphassapaccayañ uppajjati vedayitam¹ sukhañ vā dukkhañ
vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tam pi anattā tatra te chando
pahātabbo¹ la¹

5-8 Sotam¹ Ghānam¹ Jivhā¹ Kāyo¹

9 Mano anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo¹ Dhammā
anattā Manovīññāṇam¹ Manosamphasso¹ Yam pidam

¹ S¹⁻³ have Ekamantam nisinno kho^o desetu —pe—

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ repeat here cakkhuviññāṇam . . .

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam, pe॥ tam pi
anattā tatra chando pahātabbo ॥

10 Yo kho Kotthika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo
ti ॥

164 (10) *Micchāditthi*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-
sañkamī॥ pe॥

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etad avoca ॥ Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham
passato micchāditthi pahiyatiti.

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato mic-
chāditthi pahiyati rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchāditthi
pahiyati cakkhuviññāṇam aniccato jānato passato mic-
chāditthi pahiyati cakkhusamphassam aniccato jānato
passato micchāditthi pahiyati pa. Yam pidam mano-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukham
vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccato jānato passato
micchāditthi pahiyati ॥

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato micchā-
ditthi pahiyatiti ॥

165 (11) *Sakkaya*

2-3 Etad avoca ॥ Katham nu kho bhante jānato
katham passato sakkāyaditthi pahiyatiti

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu dukkhato jānato passato
sakkāyaditthi pahiyati rūpe dukkhato jānato passato
sakkāyaditthi pahiyati cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhato jānato
passato sakkāyaditthi pahiyati cakkhusamphassam duk-
khato jānato passato sakkāyaditthi pahiyati la Yam
pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham
vā dukham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi dukkhato
jānato passato sakkāyaditthi pahiyati ॥

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato micchāditthi
pahiyatiti ॥

166 (12) Attano

2-3 Etad¹ avoca². Kathanū nu kho bhanto jānato katham passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatiti³||

4 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati cakkhuvīññāṇam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati cakkhusamphassam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati;

5 8 Sotam⁴ Ghānam⁵ Jivham⁶ Kayam⁷

9 Manam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati dhamme manoviññāṇam manosamphassam yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatiti².

Nandikkhayavaggo pathamo.

Tassuddānam⁸

Nandikkhayena cattāro
Jivakambavane duve³
Kotṭhikena⁴ tayo vuttā
Micchā Sakkāya Attano ti⁵

CHAPTER II SATTHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO]

167 (1) Chandena (attarasa) 1

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam¹ tatra vo chando pahātabbo kiñca bhikkhave aniccam²||

¹ As in the preceding sutta (p. 147, n. 1)

² This number is missing in B¹⁻²

³ S¹⁻³ dve

⁴ S¹⁻³ Kotthitena

4–6 Cakkhum bbikkhave aniceam tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| Sotam|| Ghānam||

7–8 Jivhā aniceā|| Kāyo anicco||

9 Mano anicco tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo ti||

(2) *Chandena 2*

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||

4–6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|| Sotam|| Ghānam||

7–8 Jivhā aniceā tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|| Kāyo anicco

9 Mano anicco tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabboti||

(3) *Chandena 3*

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||

4–6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Sotam aniccam|| Ghānam||

7–8 Jivhā aniceā tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kāyo||

9 Mano anicco tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

168 (1–6) *Chandena 4, 5, 6*

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave dukkham||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5–6 Sotam dukkham|| Ghānam||

7–8 Jivhā dukkhā|| Kāyo

9 Mano dukkho tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo_॥
rāgo pahātabbo_॥ chandarāgo pahātabbo ti_{॥॥}

169 (7-9) Chandena 7, 8, 9

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo_॥ rāgo
pahātabbo_॥ chandarāgo pahātabbo_{॥॥} Kiñca bhikkhave
anattā_॥

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo_॥
rāgo pahātabbo_॥ chandarāgo pahātabbo_{॥॥}

5-8 Sotam_॥ Ghānam_॥ Jihvā_॥ Kāyo_॥

9 Mano anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahā-
tabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo_॥

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo_॥ chandarāgo pahātabbo_{॥॥}

170 (10-12) Chandena 10, 11, 12

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo_॥ Kiñca bhikkhave
aniccam_॥

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anicca tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo_॥

5-8 Saddā Gandhā_॥ Rasa_॥ Photthabbā_॥

9 Dhammā anicca tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo
pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo_{॥॥}

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo_॥

171 (13-15) Chandena 13, 14, 15

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo_॥ chandarāgo pahātabbo_{॥॥} Kiñca bhik-
khave dukkham_॥

4 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo_॥ chandarāgo pahātabbo_{॥॥}

5-8 Saddā_॥ Gandhā_॥ Rasa_॥ Photthabbā_॥

9 Dhammā dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo
pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo_॥

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo_॥ chandarāgo pahātabbo ti_॥

172 (16–18) Chandena 16, 17, 18

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo[॥] rāgo pahātabbo[॥] chandarāgo pahātabbo[॥] Ko ea bhikkhave anattā[॥]

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo[॥]

5–8 Saddā[॥] Gandhā[॥] Rasā[॥] Phoṭṭhabbā[॥]

9 Dhammā anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo[॥] rāgo pahātabbo[॥] chandarāgo pahātabbo[॥]

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo[॥] rāgo pahātabbo[॥] chandarāgo pahātabbo[॥] ti[॥]

173 (19) Atītena (nava) 1

3–9 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniceam atītam[॥] Sotam[॥] Ghānam[॥] Jivhā[॥] Kāyo Mano aniceo atito[॥]

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako eakkhus-
mim pi nibbindati sotasmim pi nibbindati ghānasmim pi
nibbindati jivhāya pi nibbindati kāyasmim pi manasmim
pi nibbindati[॥] nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuecati Vimut-
tasmi vimuttamhīti nāṇam hoti[॥] Khipā jati vusitam brah-
macariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-
nātīti[॥]

(20) Atītena 2

3–8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniceam anāgatam[॥] Sotam[॥] Ghānam[॥] Jivhā aniceā anāgatā Kāyo[॥] Mano aniceo anāgato[॥]

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī-
ti[॥]

(21) Atītena 3

3–5 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniceam paccuppannam[॥] So-
tam[॥] Ghānam[॥]

6–8 Jivhā aniceā paccuppannā[॥] Kāyo[॥] Mano aniceo paccuppanno[॥]

9 Evam passam[॥] pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī-
ti[॥]

174 (22-24) Atītēna 4, 5, 6

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhām atītam anāgatam
paccuppannam || Sotam Ghānam ||
6 8 Jivhā dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā || Kāyo ||
Mano dukkho atīto anāgato paccuppanno ||
9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

175 (25-27) Atītēna 7, 8, 9

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgatam paccup-
pannam || Sotam || Ghānam ||
6 8 Jivhā anattā Kāyo Mano atīto anāgato paccup-
panno
9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

176 (28-30) Atītēna (nava) 10, 11, 12

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anicca atītā anāgatā paccuppannā ||
Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phottabbā Dhammā
anicca anāgatā paccuppannā .
9 Evam passam la nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti

177 (31-33) Atītēna 13, 14, 15

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā ||
Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phottabbā Dhammā
dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā ||
9 Evam passam la nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

178 (34-36) Atītēna 16, 17, 18

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā ||
Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phottabbā Dhammā
anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā .
9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

179 (37) Yadanicca (atīthārasa) 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atītan || Yad aniccam

taṁ dukkhaṁ|| yaṁ dukkhaṁ tad anattā| yad anattā tam
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati|| Evam etam
yathābhūtam sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotam aniccam|| Ghānam aniccam|| Jivhā
aniccā|| Kāyo anicco||

8 Mano anicco atito|| yad aniccam tam dukkhaṁ|| yaṁ
dukkhaṁ tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama neso
ham asmi na meso attati|| Evam etam yathābhūtam
sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

(38) Yadanicca 2

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam anāgatam|| yad aniccam
tam dukkhaṁ|| yaṁ dukkhaṁ tad anattā|| yad anattā tam
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati|| evam etam
yathābhūtam sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotam aniccam|| Ghānam aniccam|| Jivhā anic-
cā|| Kāyo||

8 Mano anicco anāgato|| yad aniccam tam dukkhaṁ
yaṁ dukkhaṁ tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attati|| Evam etam yathābhūtam
sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave|| pe nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātī||

(39) Yadanicca 3

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannam|| yad
aniccam tam dukkhaṁ|| yaṁ dukkhaṁ tad anattā|| yad
anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati
evam etam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

4-7 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

8 Mano anicco paccuppanno|| yad aniccam tam dukkhaṁ
yaṁ dukkhaṁ tad anattā|| yad anattā tam Netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attati|| Evam etam yathābhūtam
sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

9 Evam passam|| pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī||

180 (40-42) Yadanicca 4, 5, 6

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atitam anāgatam paccuppannam tam dukkham tad anattā yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam

4-7 Sotāpi Ghānāpi Jivhā dukkhā Kāyo

8 Mano dukkho atito anāgato paccuppanno Yam dukkham tam anattā yad anattā tam Netam mama Neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam

9 Evam passanpi pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

181 (43-45) Yadanicca 7, 8, 9

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atitam anāgatam paccuppannam yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam

4-7 Sotāpi Ghānāpi Jivhā Kāyo

8 Mano anattā atito anāgato paccuppanno Yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam

9 Evam passanpi pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātāti

182 (46-48) Yadanicca 10, 11, 12

3 Rupā bhikkhave aniceā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Yad aniceam tam dukkham Yam dukkham tad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā aniceā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yad aniceam tam dukkham Yam dukkham tad anattā yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam

9 Evam passanpi pa nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

183 (49-51) Yadanicca 13, 14, 15

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā¹
yad dukkham² tad anattā³ yad anattā tam Netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attāti⁴ Evam etam yathābhūtam
sammappaññāya dātthabbam⁵

4-7 Saddā || Gandhā || Rasā || Photthabbā ||

8 Dhammā dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā¹ yad
dukkham² tad anattā³ yad anattā tam Netam mama neso
ham asmi na meso attāti⁴ Evam etam yathābhūtam
sammappaññāya dātthabbam⁵

9 Evam passam¹ pe² nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī³

184 (52-54) Yadanicca 16, 17, 18

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā¹
yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso
attāti⁴ Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya
dātthabbam⁵

4-7 Saddā || Gandhā || Rasā || Photthabbā ||

8 Dhammā anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā¹ yad
anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti⁴
Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya dātthabbam⁵

9 Evam passam¹ pe² nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī³

185 (55) Ajjhatta (tayo) 1

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniceam¹ Sotam² Ghānam³
Jivhā⁴ Kāyo⁵ Mano aniceo⁶

9 Evam passam¹ pe² nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī³

(56) Ajjhatta 2

3 8 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham¹ Sotam² Ghānam³
Jivhā⁴ Kāyo⁵ Mano dukkho⁶

9 Evam passam¹ pe² nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī³

(57) *Ajjhatta* 3

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā || Sotam || Ghānam ||
 Jivhā || Kāyo' Mano dukkho ||
 9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

186 (58) *Bāhira* (tayo) 1

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave amiceā || Saddā || Gandhā ||
 Rasā || Photthabbā || Dhammā aniceā ||
 9 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

(59) *Bāhira* 2

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā || Saddā || Gandhā ||
 Rasā || Photthabbā || Dhammā dukkhā ||

(60) *Bāhira* 3

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā || Saddā || Gandhā ||
 Rasā || Photthabbā || Dhammā aniceā ||
 9 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

Satthi-peyyālam samattam¹ ||

Tassuddānam² ||

Chandenātthārasā³ honti

Atitenā ca dve⁴ nava⁵ ||

Yadaniccatthārasā⁶ vuttā ||

Tayo aijhatta-bāhirā⁷ ||

Peyyālo satthiko vutto⁸ ||

Buddhenādiceabandhunā ti ||

Suttantāni satthi⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ opeyyālo samatto

² S¹⁻³ tatrudō

³ S¹⁻³ Chandena atthāo

⁴ S¹⁻³ vaṭṭhe instead of ca dve

⁵ S¹ navā; S³ ṣavā; B² na|| pa||

⁶ S¹⁻³ aniceā atthā

⁷ B¹ S¹⁻³ aijhattam

⁸ S¹⁻³ satthitā vuttā; S¹ vutta

⁹ In B¹⁻² only; B² has suttantānam

CHAPTER III SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO

187 (1) *Samuddo 1*

2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati¹ Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo mahā¹ eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā¹ udakanñavo ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpa-mayo vego² yo tañ rūpamayañ vegam sahati ayan̄ vuccati bhikkhave atari² cakkhusamuddam saūmīm³ sāvat̄tam⁴ sagāham⁵ sarakkhasam⁶ tiñño pāragato thale tit̄thati brāhmaṇo || la⁷

6-7 Jivhā bhiikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rasamayo vego² Yo tañ rasamayañ vegam sahati ayan̄ vuccati bhikkhave atari jivhāsamuddam saūmīm sāvat̄tam sagāham⁵ sarakkhasam⁶ tiñño pāragato thale tit̄thati brāhmaṇo la⁷

8 Mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa dhammamayo vego² yo tañ dhammavegam sahati ayan̄ vuccati bhikkhave atari manosamuddam saūmīm sāvat̄tam sagāham⁵ sarakkhasam⁶ tiñño pāragato thale tit̄thati brāhmaṇo ti⁸ ||

9 Idam avoca satthā⁵ ||

Yo imam samuddam sagāham sarakkhasam
saūmibhayam⁶ duttaram accatari.

So vedagu vusitabrahmacariyo⁷ ||
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccatiti⁸ ||

188 (2) *Samudda 2*

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

¹ B¹⁻² orāsim ; S¹⁻³ repeat mahā

² S³ atari ; B² attani always ³ B¹⁻² saummin always

⁴ B² sāvat̄thaiñ always ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ So S¹⁻³ ; B saummin sāvat̄tam sabbhayam

⁷ B² vusitam brahmacariyam

bhāsatī¹ Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakaññavō²

3-5 Santi bhikkhave eakkhuviññeyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmu pasāṇḍhitā rajaniyā³ ayanī vuuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti⁴. Etthāyam sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmāpi pajā sadevamanussa yebhuyyena samunnā⁵ tantā kulakajatā gunagunīkajatā⁶ muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyanī duggatim vinipātam samsāraṇī nativattanti⁷.

6-7 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā⁸ la

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmu pasāṇḍhitā rajaniyā ayanī vuuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo. Etthāyam sadevako loko samarako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmāpi pajā sadevamanussa yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulakajatā gunagunīkajatā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyanī duggatim vinipātam samsāraṇī nativattanti⁹.

189 (3) *Balisiko*

2 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virajitā so imamī samuddāmī sagāhamī¹⁰ sarakkhasamī saūmibhayamī¹¹ duttarāmī¹² accarati¹³

Saṅgātiko maccujaho nirūpadhi
pahāya dukkham apunabbhvavāya
atthaṅgato so na pamāṇam eti¹⁴
amohayi maceurājanti brūmīti

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko¹⁵ āmisagatamī bālisamī gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya¹⁶ tam enam¹⁷ āmīna-

¹ S^{t-3} obrahmāniyā pajāya here only ² B^{t-2} samuddā

³ So B^t; B^t kulaguṇthikajatā; S^{t-3} gulaguṇḍikajatā

⁴ So B^t; B^t S^{t-3} ovattati ⁵ See notes of numbers 3-5

⁶ S^{t-3} saṅghamī ⁷ B^t sabhayaṇī ⁸ B^t suduttaramī

⁹ B^t accarati ¹⁰ B^t samāṇam eti; B^t puncti

¹¹ S^{t-3} bālisako

¹² S^{t-3} kamena

taro āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya evam hi so¹ bhikkhave maccho gilitabaliso² bālisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo bālisikassa³ evam eva kho bhikkhave cha yime balisā lokamismi anayāya sattānami vyābādhāya⁴ pāṇinam⁵. Katame cha

4–6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasanāphitā rajaniyā, tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaliso⁶ Marassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato⁷ pa..

7–8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā pe ..

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā⁸ rajaṇiyā Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaliso⁹ Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato

10–12 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpa itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasanāphitā rajaniyā Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya¹⁰ titthati, ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaliso Marassa abhedi baṭisanū paribhedi baṭisam¹¹ na anayam āpanno na vyasanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato pa.

13–14 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā pe ..

15 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā¹² rajaṇiyā¹³ Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya titthati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaliso Mārassa abhedi baṭisanū paribhedi baṭisam¹⁴ na anayam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ti

190 (4) *Khirarakkhena*

2–6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā

¹ S^{1–3} omit hiso

² B¹ gilabāliso; S³ has gitā^o and B² gila omitting baṭiso

³ B^{1–2} vadhiyā

+ B^{1–2} gila(B² la)baṭiso

⁵ S¹ gili^o; B^{1–2} gila as before and afterwards

⁶ S^{1–3} na ajo ⁷ S^{1–3} omit paribhedi baṭisam here only

vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi¹ yo doso so atthi¹ yo moho so atthi¹ yo rāgo so appahino² yo doso so appahino² yo moho so appahino² tassa parittā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti pariyañiyantevāssa³ cittam⁴ Ko pana vādo adhimattānam⁵ Tam⁶ kissa hetu Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi¹ yo doso so atthi¹ yo moho so atthi¹ yo rāgo so appahino² yo doso so appahino² yo moho so appahino² la⁷

7 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi¹ yo doso so atthi¹ yo moho so atthi¹ yo rāgo so appahino² yo doso so appahino² yo moho so appahino² tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pariyañiyantevāssa cittam⁴ Ko pana vādo adhimattānam⁵ Tam⁶ kissa hetu Yo bhikkhita rāgo so atthi¹ yo doso so atthi¹ yo moho so atthi¹ yo rāgo so appahino² yo doso so appahino² yo moho so appahino²

8 Scyyathāpi bhikkhave khārarakkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho⁸ vā udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo komarako tam enam puriso tiṇhāya kuṭhāriya⁹ yato⁷ yato⁷ abhindeyya³ āgaccheyya khiranti¹⁰

Evam bhante,

Tam⁶ kissa hetu

Yam⁶ hi bhante khiranti tam⁶ atthiti

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi¹ yo doso so atthi¹ yo moho so atthi¹ yo rāgo so appahino² yo doso so appahino² yo moho so appahino² tassa paritta ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti pariyañiyantevāssa cittam⁴ ko pana vādo adhimattānam⁵ Tam⁶ kissa hetu¹¹ yo bhikkhave⁹ rāgo so atthi¹ yo doso so

¹ S¹⁻³ ceto pi here only

² So all the MSS.; B¹⁻² always; S¹⁻³ here only; further on gacchanti³ B¹⁻² ovassa always

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert —pe— here

⁵ B¹⁻² milakkhu

⁶ B¹⁻² kudhāriya¹² always

⁷ B¹⁻³ ato here only

⁸ So B²; the other MSS. abhindeyya¹³ ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

atthi¹ yo moho so atthi¹ yo rāgo so appahino¹ yo doso so appahino¹ yo moho so appahino¹ Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi¹ pe² Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi¹ yo doso so atthi¹ yo moho so atthi¹ yo rāgo so appahino¹ yo doso so appahino¹ yo moho so appahino¹ Tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti³ pariyyādiyantevassa cittam⁴ ko pana vādo adhimattānam⁵ Tam⁶ kissa hetu⁷ Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi¹ yo doso so atthi¹ yo moho so atthi¹ yo rāgo so appahino¹ pe²

10-12 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi¹ yo doso so natthi¹ yo moho so natthi¹ yo rāgo so pabino¹ yo doso so pabino¹ yo moho so pabino¹ Tassa² adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti³ nevassa cittam pariyyādiyanti ko pana vādo parittānam⁵ Tam⁶ kissa hetu⁷ yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi¹ yo doso so natthi¹ yo moho so natthi¹ yo rāgo so pabino¹ yo doso so pabino¹ yo moho so pabino¹.

13-15 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu pe¹ manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi¹ yo doso so natthi¹ yo moho so natthi¹ yo rāgo so pabino¹ yo doso so pabino¹ yo moho so pabino¹ Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyyādiyanti ko pana vādo parittānam⁵ Tam⁶ kissa hetu⁷ Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi¹ yo doso so natthi¹ yo moho so natthi¹ yo rāgo so pabino¹ yo doso so pabino¹ yo moho so pabino¹.

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khirarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho⁴ vā udumbaro vā sukkho kolāpo theroyassiko¹ tam enam⁵ puriso tiṇhāya kuthāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khīran ti⁶

¹ S¹ āgaccheyyanti; S³ gaccheyyanti ² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹ gacchanti

B¹⁻² milakkhu as before

No hetam bhante¹
 Tam̄ kissa hetu²
 Yam̄ hi bhante khirām tam̄ natthi³
 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā
 bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi
 yo doso so natthi¹ yo moho so natthi¹ yo rāgo so pahino
 yo doso so pahino¹ yo moho so pahino¹ Tassa adhimattā
 ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti
 nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti Ko pana vādo parittānam
 Tam̄ kissa hetu¹ yo rāgo so natthi¹ yo doso so natthi¹
 yo moho so natthi¹ yo rāgo so pahino¹ yo doso so pahino¹
 yo moho so pahino¹ la¹ Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa
 vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rāsesu 'pe' Yassa kassaci
 bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyy-
 yesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi¹ yo doso so natthi¹
 yo moho so natthi¹ yo rāgo so pahino¹ yo doso so pahino¹
 yo moho so pahino¹ Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā
 dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam
 pariyādiyanti ko pana vādo parittānam Tam̄ kissa
 hetu¹ yo rāgo so natthi¹ yo doso so natthi¹ yo moho so
 natthi¹ Yo rāgo so pahino¹ yo doso so pahino¹ yo moho so
 pahino ti

191 (5) Kotthiko

1 Ekam̄ samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca
 Mahā-Kotthiko¹ Bārāṇasiyam̄ viharanti Isipatane Mig-
 daye²

2 Atha kho āyasmā Maha-Kotthiko sāyañhasamayam
 pañisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasāñkami
 upasāñkamitvā āyasmātā Sāriputtena saddhiñ sammodi
 sammodanīyam katham̄ sārāpiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam
 nisidi³

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko āyas-
 mantam Sāriputtam etad avoca¹ Kinnu kho āvuso
 Sāriputta cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam rūpā cakkhussa
 samyojanam¹ Jivhā rasānam samyojanam rasa jivhāya

¹ S¹⁻³ Kotthito as usual

saṃyojanam|| Mano dhammānam saṃyojanam dhammā
manassa saṃyojananti||

4 Na kho āvuso Kotṭhika cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam
na rūpā cakkhusa saṃyojanam¹ yañ ca tattha tad ubha-
yam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyoja-
nam|| Na jivhā rasānam saṃyojanam na rasā jivhāya
saṃyojanam² yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭiceca uppajjati
chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| Na mano dham-
mānam saṃyojanam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam³
yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭiceca uppajjati chandarāgo
tam tattha saṃyojanam

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo⁴ odāto ca bali-
vaddo ekena dāmena⁵ vā yottena vā saṃyuttassu. Yo nu kho
evam vadeyya⁶ kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa sa-
ṃyojanam|| odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saṃyoja-
nanti|| saminā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyati||

No hetam āvuso.

Na kho āvuso kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa sa-
ṃyojanam|| na pi⁷ odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa
saṃyojanam|| yena ca kho ekena dāmena⁸ vā yottena vā
saṃyuttā⁹ tam tattha saṃyojanam. Evam eva kho
ivuso na cakkhurūpānam saṃyojanam na rūpā cakkhusa
saṃyojanam¹⁰ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭiceca uppaj-
jati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam¹¹ pe. Na jivhā
rasānam saṃyojanam¹² la. Na mano dhammānam saṃyo-
janam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam¹³ yañ ca tattha
tad ubhayam paṭiceca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha
saṃyojanam¹⁴.

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso⁵ rūpānam saṃyojanam abhavissa
rūpā vā⁶ cakkhusa saṃyojanam⁷ na yidam brahmacariya-
ivuso paññāyetha⁸ sammādukkhakkhayāya yasmā ca kho
ivuso na cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam na rūpā cakkhusa

¹ B¹⁻² obaddo

² B¹⁻² dāmena

³ S¹⁻³ nāpi

⁴ S¹ dāmena as B¹⁻²

⁵ S¹ cakkhucāvuso; S³ cakkhūcāvuso

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit vā

⁷ S¹⁻³ add abhavissa

⁸ B¹ paññāyati always

saṃyojanam¹ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭiceca uppājati chandarāgo tam² tattha saṃyojanam³ tasmā brahmae⁴ riyaवāso paññāyati sammādukkhak্ষayāya⁵ pa⁶

Jivhā vā āvuso² rasānam⁷ saṃyojanam abhvissa⁸ rasā vā jivhāya saṃyojanam⁹ nayidam³ brahmaeariyavās paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhak্ষayāya⁵ yasmā ca kho āvus na jivhā rasānam⁷ saṃyojanam⁹ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanam⁹ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭiceca uppajjati chandarāgo tam² tattha saṃyojanam³ tasmā brahmaeariyavās paññāyati sammādukkhakkhak্ষayāya⁵ pa⁶ Mano vā avus dhammānam⁷ saṃyojanam abhvissa⁸ dhammā vā manass saṃyojanam⁹ nayidam brahmaeariyavāso paññāyeth saṃmādukkhakkhak্ষayāya⁵ yasmā ca kho āvuso na man dhammānam⁷ saṃyojanam⁹ na dhamma manassa saṃyojanam⁹ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭiceca uppajjat chandarāgo tam² tattha saṃyojanam³ tasmā brahmaeariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhak্ষayāya⁵

7 Iminā¹ petam⁵ āvuso pariayena veditabbam⁹ yath na eakkhu rūpānam⁷ saṃyojanam⁹ na rūpā eakkhus¹ saṃyojanam⁹ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭiceca uppājati chandarāgo tam² tattha saṃyojanam³ pa⁶ Na jivhā rasānam⁷ saṃyojanam⁹ pe¹ Na mano dhammānam⁷ saṃyojanam⁹ na dhamma manassa saṃyojanam⁹ yañca tatth tad ubhayam paṭiceca uppajjati chandarāgo tam² tattha saṃyojanam³ ..

8 Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato eakkhu¹ passat Bhagava eakkhumā rūpam⁷ chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi suvimuttacitto Bhagavā¹ pe¹ Saṃvijjati kho avus Bhagavato jivhā¹ sāyati Bhagavā¹ jivhāya rasam chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi¹ suvimuttacitto Bhagava¹ Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano janati⁷ Bhagavā¹

¹ In this part eakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly intermixed in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ Jivhācāvuso

³ B¹ tasmā

⁴ So B¹ only; S¹⁻³, B² tadaminā

⁵ B² metam⁹

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit tam²

⁷ B¹⁻² vijānāti

manasā dhammam̄ chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi suvi-muttacitto Bhagavā¹||

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso² pariyāyena veditabbam̄ yathā na eakkhu rupānam samyojanam̄ na rūpā eakkhussa samyojanam̄ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam pāticea uppajjati chandarāgo tam̄ tattha samyojanam̄. Na sotam̄ Na ghānam̄. Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam̄ na rasā jivhāya samyojanam̄ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam pāticea uppajjati chandarāgo tam̄ tattha samyojanam̄. Na kāyo Na mano dhammānam samyojanam̄ na dhammā manassa samyojanam̄ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam pāticea uppajjati chandarāgo tam̄ tattha samyojananti.

192 (6) Kāmabhū

1 Ekam̄ samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Kāmabhū Kosambiyam̄ viharanti Ghositārāme

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyañhasamayam pāti-sallāpā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam̄ nisidi.

3 Ekam antam̄ nisinno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca. Kiñ nu kho āvuso Ānanda eakkhum rupānam samyojanam rūpā eakkhussa samyojanam̄ pa jivhā rasānam samyojanam̄ rasā jivhāya samyojanam̄ pa mano dhammānam samyojanam̄ dhammā manassa samyojananti

4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū eakkhu rūpānam samyojanam̄ na rūpā eakkhussa samyojanam̄ yañea tattha tad ubhayam pāticea uppajjati chandarāgo tam̄ tattha samyojanam̄ pa. Na jivhā rasānam samyojanam̄ na rasā jivhāya samyojanam̄. Na mano dhammānam samyojanam̄ na dhammā manassa samyojanam̄ yañea tattha tad ubhayam pāticea uppajjati chandarāgo tam̄ tattha samyojanam̄.

¹ This paragraph is complete in B¹⁻²

² Missing in S¹⁻³

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena¹ vā yottenā vā samyuttā assu||. Yo nu kho evam vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojanam̄ odāto balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa samyojananti sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti||.

No hetam āvuso

Na kho avuso kālo balivaddo odatassa balivaddassa samyojanam̄ na pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa samyojanam̄² yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottenā vā samyuttā tam tattha samyojanam̄. Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhu rupānam̄ samyojanam̄ na rūpā cakkhusa samyojanam̄. Na jīvhā pa|| Na mano pa|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭiceca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojananti ||.

193 (7) *Udāyi*

1 Ekam̄ samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyi Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme||.

2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāna vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamī upasāṅkamitvā³ vītisāretvā ekam antam̄ nisidi||.

3 Ekam antam̄ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Yatheva nu⁴ kho āvuso Ānanda ayan̄ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito iti pi ayan̄ kāyo anattāti|| sakka evam evam viññāṇam pidam ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum patthāpetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum⁵ iti pidam viññāṇam anattā ti||.

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyi ayan̄ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito iti pāyam⁶ kāyo anattāti, sakka evam evam viññāṇam pi⁶ ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum patthāpetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum|| iti pidam viññāṇam anattāti||.

4-6 Cakkhuñca āvuso paṭiceca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu viññāṇanti||.

¹ So all the MSS. here and further on

² S¹ tatra ³ S³ uttāni^o always ⁴ S¹⁻³ piyam

⁵ S¹⁻³, B² eva

⁶ B¹ idam

Evam āvusoti|||.

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca' paccayo cakkhuviññāṇassa² uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso³ nirujjheyya api nu kho cakkhuviññāṇam paññāyethāti⁴

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam vivatām pakāsitam iti pidam viññāṇam anattā ti⁵ pa⁶

7-8 Jivhañcāvuso paṭicea rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvuso ti ..

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho jivhāviññāṇam paññāyethā ti⁷

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam vivatām pakāsitam iti pidam viññāṇam anattā ti⁸ pa⁹

9 Manañcāvuso paṭicea dhamme ca uppajjati mano-viññāṇanti|||

Evam āvusoti..

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya¹⁰ so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho manoviññāṇam paññāyethāti¹¹

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam vivatām pakāsitam iti pidam viññāṇam anattā ti¹²

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī sārapariyesanām caramāno tīṇham kūṭhārim¹³ ādāya vanam paviseyya¹⁴ so tattha passeyya mahantam kadalikkhan-dham¹⁵ ujum navakam¹⁶ akukkukajātām¹⁷ tam evam mūle

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ °viññāṇam

³ S¹, B¹ aparisesā always

⁴ B¹⁻² kudhārim

⁵ So B¹; S¹⁻³ ujukam navam; B² navam, the other word being indistinct and erased

⁶ B¹ akukkajaṭajātām; B² akkujaṭātām

chindeyya॥ mūle chetvā agge chindeyya॥ agge chetvā
pattavaṭṭim¹ vinibbhujjeyya²॥ So tattha pheggū
nādhigaccheyya kuto sāram³॥

11 Evam eva kho āvuso bbikkhu chasu³ phassāyatanesi
nevattānam na attaniyam⁴ samanupassati⁵ so evam
asamanupassanto⁶ na kiñci loke upādiyati⁷ anupādiyan
na paritassati⁸ aparitassam paccattam neva⁷ parinibbā⁹
yati¹⁰ Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṁ karāniyā¹¹
nāparam itthattātī pajānātītī॥

194 (8) Ādittena

1 Ādittapariyāya¹ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāya¹
desissāmi tam suṇātha॥² Katamo ca so bhikkhave āditta-
pariyāyo dhammapariyāyo³॥

2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalikāya ādittāya sam-
pajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyam sampalimatṭham⁴
na tveva eakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittag-
gāho⁵ Nimittassādagadhitam⁶ vā bhikkhave viññānam
tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā⁷
tasminī ce⁸ samaye kālam kareyya thānam etam vijjati⁹
yam dvinnam¹⁰ gatīnam aññatarām gatīm gaccheyya nirayaṁ¹¹
vā tiracchānayoniṁ vā॥¹²

3 Imam khvāham¹³ bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evam
vadāmī¹⁴ Varam bhikkhave tiñhena ayosamkunā ādittena
sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyam sampalimatṭham¹⁵
na tveva sotaviññeyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittag-
gāho¹⁶ nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānam¹⁷ tiṭ-
ṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā¹⁸ tas-
minī ce samaye kālam kareyya thānam etam vijjati¹⁹ yam
dvinnam gatīnam aññatarām gatīm gaccheyya nirayaṁ²⁰
vā tiracchānayoniṁ vā²¹

4 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evam

¹ B² ovaṭṭham² B¹⁻² vinibbajjeyya ; B² has a single j

³ S¹⁻³ chassu⁴ S¹⁻³ nāttaniyam⁵ B² eva

⁶ B¹ samanu^o⁷ B¹ paccattāñeva ; B² paccattāñeeva

⁸ S¹⁻³ °gathitam always⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

¹⁰ B¹ dinnam always¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

vadāmi¹ || Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena nakhacchedanena
ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyam sampalimat̄tham² na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anuvyanjanaso nimittaggāho³ Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānam titthamānam tittheyya anuvyanjanassādagadhitam vā⁴ tasmin ce samaye kīlam kareyya thānam etam vijjati⁵ yañ dvinnañ gatīnam aññataram gatīm gaccheyya nirayam vā tiracchānayonim vā⁶ ||

5 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evam vadāmi¹ || Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyam sampalimat̄tham na tveva jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu anuvyanjanaso nimittaggāho³ Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānam titthamānam tittheyya⁴ anuvyanjanassādagadhitam vā⁴ tasmin ce samaye kīlam kareyya⁵ thānam etam vijjati⁵ yañ dvinnañ gatīnam aññataram gatīm gaccheyya nirayam vā tiracchānayonim vā⁶ ||

6 Imam khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evam vadāmi¹ || Varam bhikkhave tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyam sampalimat̄tham² na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu phottabbesu anuvyanjanaso nimittaggāho³ Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānam titthamānam tittheyya anuvyanjanassādagadhitam vā⁴ tasmin ce samaye kīlam kareyya thānam etam vijjati⁵ yañ dvinnañ gatīnam aññataram gatīm gaccheyya nirayam vā tiracchānayonim vā⁶ ||

7 Imam khvāham² bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evam vadāmi¹ || Varam bhikkhave suttam³ suttam kho panābam bhikkhave vañjhām⁴ jīvitānam⁵ vadāmi aphalañ jīvitānam vadāmi momūham⁶ jīvitānam vadāmi⁶ na tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yatharūpānam vitakkānam vasamgato sangham bhinneyya⁷ Imam khvāham

¹ S¹⁻³ —pe— instead of imam^o ^ovadāmi

² S¹ khavāham ; S³ khumāham ³ B¹⁻² sottam

⁴ S³ vanjham ; B¹ vajjam ; B² vajjhām

⁵ S³ jīvitāya ; and the sequel is missing till sajotibhūtāya

⁶ momūham . . . vadāmi is missing in S¹

bhikkhave vañjhāṇi jīvitānam¹ ādīnavam disvā evam
vadāmi॥

8 Tattha² bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcik-
khati...॥

Tiṭṭhatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampaj-
jalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyāṇi sampalimatiṭṭham
handāham idam eva manasi karomi। Iti cakkhum
aniccaṇi rūpā anicca cakkhuviññāṇam aniccaṇi³ cakkhu-
samphasso anicco yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā
uppajjati vedayitam sukhāṇi vā dukkhāṇi vā adukkham
asukhāṇi vā tam pi aniccaṇi

9 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena ayosāṇkunā ādittena sampajja-
litena sajotibhūtena sotindriyāṇi sampalimatiṭṭham⁴ handā-
ham idam eva manasi karomi। Iti sotam aniccaṇi saddā
anicca sotaviññāṇam aniccaṇi sotasamphasso³ anicco⁴ yam
pidam sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhāṇi
vā dukkhāṇi vā adukkhamasukhāṇi vā tam pi aniccaṇi

10 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena nakhacchedanena⁴ ādittena sampajjalite-
na sajotibhūtena ghānindriyāṇi sampalimatiṭṭham⁴ handā-
ham idam eva manasi karomi। Iti ghānam
aniccaṇi gandhā anicca ghānaviññāṇam aniccaṇi ghāna-
samphasso anicco yam pidam ghāna-samphassapaccayā
uppajjati vedayitam la tam pi aniccaṇi

11 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalite-
na sajotibhūtena jīvhindriyāṇi sampalimatiṭṭham⁴ handā-
ham idam eva manasi karomi। Iti jīvhā anicca rasā
anicca jīvhaviññāṇam aniccaṇi jīvhāsamphasso anicco
yam pidam jīvhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam
pe⁴ tam pi aniccaṇi॥

12 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya
sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyāṇi sampalimatiṭṭham⁴ handāham
idam eva manasi karomi। Iti kāyo anicco phottabbā

¹ vañjhāṇi (written vajjāṇi) jīvitānam is to be found in
B¹ only

² S¹ tatra

³ This word and the sequel till ghānam aniccaṇi is
missing both in S¹⁻³ by mistake rather than for abbre-
viating

⁴ B¹ nasa^o

aniccā kāyavīññāṇam aniccam kāyasamphasso anicco||
Yam pidam kāyasamphassapaccayā|| pe|| tam pi aniccam||

13 Tiṭṭhatu tāvā suttam|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti mano anicco dhaminā aniccā manovīññāṇam aniccam manosamphasso anicco yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccam||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkuhsimi nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati eakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati eakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati pe|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmin¹ pi nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuceati|| Vimuttasmin² vimuttamhīti nāṇam hoti. Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmaeariyam katañcī karanīyanūnāparam itthattiyātī pajānātī||

15 Ayañcī kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhaminapariyāyo ti

195 (9) *Haththapādūpamā 1*

1 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanam paññāyatī|| pādesu sati abhikkamapatikkamo paññāyatī pabbesu sati sammiñjanapasāraṇam² paññāyatī kucchismin³ sati jighacchā pipāsā paññāyatī||

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave eakkhusmin¹ sati eakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham|| pe|| jivhāya sati jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham² pa₁ manasmin³ sati manosāmpassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham³.

3 Hatthesu bhikkhave asati ādānanikkhepanam na paññāyatī|| pādesu asati abhikkamapatikkamo na paññāyatī|| pabbesu asati sammiñjanapasāraṇam na paññāyatī kucchismim asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyatī.

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave eakkhusmim asati eakkhu-

¹ S¹⁻³. tam, the preceding words missing from yam pidam. . . .

² B¹ samiñjana^o; B² samañchana^o both always

³ B¹⁻² add. la

samphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkha
vā, pe jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati
pa¹|| Manasmim asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajja
ajjhattam sukham dukkhanti||

196 (10) *Hatthapādūpamā* 2

1-4 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanam hoti
pādesusatio^o manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattam
sukham dukkhanti¹

Samudda-vaggo²
Tassuddānam³
Dve Samuddā Bālisako⁴
Khīrarakkhena Koṭṭhiko⁵
Kāmabhū Udāyi⁶ ceva,
Ādittena ca atṭhamam⁷
Hatthapādūpamā duve⁷
Vaggo tena pavuecati⁸

CHAPTER V ĀSIVISAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

197 (1) *Āsīrīso*

1-2 Evam me sutam¹ ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam² pa³ āmantesi⁴ Bhagavā etad avoca⁵

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā¹⁰ uggatejā ghoravisa¹¹. Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo
sukhakāmo dukkhapatikulo¹² tam enam¹¹ evam¹³ vadeyyam¹⁴.
Ime te ambho purisa cattāro āsīvisā uggatejā ghoravisa¹⁵

¹ The substitution of hoti for paññāyati is the only difference between this sutta and the preceding one

² In B¹⁻² only

³ S¹⁻² tatru^o

⁴ S¹ bālisako; S³ bālisiko

⁵ S¹⁻³ koṭṭhito

⁶ B², S¹⁻³ Udāyi

⁷ S¹⁻³ dveti

⁸ S¹⁻³ Samuddavaggo samatto instead of Vaggo^o

⁹ In B² only ¹⁰ B¹⁻² āsi^o always ¹¹ S³ enam; S¹ ena

kālena kālam vutṭhāpetabbā kālena kālam nahiāpetabbā¹
kālena kālam bhojetabbā kālena kālam pavesetabbā² || yadā
ca kho te ambho purisa imesam̄ catunnam āsivisānam ugga-
tejānam ghoravisānam aññataro vā aññataro vā kuppassati³
tato tvam ambho purisa marañam vā nigacchissasi³ mara-
ñamattam vā dukkham⁴ yan te ambho purisa karañiyam
tam̄ karohiti⁵ ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisā-
nam uggatejānam ghoravisānam yena vā tena vā palāye-
tha tam̄ enam vadeyyum⁶ || Ime te ambho purisa pañca-
vadhakā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā⁷ yattheva
nam passissāma⁸ tattheva jīvitavropessāmāti⁹ yan te
ambho purisa karañiyam tam̄ karohiti

5 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisā-
nam uggatejānam ghoravisānam bhito pañcannam vadha-
kānam paccatthikānam yena vā tena vā palāyetha tam̄
enam evam̄ vadeyyum¹⁰ || Ayan te ambho purisa chattho
antaracaro vadhako ukkhittasiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubad-
dho yattheva nam passissāmi¹¹ tattheva⁷ siro pātessāmī-
ti⁸ yan te ambo purisa karañiyam tam̄ karohiti

6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisā-
nam uggatejānam ghoravisānam bhito pañcannam vadha-
kānam paccatthikānam bhito chatthassa antaracarassa
vadhakassa ukkhittasikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha¹² || so
passeyya suññam̄ gāmam̄ yaññayad evam̄ gharan̄ paviseyya
rittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suññaa-
kaññeva paviseyya¹³ yaññayadeva bhājanam parimaseyya
tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakauññeva parimaseyya
tam̄ enam evam̄ vadeyyum¹⁴ || Idāni ambho purisa imam̄
suññagāmam̄ corā gāmaghātakā⁹ vadhissanti¹⁰ || yan te
ambho purisa karañiyam tam̄ karohiti

¹ B¹⁻² nahiā^o

² S¹⁻³ sañvesetabbā

³ B¹⁻² nigacchasi; S¹⁻³ nigacchissati

⁴ B¹⁻² anubandhā ⁵ S¹⁻³ passāma

⁶ B¹ passāmi; B² passissati ⁷ B¹ inserts te

⁸ B² pātessatiti; S¹⁻³ siro vapatisāmīti

⁹ So B¹; B² corāgāmaghātā; S¹ corāghātā; S³ coraghātā

¹⁰ B¹ pavisanti

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānam ghoravisānam bhito pañcannam vadha kānam paccatthikānam bhito chaṭṭhassa antaracarassavadhakassa ukkhittasikassa bhito corānam gāmaghātakānam¹ yena va tena vā palāyetha². So passeyya maha-tam udakaṇḍavam orimantiram sāsankam sappaṭibhayar pārimantirai³ khemam appaṭibhayai⁴ na cassa nāvā santarāpi uttarasetuvā⁵ apārāpāramgamanāya.

8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa purisassa evam assa-
Āyam kho mahā udakaṇḍavo orimantiram sāsankam sap-
paṭibhayam pārimantirai³ khemam appaṭibhayai⁴ natthica
nāvā santarāni uttarasetu vā apārāpāramgamanāya
Yam nūnāham tiṇakatṭha-sākhā-palāsam saṅkaddhity
kullam bandhitvā tam ullam nissaya hatthehi ca pādehi
ca vayamamāno⁶ sotthīnā pāram gaccheyyan ti⁷

9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa-katṭha-sākhā-palā-
sam samkaddhityvā ullam bandhitvā tam ullam nissaya
hatthehi ca pādehi ca vayamamāno sotthīnā pāram gac-
cheyya⁷, tiṇo pārangato thale titthati brāhmaṇo

10 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhave katā atthassa viññā-
panāya ayan ceththa⁸ attho.

11 Cattāro āsīvisā uggatejā ghoravisa ti kho bhikkhave
catunnetam mahāblutānam adhivacanam⁹ pathavīdhātuyā
āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhatuyā.

12 Pañceavadhakā paccatthikāti kho bhikkhave pañcan-
netam upādānakkhandhānam adhivacanam seyyathidañ
rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa sañ-
ñupādānakkhandhassa sañkhārupupādānakkhandhassa viññā-
nupādānakkhandhassa.

13 Chaṭṭho antaracaro vadako ukkhittasiko ti kho bhik-
khave nandirāgassetam adhivacanam¹⁰.

14 Sunño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channam⁶ ajjhatti-
kānam adhivacanai¹¹ cakkhuto ce pi nam bhikkhave paññilo
vyatto medhāvi upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tue-

¹ S¹⁻³ ḡhātānam¹ ² B² S³ uttara ³ B¹ nacassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ vāyā^o always ⁵ S¹⁻³ ayañcevettha

⁶ B¹⁻² channetam¹

chakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati, pa¹, jivhato
ce pi nam bhikkhave, pa¹, manato ce pi nam bhikkhave
pandito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati
tucchakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati

15 Corā gāmaghātakā ti kho bhikkhave channam¹ bahi-
rānam āyatanañnam adhivacanam¹, cakkhu bhikkhave hañ-
ñati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu, sotam bhikkhave, la-
ghānam bhikkhave pa¹ jivhā bhikkhave haññati manāpā-
manāpesu rasesu², kāyo bhikkhave² pa¹ mano bhikkhave
haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu

16 Mabā udakāññavo ti kho bhikkhave catunnam²
oghānam adhivacanam¹, kāmoghassa bhavoghassa diṭṭho-
ghassa avijjoghassa³.

17 Orinam tirañ sāsañkamp sappatibhayan ti kho bhik-
khave sakkayassetam adhivacanam

18 Pārimañ tirañ khemam appañibhayan ti kho bhik-
khave nibbānassetam adhivacanam

19 Kullan ti kho bhikkhave ariyassetam atṭhangikassa
maggassa adhivacanam¹ seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhiyā pa
sammāsamādhissa³

20 Hatthehi ca padehi ca vāyamo ti kho bhikkhave
viriyārambhassetam adhivacanam¹

21 Tiṇo pāraúgato thale titthati brāhmaṇo ti kho
bhikkhave arahato etam adhivacanam ti

198 (2) Rato

3 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭ-
theva⁵ dhamme sukhasomamanassabahulo viharati; yoni⁶
eassa āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayaya⁷. Katañchi tīhi
Indriyesu guttadvāro hoti⁷ bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam
anuyutto⁸.

¹ B¹⁻² channetam

² B¹⁻² catummetam

³ B¹ sammādiṭṭhi⁹ pa¹ samādhi

⁴ B¹ puts tassa before hatthehi, perhaps on account of
the ending ssa of the preceding word

⁵ S¹⁻³ ditṭheceva

⁶ S¹⁻³ yoni always

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

4 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu eakkunā rūpam disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī¹ yatvādhikaraṇam enām eakkhundriyam asaṇyutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum² tassa samvarāya patipajjati rakkhati eakkhundriyam eakkhundriye saṇvaram āpajjati³ Sotena saddam sutvā⁴ Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṇ sāyitvā Kāyena phoṭhabbam plusitvā Manasā dhammam vīññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti⁵ yatvādhikaraṇam enām manindriyam asaṇyutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa samvarāya patipajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye samvarum āpajjati⁶

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyam cātumahāpathē ajañnaratho⁷ yutto assa⁸ odhasatapato⁹ tam enām dakkho⁵ yoggācariyo assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rāsmiyo⁶ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodam⁷ gahetvā yenicchakam yadiechakam sāreyya pi pacchāsareyya⁸ pi Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam channam indriyanam ārakkhāya sikkhati¹⁰ samyamāya sikkhati¹¹ damāya sikkhati⁹ upasamāya sikkhati¹²

Evanī kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti

6 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisañkhā yoniso ābhārañ āhāreti neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṛhitiyā yāpanāya vilinīsuparatiyā brahmācariyānugrahāya iti purāñca vedanam paṭihañkhāmi navam ca vedanam na uppādēssāmī¹⁰ yatrā¹¹ ca me bhavissati anavajjata ca phāsuvihāro cāti|||

¹ B¹⁻² anvāssaveyyum ² S¹ āhaññā^o ³ B¹⁻² insert ṛhito

⁴ S³ odhasta^o B¹ ovantara^o B² ovattana^o ⁵ B¹ anurakkho

⁶ B¹ rajjuyo ⁷ B² pattodakaṇ ⁸ B¹ hareyyapi ḥareyya

⁹ damāya sikkhati is missing in B¹ ¹⁰ B¹⁻² uppādissāmī

¹¹ B¹⁻² yatrā here and further on

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso yañam ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya¹ seyyathā² vā pana akkham abbhañ-jeyya yāvad eva bhārassa niñtharañatthāya³ ||| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcañkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti|| neva davāya na madāya na mañḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad evā imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiñsuparatiyā brahmaearyānugghāya iti purāñam ca vedanam pañchāñ-khāni navam ca vedanam na uppādessāmi|| yatrā ca me bhavissati anavajjata ca phāsuviñhāro cāti ..

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti|||

8 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasam cañkamena nisajjaya āvarañiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti .. Rattiyā pathamañ yāmañ cañkamena nisajjaya āvarañiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti .. rattiyā majjhimañ yāmam dakkhiñena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde pādam accā-dhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasi karitvā rattiyā pacchimam yāmam paccutthāya cañkamena nisaj-jaya āvarañiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti||| .

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ..

9 Imehi kho 4 bhikkhave bhikkhu tīhi dhammehi saman-nāgato bhikkhu dittheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati yoni⁵ cassa āraddhā⁶ hoti āsavānam khayāyāti|||

199 (3) Kummo

3 Bhūtappabbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapō sāyañha-samayam anunaditire gocarapasuto ahosi siñgālo pi kho bhikkhave sāyañhasamayam anunaditire gocarapasuto ahosi|||

4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapō siñgālam dūrato va gocarapasutanā⁷ disvāna sondipancimāni⁸

¹ B¹ rohana° ² S³ adda pi ³ B² nittarañā°

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ yoni ⁶ S¹⁻³ āraddho

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁸ B¹⁻² sondipañca° always

angāni sake kapāle samodahitvā apposukko tuṇhībhūto
saṃkasāyati

5 Siṅgalo pi bhikkhave addasā kummaṇi kacchapan
dūrato va disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasaṅkami
upasaṅkamitvā kummaṇi kacchapan pacceupat̄hitō¹ ahosi
Yadāyam kummo kacchapo soṇḍipancimānam aṅgānam
aññatarāṇi vā aññatarāṇi vā aṅgam abhiminnāmessati tat-
theva naṇi gahetvā uddālitvā khādissāmīti²

6 Yadā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo soṇḍipāñcimā-
nam aṅgānam³ aññatarāṇi vā aññatarāṇi vā aṅgam na
abhiminnāmesi⁴ atha siṅgalo kummamhā nibbijja⁵ pakkāmī⁶
otāram alabhamāno

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pi Māro pāpimā
satatam samitam pacceupat̄hitō Appевanāmaham imesaṇi
cakkhuto vā otāraṇi labheyyaṇi⁷ pa jivhāto vā otāraṇi
labheyyaṇi pa manato vā otāraṇi labheyyaṇti

8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viha-
ratha

Cakkhumā rūpaṇi disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha
mānuvyāñjanaggāhino yatvādhikarāṇam enāpi cakkhu-
driyam asaṃvutāṇi viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpāk
akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṇi tassa saṃvarāya paṭipaj-
jatha rakkhathā cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṃvarā
āpajjatha Sotena saddaiṇi suttā⁸ Ghānena gandham
ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṇi sāyitvā Kāyena phottab-
bam plusitvā Manasā dhammaṇi viññāya mā nimittag-
gāhino ahuvattha mā anuyāñjanaggāhino yatvādhikara-
ṇam enām manindriyam asaṃvutāṇi⁹ viharantam abhijjhā
domanassā pāpāk akusalā dhamma anvāssaveyyuṇi tassa
samvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhathā manindriyam manin-
driye saṃvarāmāpajjatha¹⁰ Yato⁶ tumhe bhikkhave indri-
yesu guttadvārā viharissatha atha tumhehi⁷ pi Māro
pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati otāram alabhamāno kum-
mamhā va siṅgalo ti⁸

¹ S³ oṭhitāṇi

² S³ puts here the negation na

³ B¹ abhiminnāmī + S¹⁻³ nibbijjati ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert kho

⁷ S¹⁻³ tumhe

Kummo va ¹ aīgūni sake kapāle,
samodaham bhikkhu manovitakko
anissito aīñnam ahethayāno ²
parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci ³ ti

200 (4) Dārukhandha 1

1 Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam̄ ⁴ viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire.

2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantam̄ dārukhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānāpi disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantam̄ dārukhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānanti ||

Evam bhante ||

3 Sace kho bhikkhave dārukhandho ⁵ na orimantirām̄ upagacchati na pārimantirām̄ upagacchati na majjhe sāmsidissati na thale ussidissati ⁶ na manussagāho ⁷ bhavissati ⁸ na amanussagāho bhavissati na āvatṭagāho bhavissati na antopūti bhavissati evam̄ hi so bhikkhave dārukhandho samuddanimo bhavissati samuddapono samuddapabbhāro Tañc kissa hetu samuddanino bhikkhave Gaṅgāya nadiyā soto samuddapoño samuddapabbhāro || Evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na orimantirām̄ upagacchatha na pārimantirām̄ upagacchatha ⁹ na majjhe sāmsidissatha na thale ussidissatha ¹⁰ na manussagāho hessatha na amanussagāho hessatha ¹¹ na āvatṭagāho hessatha ¹⁰ na antopūti bhavissatha evam̄

¹ B² yathākummo

² S³ ahethāb³; B¹ apothamāno; B² ahemayamāno

³ S¹⁻³ na upa^o okiñci (S¹ ei) ⁴ S¹⁻³ Ayojjhāyanī

⁵ B¹ rukkhakkhandho

⁶ B¹ ussārissati; B² uharissati always

⁷ S¹⁻³ oggāho always

⁸ B¹ gahe-; B² gahissati (or -tha) always

⁹ B¹ upagacchetha . . . etha; S¹ upagacchittha . . . atha; S³ upagacchittha . . . ittha

¹⁰ S³ ussitatidō; B¹⁻² ussāriō

¹¹ B¹ gahessatha; B² gahissati; S¹ galessati

tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā¹ Tam kissa hetu² nibbānaninnā bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā ti³

4 Evam vutte aññatato bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴ Kim nu kho bhante orimantīram⁵ Kim pārimantīram⁶ Ko majjhe⁷ saṃsādo⁸ Ko thale ussādo⁹ Ko manussagāho¹⁰ Ko amanussagāho¹¹ Ko āvattagāho¹² Ko antopūtibhavo ti¹³

5 Orimantīran ti kho bhikkhu¹⁴ channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adhivacanam¹⁵

6 Pārimantīran ti kho bhikkhu channam¹⁶ bāhirānam āyatanānam adhivacanam¹⁷

7 Majjhe saṃsādo¹⁸ ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgassetam adhivacanam¹⁹

8 Thale ussādo ti kho bhikkhu asminnāassetam adhivacanam²⁰

9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho Idha bhikkhu gihī saṃsaṭṭho viharati sahanandi sahasoki sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiceakarayiyesu attanā²¹ tesu²² yogam āpajjati²³ ayam vuccati bhikkhu manussagāho.

10 Katamo ca²⁴ bhikkhu amanussagāho Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññatarāṇ devanikāyan panidhāya brahma-cariyāṇ carati imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti ayam vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho²⁵

11 Āvattagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam²⁶

12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhavo²⁷ Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussilo hoti pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro pātichannakkammanto assamāṇo samanapatiññō

¹ S¹⁻² majjho ² S¹⁻³ saṃsādo ; B² saṃsarito

³ B¹ ussāro ⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave ⁵ B¹⁻² channetam

⁶ As before ; majjho in S³ only ⁷ S¹ attano

⁸ S¹⁻³ have vo which seems to be erased in S³

⁹ Missing in S¹

abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭīñño antopūtiavassuto ka-sambujāto¹ || ayam vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti||

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato avidūre thito hoti||||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca² || Aham kho bhante orimantrāram upagacchāmi³ || na pāri-mantrāram upagacchāmi⁴ || na mañjhe saṃśidissāmi⁵ || na thale ussidißāmi⁶ || na mañ⁷ manussagāho gahissati⁸ || na amanussagāho gahissati⁹ || na āvātagāho gahissati¹⁰ || na antopūti bhavissāmi¹¹ labhеyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam labhеyyam upasampadan ti||||

13 Tena hi tvam¹² Nanda sāmikānam gāvo niyyādehīti¹³ || Gamissanti bhante gāvo vacchagiddhiniyoti¹⁴ ||

Niyyādeheva¹⁵ tvam¹⁶ Nanda sāmikānam gāvo ti||||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānam gāvo niyyādetvā¹⁷ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamī¹⁸ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca¹⁹ Niyyāditā²⁰ bhante samikānam gāvo labhеyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam labhеyyam upasampadan ti||||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadām²¹ acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakaṭṭho²² pe||||

16 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Nando araham²³ aliosi||||

201 (5) Dārukhandho 2

1 Evam me sutam²⁴ ekam samayam Bhagavā Kimbilā-yam²⁵ viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire²⁶

2 Addasā kho Bhagavava mahantam dārukhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānam disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi|||| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum ma-

¹ B¹ kasambukajāto

² S¹ saṃśidissāmi ; B² osidissāmi ; B¹ ussārissami

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ B¹⁻² gahissati always

⁵ B¹ niyyāte^o always

⁶ S¹⁻³ niyyādehivā

⁷ S¹⁻² niyyātītā ; B¹ niyyātā

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁹ B² kimilāyam

hantam dārukhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānan ti.

Evam bhante.

3 Vitthāretabbam pe¹

4 Evam vutto² āyāsma Kimbilo³ Bhagavantam. etad avoca. Kiñ nu kho bhante orimantīram. Vitthāretabbo⁴ pe⁵

12 Katamo ca Kimbila antopūtibhāvo⁶. Idha Kimbila bhikkhu aññataram sañkiliñham āpattim āpanno hoti yathārūpāya āpattiya⁷ vutthānam paññayati. ayam vuceati Kimbila antopūtibhāvoti

202 (6) Arassuto

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmin⁸ Nigrodhārāme.

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānam⁹ Sakyānam¹⁰ nañam santhāgāram¹¹ acirakāritam hoti anajjhāvutthānam¹² samañena vā brāhmañena vā kenaci vā manussabhlūtena

3 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupasañkamīnu upasañkamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidīmū

4 Ekam antam nisimnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavantam etad avocum. Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānam Sakyānam nañam santhāgāram acirakāritam anajjhāvutthānam samañena vā brāhmañena vā kenaci vā manussa-

¹ So S¹⁻³; B¹ has only pa and B² sac . . . na orimantīram la; see the preceding sutta

² S¹⁻³ vutto ³ B¹⁻² kimilo-la always

⁴ B¹ has only pa; B² la

⁵ B¹ inserts here na which B² puts after vutthānam

⁶ B² kappila^o always

⁷ B¹ kapilavatthuvāsinam-sino always

⁸ B¹ sakkānam ⁹ B¹⁻² sandhāgāram always

¹⁰ B¹ °vutthānam always

bhūtena¹ tam bhante Bhagavā pathamam paribhuñjatu²
Bhagavatā pathamam paribhuttam paechā Kāpilavatthavā
Sakyā paribhuñjissanti³ tad assa Kāpilavatthavānam Sak-
yānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhyātā⁴

Adhivasesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena⁵

5 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato adhivāsa-
nām viditvā ut्थāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-
khiṇam⁶ katvā yena navam⁷ santhāgāram tenupasaṅka-
mīm⁸ upasaṅkamitvā sabbasantharim⁹ santhāgāram
santharitvā¹⁰ āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikam patiṭ-
ṭhāpetvā telappadipam āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kamīm¹¹ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum¹²
Sabbasantharim¹³ santhatam¹⁴ bhante santhāgāram āsa-
nāni paññattāni udakamaṇiko patiṭṭhāpito telappadipo
āropito¹⁵ yassadāni Bhagavā kālam maññatiti

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya
saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena navam⁷ santhāgāram
tenupasaṅkamī⁸ upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā¹⁶ santhā-
gāram pavisitvā majjhimam thambham nissāya puratthā-
bhimukho nisidi¹⁷ Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhā-
letvā¹⁶ santhāgāram pavisitvā pacchimam¹⁸ bhittim¹⁹ nissā-
ya puratthābhimukho nisidi Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-
tvā²⁰ Kāpilavatthavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā
santhāgāram pavisitvā puratthimam²¹ bhittim¹⁹ nissāya
pacchamukhā²² nisidim²³ Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-
tvā²⁰

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavatthave Sakyē bahudeva
rattim dharmuiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādāpetvā sa-
muttejītvā sampahamīsetvā uyyojesi²⁴ Abhikkantā kho
Gotamā ratti yassa dāni kālam maññathāti²⁵

¹ So S¹⁻³; B¹ puts dh instead of th; B² has sabbasantha-
raṇasandhatanī sandhāgāram sandharityā

² So S³ and B¹ (with change of th to dh); S¹ omits
santharim (by blunder of the copyist); B² sabbasantha-
raṇasandhatanī³ B¹⁻² pakkhālitvā

⁴ S³ pacchim⁵ S¹ bhittam⁶ B¹⁻² purakkhitvā

⁷ S¹⁻³ puratthim⁸ B¹⁻² pacchimābhimukhā

Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato paṭissutvā utṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakhiṇam katvā pakkamimṣu|||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavatthavesu Sakyesu āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi. Vigatathinamiddho¹ kho Moggalāna bhikkhusangho paṭibhātu² tam Moggalāna bhikkhūnam dhammikathā³ piṭṭhi me⁴ āgilāyati tam aham āyamissūmiti|||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paccassosi||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catuggaṇam⁵ saṅghātīm paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṇi kappesi|| pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāṇo utṭhānasaññam manasi karitvā|||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi Avuso bhikkhave ti|||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum|||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||| Avassutapariyāyaṇi ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutapariyāyaṇi ca tam suṇātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum|||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca₆

11 Katham āvuso⁷ avassuto hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu eakkhunā rūpaṇi disvā piyarūpe rūpe⁸ adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe⁸ vyāpajjati|| anupatṭhitakāyasati⁹ viharati parittacetaso|| tañcā cetovi-muttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā

¹ B² china^o

² S¹⁻³ paṭibhantu

³ S¹⁻³ dhammi^o as usual

⁴ S¹⁻³ piṭṭhimme

⁵ S³ catuggaṇam ; S¹ seems to have catuggaṇam

⁶ The second part of this paragraph, from sādhukam is missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ S¹⁻³ kathañcāvuso

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³ and S¹ has piyarūpaṇi

⁹ Sometimes osati ; S¹⁻³ insert ca here and further on

nirujjhanti¹ la² Jivhāya rasañ sāyitvā³ pa⁴ Manasā dhammam̄ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati apiya-rūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupat̄hitakāyasati viharati parittacetaso¹ tañ ca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathā bhuttam nappajānāti⁵ yathassa te uppānā pāpākā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

12 Ayanī vuaceati āvuso bhikkhu avassuto cakkhu-viññeyesu rūpesu¹ gha² avassuto jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu pa³ avassuto manoviññeyesu dhammesu⁴ Evam vihārim cāvuso bhikkhū¹ cakkhuto ce pi nañ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva² Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam¹ la² Jivhāto ce pi nañ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Maro ārammaṇam¹ la² Mañato ce pi nañ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam¹

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso nañgāram vā tipāgāram vā sukkham kolāpam terovassikam¹ puratthimāya ce pi nañ³ disāya puriso ādittāya tiñukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhethева aggi otāram labhetha aggi ārammaṇam pacchimāya ce pi disāya puriso ādittāya tiñukkāya upasaṅkameyya¹ la² uttarāya ce pi nañ disāya¹ dakkhināya ce pi nañ disāya¹ hetṭhimato⁴ ce pi nañ¹ uparimato⁵ ce pi nañ¹ yato kutoci⁶ ce pi nañ puriso ādittāya tiñukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhethева aggi otāram labhetha aggi ārammaṇam¹. Evam eva kho āvuso evam vihārin bhikkhū¹ cakkhuto ce pi nañ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam¹ la² Jivhāto ce pi nañ Māro upasaṅkamati¹ Manato ce pi nañ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam¹.

14 Evam vihārim cāvuso bhikkhū¹ rūpā adhibhāmsu na bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosu² saddā bhikkhū¹ adhibhāmsu na

¹ S¹⁻³ vihāri . . . bhikkhu; B² has vihāri . . . bhikkhū¹

² B¹ labhetha always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ here and further on, not always •

⁴ S¹ hetṭhito; S³ hetṭhato

⁵ S¹⁻³, B² uparito ° S¹⁻³ omit ci here and further on

bhikkhu sadde adhibhosī¹ gandhā bhikkhum adhibhamūsu na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosī rasā bhikkhum adhibhamūsu na bhikkhu rase adhibhosī phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhamūsu na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosī dhammā bhikkhum adhibhamūsu na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosī Ayaṁ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhūto saddādhibhūto gandhādhibhūto rasādhibhūto phoṭṭhabbādhibhūto dhammādhibhūto² adhibhūto³ anadhibhū⁴ adhibhamūsu nam pāpākā akusalā dhammā sañkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā⁴ dukkhavipākā āyatijarāmarapīyā⁵

Evaṁ kho āvuso avassuto hoti

15 Katham cāvuso anavassuto hoti

Idhāvuso bhikkhu eakkhunā rūpām disvā piyarūpe rūpe⁶ nādhimuccati apiyarūpe rūpe⁶ na vyāpajjati upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso tañca etovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpākā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti pa Jivhāya rasām sāyitvā la Manasā dhammām viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso tañca etovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yathassa te uppannā pāpākā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti Ayaṁ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu anavassuto eakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu la anavassuto manoviññeyyesu dhammesu Evaṁ vihārī cāvuso bhikkhu eakkhuto ca pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāram na labhati Māro ārammanam pa Jivhāto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati la Manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāram na labhati Māro ārammanam

16 Seyyathāpi āvuso kutāgāram vā kutāgārasālā⁷ vā

¹ In this part, from rupādhibhūto, S¹⁻³ have abhibhū... instead of adhibhū... ² Missing in S³

• ³ Missing in B²

⁴ S¹⁻³ sa (S³ ya-) dārā

⁵ B¹⁻² āyatim^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit rūpe as before

⁷ S¹⁻³ have °sālām; B¹ also without kutāgāra^o

bahalamattikā¹ addāvaledanā² puratthimāya ce pi namī³ disāya puriso adittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhetha aggi otāram na labhetha aggi ārammaṇam la⁴ pacchimāya ce pi namī⁴ uttarāya ce pi namī⁴ dakkhināya ce pi namī⁴ heṭṭhimato ce pi namī⁴ uparimato⁵ ce pi namī⁴ yato kuto ci ce pi namī⁴ puriso adittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhetha aggi otāram na labhetha aggi ārammaṇam⁶. Evam eva kho āvuso evamvíharim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi namī Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāram na labhati Māro ārammaṇam⁷ pe manato ce pi namī Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāram na labhati Māro ārammaṇam

17 Evam vihārī cāvuso bhikkhu⁸ rūpe adhibhosī na rūpā bhikkhum adhibhāṣu saddle bhikkhu adhibhosī na saddā bhikkhum adhibhāṣu gandhe bhikkhu⁹ adhibhosī na gandho bhikkhum adhibhāṣu rase bhikkhu adhibhosī na rasā bhikkhum adhibhāṣu phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu adhibhosī na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhāṣu dhamme bhikkhu adhibhosī na dhammā bhikkhum adhibhāṣu Ayanī vuuccatāvuso bhikkhu rupādhibhū saddādhibhū gandhādhibhū rasādhibhū phoṭṭhabbādhibhū dhammādhibhū adhibhū anadhibhūto¹⁰ adhibhosī te pāpake akusale dhamme saṅkilesike ponobhavike sadare¹¹ dukkhavipāke āyatijātijaramaraṇiye¹².

Evam kho āvuso anavassuto hotiti.

18 Atha kho Bhagavā utṭhahitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi Sādhū sādhū Moggalāna sādhū kho tvam¹³ Moggalāna bhikkhūnam avassutapariyāyañca anavassutapariyāyañca abhūsīti¹⁴

19 Idam avocāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno samanuñño

¹ B¹ °mattikām° ² S¹⁻³ °olimpamā; B² °nelamanañ

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ S¹⁻³ disāya

⁵ S¹⁻³ heṭṭhato . . . uparito

⁶ S¹⁻³, B¹ bhikkhum; B² bhikkhū ⁷ S¹⁻³ bhikkhum

⁸ S¹⁻³ abhibhū anabhibhūto; B¹ adds kecihi kilesehi

⁹ S¹ sadare ¹⁰ B¹⁻² ayatīnō; S¹⁻³ °marañike

¹¹ S¹⁻³ tam¹ ¹² S³ abhūsīti

satthā ahosi¹ attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggā
lānassa bhāsitam abhinandīsu² ||

203 (7) *Dukkhadhammā*

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaññeva dukkha-
dhammānaŋ samudayañca² atthagamañ ca yathābhūtam
pajānāti³ tathā kho panassa kāmā ditthā honti yathāssa
kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāma-
mucchā kāmaparijāho so nānuseti⁴ || Tathā kho panassa
cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho⁵ hoti⁶ yathā carantam
abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusavā-
ti⁷ ||

4 Kathāñca bhikkhave bhikkhu⁸ sabbesaŋ yeva dukkha-
dhammānaŋ samudayañ ca atthagamañca yathābhūtam
pajānāti⁹ || Iti rūpaŋ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa
atthagamo¹⁰ || Iti vedanā pe¹¹ || Iti saññā¹² || Iti sañkārā¹³
Iti viññānaŋ iti viññānassa samudayo iti viññānassa
atthagamo ti¹⁴ || Evam¹⁵ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaŋ
yeva dukkhadhammānaŋ samudayañca atthagamañca
yathābhūtam pajānāti¹⁶ ||

5 Kathāñca bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmā ditthā honti
yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāma-
sneho kāmamucchā kāmaparijāho so nānuseti¹⁷ || Seyya-
thāpi bhikkhave aṅgārakāsu sādhikaporisā punṇā aṅgāra-
nam vitacchikānam¹⁸ vitadhumānam¹⁹ atha puriso aṅgā-
cheyya jivitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭi-
kulo tam enaŋ²⁰ dve balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā
tam aṅgārakāsum upakaḍḍheyeyum²¹ so iticiticeva²² kāyam
sannāmeyya²³ || Tam kissa hetu²⁴ || Nātañhi²⁵ bhikkhave

¹ B¹⁻² abhinandunti² ||

² S¹⁻³ insert assādañca ādinavañca³ B¹⁻² anubandho

⁴ B² nānusenti here and further on⁵ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁶ B¹⁻² vita^o

⁷ B² ṭhitadhumānam

⁸ S¹⁻³ eṇa

⁹ S³ iticitimeva

¹⁰ B¹⁻² nānānañhi; S³ has nānātañhi, the letters na ta
being both erased

tassa purisassa hoti¹ Imañ khvāham aṅgārakāsum
papatissāmi² tato nidañam marañam vā gacchāmi maraṇa-
mattam vā dukkhanti³ Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu-
khuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā ditthā honti yathāssa kāme
passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā
kāmapariñāho so nānuseti⁴

6 Kathāñca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca
anubuddho¹ hoti² yathā carantam viharantam abhijjhā
domanassā pāpākā akusalā dhammā nānusavanti³ Sey-
yathāpi bhikkhave puriso bahukāñtakam² dāyam paviseyya⁴
tassa purato pi kañtako pacchato pi kañtako uttarato
pi kañtako dakkhiñato pi kañtako hetthato pi kañtako
uparito pi kañtako⁵ so yato ca abhikkameyya yato ca
pañikkameyya Mā mani kañtako ti⁶ Evam eva³ kho
bhikkhave yam loke piyarūpam sātarūpam⁴ ayam vuccati
ariyassa vinaye⁵ kañtako ti

7 Iti vidiyā sañvaro ca asañvaro ca veditabbo

8 Kathāñ ca bhikkhave asañvaro hoti¹ Idha bhik-
khave bhikkhu eakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe⁶ adhi-
muccati⁷ apiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati⁸ anupatthitakāyasati ca
viharati parittacetaso⁹ tañca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim
yathābhūtam na pajānāti yathassa te uppānā pāpākā
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti¹⁰ la Jiyhāya rasāñ
sāyitvā la Manasā dhammām vīññāya piyarūpe dhamme
adhimuccati¹¹ apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati¹² anupatthi-
takāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso¹³ tañca cetovimuttim
paññavimuttim yathābhūtam na pajānāti yathassa te
uppānā pāpākā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti¹⁴
Evam kho bhikkhave asañvaro hoti¹⁵

9 Kathāñ ca bhikkhave sañvaro hoti¹ Idha bhik-
khave bhikkhu eakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe
nādhimuccati¹⁶ apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati¹⁷ upatthitakā-
yasati ca viharati appamāñacetaso¹⁸ tañca cetovimuttim
paññavimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yathassa te uppānā

¹ B¹ anubandho ² S³ okañtakā; B¹⁻² kañda^o always

³ S¹⁻³ omit eva ⁴ S³ sātā^o ⁵ S¹⁻³ insert kañtako tam

⁶ Missing in S³

⁷ S¹⁻³ parittam

pāpākā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti¹ pa² Jivbāya rasam³ sāyitvā pa⁴ Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upatthitakāyasatī ca viharati appamāṇacetaso tañce cetovinuttim paññavimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti⁵ yathassa te uppamā pāpākā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti Evam⁶ kho bhikkhave sañvaro hoti

10 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam carato evam viharato kadāci karahaci² satisammosā uppajjanti pāpākā akusalā dhammā sarasañkappā sañyojanīyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo atha kho nañ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhbāvam³ gameti Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso divasāñ santatte ayokaṭāhe dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya⁴ dandho bhikkhave udakaphusitānam⁵ nipāto atha kho nam khippam eva parikkhayam pariyādānam⁶ gaceheyya Evam eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno evam viharato kadāci karahaci satisammosā uppajjanti pāpākā akusalā dhammā sarasañkappā sañyojanīyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo atha kho nañ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhbāvam⁷ gameti

11 Evam⁸ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho⁹ hoti¹⁰ yathā carantañ viharantam¹¹ abhijjhā domanassā pāpākā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti¹² tañce bhikkhave bhikkhum evam¹³ carantam evam¹⁴ viharantam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā¹⁵ vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā bhoge hi abhihaṭṭhun pavāreyyun¹⁶ Ehi bho¹⁷ puriso kiñ te kāsāvā anudhānti¹⁸ kiñ mupido kapālam¹⁹ anucarasi ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñ issa puññāni ca karohiti So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu evam²⁰ caranto evam²¹ viharanto sikkham paccekkhāya²² hīnāyāvattisatī netam tñānam²³ vijjati

¹ S¹⁻³ nappajānāti

² S³ karahāmi

³ S¹⁻³ ophusitāni (S³ ni-) pāteyya

⁴ B¹ obandho

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ nānubhavanti; B² nānusentī

⁷ S¹⁻³ omatto

⁸ B¹ ehambho; S³ evambho

⁹ S¹⁻³ anudhayhati

¹⁰ B² kapālahattho always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ apaccakkhāya

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnāpabbhārā atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitākam ādāya¹ Innam Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnam karissāma² pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāranti Tam kiṁ maññathā bhikkhave api nu kho³ so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgā nadim⁴ pacchāninnam kareyya pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāranti

No etam bbante.

Tam kissa hetu.

Gaṅgā nadī bhante⁵ pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnāpabbhārā sā na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāram⁶ yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assati

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tañce bhikkhum evam carantam evam viharantam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā silohitā vā bhoge hi abhibhātūnum pavāreyyum Ehampho⁷ purisa kiñ te ime kāsāvā anudāhanti kiñ nu⁸ muṇḍo kapālam anucarasi ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohiti so vata⁹ blikkhave bhikkhu evam caranto evam viharanto sikkham pacchakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati ti netam thānam vijjati Tam kissa hetu yan hi tam bhikkhave cittam dīgharat-tam vivekaninnam vivekaponam vivekapabbhāram tathā¹⁰ hīnāyāvattissatiti netam thānam vijjatiti

204 (8) Kīṇisukā

2 Atha¹¹ kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasañkami upasañkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotiti

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanañnam

¹ S³ inserts mayam ² B¹ oṣsāni ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ gangāñmadīm. ⁵ B¹⁻² bhante nadi

⁶ B¹ oñimā . . . oponā . . . opabbhārā

⁷ S¹⁻³ evambho; B² evamambho

⁸ In B¹ only ⁹ S¹⁻³ pana

¹⁰ B¹ tañca; B² tam vata

¹¹ S¹⁻³ yato

samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti¹ ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanām suvisuddham hotiti²

3 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena³ yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasankamī upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca⁴ Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanām suvisuddham hotiti⁵

Yato⁶ kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam⁷ upādānak-khandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti⁸ ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanām suvisuddham hotiti⁹

4 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasankamī upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca¹⁰ Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanām suvisuddham hotiti¹¹

Yato kho⁵ āvuso bhikkhu catunnam mahābhūtanām samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti¹² la¹³

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho¹⁴ ohotiti¹⁵

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu yañ kiñci samudayadhammanām sabban tañ nirodhadhamman ti yathābhūtam pajānāti¹⁶ ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanām suvisuddham hotiti¹⁷

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi¹⁸ ekam antam nisimno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca Idhāham bhante yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasankamī upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca¹⁹ Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanām suvisuddham hotiti²⁰ Evam vutte bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca²¹ Yato kho āvuso channam phassāyatanānām samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti²² ettāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanām suvisuddham hotiti²³ Atha khvāham²⁴ bhante asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² B¹⁻² pañhāveyyākaraṇena always

³ S¹⁻³ insert ca ⁴ S¹⁻³ pañcannetam

⁵ S¹⁻³ vā ⁶ So in B¹ only; complete in B² S¹⁻³

⁷ B¹ kho; B² khoham always

karaṇēna yenaññātaro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamīl upasaṅka-
mitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocamīl Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso
bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotiti|| Evam vutte
bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca|| Yato kho āvuso
bhikkhu pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam|| pe|| catunnam
mahābhūtānam samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam
pajānāti|| pe|| yam kiñci samudayadhammadam sabban tam
nirodhadhamman ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho
āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotiti|| Atha
khvāham bhante asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-
karaṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīl¹ kittāvatā nu²
kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddham hotiti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu purisassa kiṁsuko adiṭṭhapubbo
assa|| so yenaññātaro puriso kiṁsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅ-
kameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evam vadeyya Kidiso
bho purisa kiṁsuko ti|| so evam vadeyya Kālako kho ambho
purisa kiṁsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhañūti³ tena kho pana
bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa³ kiṁsuko yathāpi⁴ tassa
purisassa dassanam⁵|| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭṭho
tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññātaro puriso
kiṁsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam
purisam evam vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kiṁsuko ti|| So
evam vadeyya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kiṁsuko seyya-
thāpi māṁsapesi⁶ tena kho pana bhikkhu⁵ samayena
tādiso vassa kiṁsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanam⁵||
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭṭho tassa purisassa
pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññātaro puriso kiṁsukassa dassāvi
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evam
vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kiṁsuko ti|| so evam vadeyya
Odirakajāto⁶ kho ambho purisa kiṁsuko ādiññasipātiko
seyyathāpi siriso ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena
tādiso vassa kiṁsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanam⁵||
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭṭho tassa purisassa

¹ B¹⁻² insert upasaṅkamitvā; B¹ adds Bhagavantam
etad avocam

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B² cassa always

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit pi always

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹⁻² ociraka°

paññavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso kimsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya¹ upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evam vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kimsuko ti² so evam vadeyya Bahalapattapalāso kho ambho purisa kimsuko sandacchāyo seyyathāpi nigrodho ti³ tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanam⁴|| Evam eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānam tesam sappurisānam dassanam suvisuddham tathā tathā kho tehi sappurisehi vyākatam⁵||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu rañño paccantimam nagaram dañhuddāpam dañhapākūratoraṇam chadvāram⁶ tatrassa dovāriko paññito vyatto medhāvī aññatānam nivaretā ñātānam pavesetā⁷|| Puratthimāya disāya āgantvā sīgham² dūtayugam tam dovārikam evam vadeyya⁸|| Kaham bho³ purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmiti⁹ so evam vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe singhātakē nisinno ti¹⁰|| Atha kho tam sīgham dūtayugam nagarasāmissa⁴ yathābhūtam vācanam niyyādetvā⁵ yathāgatamaggam⁶ pañipajjeyya¹¹ pacchimāya disāya āgantvā sīgham dūtayugam¹² pe¹³ uttarāya disāya āgantvā sīgham dūtayugam tam dovārikam evam vadeyya¹⁴|| Kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmiti¹⁵ so evam vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe singhātakē nisinno ti¹⁶ atha kho tam singham dūtayugam nagarasāmissa yathābhūtam vacanam niyyādetvā yathāgatamaggam pañipajjeyya¹⁷||

9 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā athassa viññāpanāya ayañcevettha attho¹⁸|| Nagarau ti kho bhikkhu imassetam catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa anicuccchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamsanadhammasa¹⁹|| .

Chadvārā ti kho bhikkhu channeltam ajjhattikānam aya- tanānam adhivacanam²⁰||

Dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu satiyā etam adhivacanam²¹||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² B¹ singham^o; B² singha both always

³ S¹⁻³ katthambho here and further on ⁴ B¹ osāmikassa

⁵ S¹⁻³ ni(S³ ni)yyātētvā

⁶ S¹ yathāmaggam¹

Sigham dūtayugan ti¹ kho bhikkhu samathavipassanā-netam adhivacanam||

Nagarasāmiti kho bhikkhu viññānassetam adhivacanam||

Majhe siṅghātako ti kho bhikkhu catunnetam mahābhū-tānam adhivacanam|| pathavidhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā||

Yathābhūtam vacanan ti kho bhikkhu nibbānassetam adhivacanam||

Yathāgatamaggo ti kho bhikkhu ariyassetam atṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassa adhivacanam||

Seyyathidam sammāditthiyā|| pe|| sammāsamādhissāti||

205 (9) *Vīṇā*

3 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave² bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā patīgham³ vā pi⁴ cetaso tato cittam nivāraye⁵|| Sabhayo ceso maggo sappatībhayo ca sakāntako ca sagahano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo⁶ ca duhitiko ca|| asap-purisasevito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito na tvam etam arahasiti tato cittam nivāraye cakkhuvīññeyye hi rūpehi|| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu|| pe|| manoviññeyyesu dhammesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā patīgham vā pi cetaso tato cittam nivāraye. Sabhayo ceso maggo sappatībhayo ca sakāntako ca sagahano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo ca duhitiko ca|| asappuri-sasevito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito na tvam etam arahasiti tato cittam nivāraye manoviññey-yehi dhāmmehi||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kittham⁷ sampannaṁ kitthā-rakkho⁸ ca pamatto gono ca kitthādo adum kittham

¹ S¹⁻³ dūteyyayuganti

² Missing in S¹⁻³; here only

³ B¹ sappatīgham

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹⁻² nivareyya always

⁶ B¹ kumaggo always

⁷ S¹⁻³ kitthā here only

⁸ S¹⁻³ kittharakkho; further on kittharakkho

etaritvā¹ yāvadattham madam āpajjeyya²|| Evam eva
kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu
asamvutakāri pañcasu kāmaguñesu yāvadattham madam
āpajjati||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham sampannam kiṭṭhārak-
kho ca apamatto³ goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya⁴
tam enam⁵ kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya⁶ sugahitam gaṇheyya⁷
nāsāyam suggahitam gahetvā upari ghātāya⁸ suniggahitam
niggāṇheyya upari ghaṭāyam suniggahitam niggahetvā⁹
daññena sutālitam tāleyya¹⁰ daññena sutālitam tāletvā¹¹
ossajjeyya

Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave¹² pe||

Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham
otareyya tam enam kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya⁵ suggahitam gaṇ-
heyya¹³ nāsāyam sugahitam gahetvā upari ghaṭāya sunig-
gahitam niggāṇheyya⁷ upari ghātāya suniggahitam niggahetvā⁹
daññena sutālitam tāleyya¹⁰ daññena sutālitam tāletvā¹¹
ossajjeyya¹⁴. Evam hi so bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo gāma-
gato vā araññagato vā thānabahulo vā assa nisajjabahulo
vā na tam kiṭṭham puna otareyya¹⁵ tam eva purimam
daññelasamphassam samanussaranto¹⁶. Evam eva kho
bhikkhave yato kho⁸ bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu
cittam ujujātam⁹ hoti sammujujatam¹⁰ ajjhattam eva san-
tiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhiyatī||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rāñño vā rājamañhāmattassa
vā viññāya saddo assutapubbo assa¹⁷ so viññāya saddau
suneyya¹⁸ so¹⁹ evam vadeyya²⁰. Ambho kissa²¹ nu kho
eso saddo evam rajaniyo evam kamaniyo evam mada-

¹ S¹ otūritvā

² B¹⁻² add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on

³ S¹⁻³ otareyya

⁴ S¹⁻³ ena

⁵ B¹⁻² nāsāyam

⁶ B¹⁻² ghaṭāyam always

⁷ S¹⁻³ suniggāṇheyya instead of suniggahitam niggāṇ-
heyya; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding
ones

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ B¹⁻² udujitatam

¹⁰ B¹⁻² sudujitatam; S¹⁻³ insert nam

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹² B¹⁻² kassa

niyo evam mucchaniyo¹ evam bandhaniyo ti tam
enam evam vadeyyum² Eso kho bhante viñā nāma
yassā eso saddo evam rajaniyo evam kamaniyo evam mada-
niyo evam mucchaniyo evam bandhaniyo ti so evam
vadeyya³ Gacchatha me bho tam² viñam āharathāti⁴
tassa tam viñam āhareyyum⁵ tam enam evam vadeyyum⁶
Ayam kho sā bhante viñā yassā eso saddo evam rajaniyo
evam kamaniyo evam madaniyo evam mucchaniyo evam
bandhaniyoti⁷ so evam vadeyya Alam me bho tāya viñāya
tam eva me saddam āharathāti⁸ Tam enam vadeyyum⁹
Ayam kho bhante viñā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsam-
bhārā anekeli sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati³¹⁰ sey-
yathidam¹¹ doñīca paticca cammañca paticca dañ-
dañca paticca upaveñā⁴ ca paticca tantiyo ca paticca
koñā ca paticca purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmam patic-
ca evāyam bhante viñā nāma anekasambhārā mahā-
sambhārā anekeli sambhārehi samāraddhā vadatiti¹² so
tam vinā dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya¹³ dasadhā vā
satadhā tam⁵ phāletvā sakalikam sakalikam kareyya¹⁴
sakalikam sakalikam karitvā agginā dāheyya¹⁵ agginā dāhit-
vā masin¹⁶ kareyya¹⁷ masin¹⁸ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya
nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya¹⁹ so evam vadeyya²⁰ asak-
kirāyam²¹ bho viñā nāma yatheva yam⁷ kiñci viñā nāma
etha ca mahājano ativelam pamatto palalito⁸ ti²²

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam samanesati⁹
yāvatā rūpassa gati¹⁰ vedanām samanesati¹¹ peñ saññam¹²
sainkhāre¹³ kiññāñam¹⁴ samanesati yāvatā viññāñassa gati¹⁵
tassa rūpam¹⁶ samanesato¹⁷ peñ saññam¹⁸ sainkhāre¹⁹ viññā-
ñam samanesato yāvatā viññāñassa gati²⁰ yam pissa tam²¹

¹ B¹ muñcaniyo ; B² muñjaniyo always ² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹⁻² carati ; B² fails us here till p. 206 (note 5), on
account of a gap of two sheets ⁴ B² upavīñe ; B¹ upadhirāṇe

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ asatikirāyam

⁷ S¹ B¹⁻² nāma theva yam

⁸ S¹ palālito ; S² palālito

⁹ So B¹ always ; S¹⁻³ sañkamant (S³ ṇt) esatī further on
sammantesati-to, S¹ having always -ante-

¹⁰ S¹ gatim always, S³ sometimes

hoti Ahan ti vā Mamanti vā Asmīti vā tam pi tassa na hotīti||

206 (10) Chāpāna

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto saravanam paviseyya|| tassa kusakantakā¹ ceva² pāde vijjheyum³ arupakkāni⁴ gattāni vilikkheyyum⁵|| evam hi so⁶ bhikkhave puriso bhiyyosomattaya tatonidānam dukkhadomanassam patisamvediyetha⁷|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araññagato⁸ vā labhati vattāram ayañ ca kho⁹ āyasmā evamkāri¹⁰ evamsamācāro asucigāmakāntako ti¹¹ tamkāntako ti¹¹ viditvā samvāro ca asamvāro ca veditabbo||

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave asamvāro hoti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati¹² appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati¹³ anupat̄hitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso¹⁴ tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti¹⁵ yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti¹⁶ Sotena saddān sutvā¹⁷ Ghānena gandham ghāiyitvā¹⁸ Jivhaya rasam sāyitvā¹⁹ kāyena pot̄habbam phusitvā²⁰ Manasā dhammām viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati²¹ appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati²² anupat̄hitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti²³ yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappānake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare daļhāya rajjuvā bandheyya²⁴ ahim gahetvā daļhāya rajjuvā bandheyya²⁵ sumsumāram gahetvā daļhāya rajjuvā bandheyya²⁶ pakkhim gahetvā daļhāya rajjuvā bandheyya²⁷ kukkuram gahetvā daļhāya rajjuvā

¹ S¹⁻³ okāntako ; B¹ okānda^o always

² B¹ cepi

³ B¹ vijjeyum

⁴ S¹⁻³ sarapattāni (S³ -ni) ca

⁵ B¹ vilekkheyyum

⁶ B¹ kho instead of hi so

⁷ B¹ patisamvedi

⁸ S¹ gāmato . . . araññato

⁹ S¹⁻³ so

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ etarahi

¹¹ B¹ asucigāmakāntakoti iti

bandheyya|| sigālam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||
 makkatam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|||| Dalhāya
 rajjuyā bandhitvā majjhe gaṇthim karitvā ossajjeyya||||
 Atha kho te bhikkhave chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā
 sakam sakam gocaravisayam āviñcheyyum ¹|| ahi āviñcheyya
 vammikam pavekkhāmī ti|| sumsumārō āviñcheyya udakam
 pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhi āviñcheyya ākāsam dessāmīti ²||
 kukkuro āviñcheyya gāmam pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āviñ-
 cheyya sivathikam ³ pavekkhāmīti || makkato āvincheyya
 vanam pavekkhāmīti|| Yadā kho ⁴ te bhikkhave chap-
 pāṇakājhattā assu kilantā|| atha kho ⁴ yo nesam pāṇa-
 kānam ⁵ balavatāro assa|| tassa te anuvatteyyum ⁶ anuvi-
 dhiyeyyum ⁷ vasam gaccheyyum|| Evam eva kho bhik-
 khave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā
 abahulikatā|| tam cakkhu aviñchatī ⁸ manāpiyesu rūpesu
 amanāpiyā ⁹ rūpā paṭikkulā honti|| pa ¹⁰ mano āviñchatī
 manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā paṭikkulā
 honti||

Evam kho bhikkhave asamvaro hoti||

6 Kathañca bhikkhave samvaro hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe
 rūpe ¹² nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe ¹³ na vyāpajjati
 upat̄hitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso|| tañca
 cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti||
 yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā
 nirujjhanti la Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā la Manasā dham-
 mam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati appiyarūpe

¹ B¹ āvicche^o and āviñche^o; S¹ āviñche^o; S³ āviñje^o

² S³ vessāmīti ³ B¹ sivat̄thikam always

⁴ Missing in S^{1..3}

⁵ S^{1..3} pāṇako

⁶ S^{1..3} anupatteyyum

⁷ B¹ ovidhāyeyyum

⁸ S¹ āvijjati

⁹ S^{1..3} manāpikesu . . . amanāpikassa always

¹⁰ Instead of || pa|| S³ has jīvhā āvijjati manāpitesu
 rasesu —pe—; S¹ aviñjamānapitesu^o, āvijja being put
 instead of a prior erased āvijhati

¹¹ S³ omits rūpe; S¹ piyarūpe

¹² Missing in S^{1..3}

dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upat̄hitakāyasatī ca viharati appamanacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānātī|| yathassa te uppannā pāpaka akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappānakē gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare daļhāya rajjuyā bandheyya ahim gahetvā daļhāya rajjuyā bandheyya sumsumāraṇi gahetvā pakkhim gahetvā kukkuram gahetvā sigālaṇi gahetvā makkataṇi gahetvā daļhāya rajjuyā bandheyya daļhāya rajjuyā bandhitvā dalhe khile vā thambhe vā upanibandheyya atha kho te bhikkhave chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakam sakam goracavasayam āviñcheyyum ahi āviñcheyya vammikam pavekkhāmiti sumsumāro āviñcheyya udakam pavekkhāmiti pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsam desāmiti¹ kukkuro āviñcheyya gūmam pavekkhāmiti sigalo āviñcheyya sivathikam pavekkhāmiti makkato āviñcheyya vanam pavekkhāmiti yadā kho bhikkhave chappānakājhattā assu kilantā atha tamēva khile vā thambhe vā upat̄itheyum upanisideyyum upanipajjeyyum² evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā tam cakkhum nāviñchatī manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā rūpā na³ patikkulā hontī pa jivhā nāvinchatī pe mano nāviñchatī manāpiyesu⁴ dhammesu amanāpiyā⁴ dhammā na patikkulā hontī||

Evam kho bhikkhave samvaro hoti||

8 Dalhe khile vā thambhe⁵ vā ti kho bhikkhave kāyagatāya satiyā⁶ etam adhivacanam tasmāti ha vo⁶ bhikkhave etanī sikkhitabbam Kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavisati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anut̄hitā paricitā susamāraddhāti|| Evam hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti||

¹ S¹ desāmiti; S³ vessāmiti

² S¹⁻³ add vasam gaccheyyum

³ S¹⁻³ rupāni (S¹ -ni) instead of rūpāna

⁴ S³ tambhe, a prior th being erased ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

207 (11) *Yavakalāpi*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpi catumahāpathē¹ nikkhittā, assa²|| atha cha purisā³ āgaccheyyumi vyābhāngihatthā te⁴ tam⁵ yavakalāpim chahi vyābhāngihi haneyyumi evam hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatā assa chahi vyābhāngihi hañnamānā|| Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya vyābhāngihattho so tam yavakalāpim sattamāya vyābhāngiyā haneyya evam hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhāngiyā hañnamānā||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano cak-khusmīm haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi la|| jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi manasmiñ haññati manāpāma nāpehi dhammehi|| sace so bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti evam hi⁶ so bhikkhave moghapuriso suhatataro hoti | seyyathāpi bhikkhave⁷ sā⁸ yavakalāpi sattamāya vyābhāngiyā haññamānā||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupab-būho⁹ aliosi|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi|| sace mārisā devāsurasaṅgāme samupab-būhe asurā jineyyumi devā parājineyyumi|| yena tam Sakkam devānam indam kāñthe¹⁰ pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuranti|| Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatīmse āmantesi|| Sace mārisā devāsurasaṅgāme samupabbūhe devā jineyyumi asurā parājineyyumi|| yena nam Vepacittim¹¹ asurindam kāñthe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammam devasabhanti¹²||

6 Tasmin kho pana saṅgāme devā jiniñsu asurā parāji-

¹ S¹⁻³ cātumahāpathē, preceded by su in S³

² S¹⁻³ assu

³ S¹⁻³ omit cha

⁴ S¹ ne; S³ ne

⁵ Missing in B^t

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ Missing in B^t

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ B^t samuppabruñho-e always

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kāñtha always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ Vepacitti

¹² S¹⁻³ omit deva here and further on

nimsu|| Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā Vepacittim
asurindam kāñthe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā
Sakkassa devānam indassa santike ānesum Sudhammam
devasabham||

7 Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kāñthe
pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti|| Yadā ca¹ kho
bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evam hoti|| Dhammikā
kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuram
gacchāmīti|| atha kāñthe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam
attānam² samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmaguṇehi³
samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti|| Yadā ca kho bhik-
khave Vepacittissa asurindassa evam hoti Dhammikā kho
asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuram
gamiśāmīti|| atha kāñthe pañcamehi bandhanehi bad-
dham⁴ attānam samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi
kāmaguṇehi parihāyati||

8 Evam sukhumam kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanam
tato sukhumataram Mārabandhanam|| maññamāno kho
bhikkhave baddho⁵ Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato⁶
Asmīti bhikkhave maññitam etam Ayam aham asmīti
maññitam etam Bhavissan ti maññitam etam Na bhavis-
san ti maññitam etam Rūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etam
Arūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etam Saññī bhavissan ti
Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etam Nevasaññināsaññī
bhavissan ti maññitam etam⁷ maññitam⁸ bhikkhave rāgo
maññitam⁹ gaṇḍo maññitam¹⁰ sallam|| Tasmāti ha bhik-
khave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissāmīti||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam|| Asmīti bhik-
khave iñjitam etam Ayam aham asmīti iñjitam etam Bha-
vissan ti iñjitam etam Na bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Rūpi
bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Arūpi bhavissan ti iñjitam etam
Saññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Asaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam
etam Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam|| iñjitam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ attā

³ S¹⁻³ dibbehi pañcakāmaguṇehi

⁴ B¹ S³ bandham

⁵ B¹ S³ bandho

⁶ S¹⁻³ add etam

bhikkhave rāgo iñjitam gando iñjitam sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave aniñjamānena¹ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

10 Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave phanditam etam Ayam aham asmīti phanditam etam Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na² bhavissan ti|| Rūpi bhavissan ti|| Arūpi bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti phanditam etam|| phanditam bhikkhave rāgo phanditam gañdo phanditam sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave aphandamānena³ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

11 Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave papañcitam etam Ayam aham asmīti papañcitam etam|| Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na bhavissan ti|| Rūpi bhavissan ti|| Arūpi bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti||| Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti papañcitam etam||| Papañcitam bhikkhave rāgo papañcitam gañdo papañcitam sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena⁴ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

12 Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave mānagatam etam Ayam aham asmīti mānagatam etam|| Bhavissan ti mānagatam etam Na bhavissan ti mānagatam etam⁵|| Rūpi bhavissan ti mānagatam etam|| Arūpi bhavissan ti mānagatam etam|| Saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etam|| Asaññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etam|| Nevasaññinā saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etam|| Mānagatam bhikkhave rāgo mānagatam gañdo mānagatam sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nihatamānena cetasā viharissāmāti|||

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti|||

Āsivisavaggo pancamo⁶

Tassuddānam⁷|||

¹ B¹ aniñjiyamānena ² S¹⁻³ add namebhavissantī

³ B¹ aphandiyamānena

⁴ So B¹, S¹ nippañcārāmena ; S³ papañcārāmena

⁵ Na bhavi^o is omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ Āsivisaggo sattamo driven back after the uddānam

⁷ S¹⁻³ tatrudo

Āsīviso Ratho Kummo¹ dve Dārukhandhā² Avassuto³
 Dukkhadhammā Kimṣukā Viṇā⁴ Chapāṇā Yavakalapī⁵
 ti²||

Catutthapāṇṇāsake³ vagguddānam⁶||
 Nandikkhayā Satt̄hinayā⁷||
 Samuddo Uragena⁴ ca
 Catupaṇṇāsakā⁵ ete⁸||
 Nipātesu pakāsītā ti²||

BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

1 (1) *Samādhi*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā¹ katamā tisso¹|| Sukhā²
 vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā³ vedanā¹|| Imā⁴
 kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti¹||

4 Samāhito sampajāno⁵ sato buddhassa sāvako⁶
 Vedanā capajānāti⁷ vedanānañca sambhavani⁸ 1||

Yattha cetā⁷ nirujjhanti⁸ maggañca khayagāninam⁹
 Vedanānam¹⁰ khayā bhikkhu¹¹ nicchāto parinibbuto ti²|| 2||

2 (2) *Sukhaya*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā¹ katamā tisso¹|| Sukhā²
 vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā¹|| Imā⁴
 kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti¹||

¹ oκhandena ² oκchappāṇākāya (S³ -ā) ca kalāpakenacāti

³ S¹⁻³ add hi ⁴ B¹ udakena ⁵ S¹⁻³ catuttha⁹

⁶ S¹⁻³ have sometimes sukhā . . . dukkhā, sometimes
 sukha . . . dukkha ⁷ S³ to (or no)

4 Sukham̄ vā yadi vā¹ dukkham̄ adukkhamasukham̄ saha||

Ajjhattañca bahiddhā ca|| Yam̄ kiñci atthi veditam|| 1 ||

Etam dukkhan ti ñatvāna|| mosadhammadam palokinam||
Phussaphussavayam² passam³ evam tattha virajjati|| 2 ||

3 (3) Pahānena

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo|| dukkhāya⁴ vedanāya patighānusayo pahātabbo|| adukkham asukhāya⁵ vedanāya⁵ avijjānusayo pahātabbo||

5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhaaya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahino hoti|| dukkhāya vedanāya patighānusayo pahino hoti|| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahino hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno pahinārāgānusayo⁶ sammaddaso⁷ acchejjitanñham⁸ vivattayi⁹ samyojanam|| sammāmānābhisañmaya antam¹⁰ akāsi dukkhassati||

6 Sukham̄ vediyamānassa¹¹|| vedanam appajānato||

So¹² rāgānusayo hoti|| anissarañadassino|| 1 ||

Dukkham̄ vediyamānassa|| vedanam appajānato||

Patighānusayo hoti|| anissarañadassino|| 2 ||

Adukkhamasukham santam|| bhūripaññena desitam||

Tam cāpi¹³ abhinandati¹⁴|| neva dukkhā pamuccati|| 3 ||

¹ S³ yadiyam¹ ² S¹ ophussañcayam (?) ; S³ phussadvayam

³ S¹⁻³ phassam² ⁴ ya is missing in S¹, erased in S³

⁵ ya is missing in S¹ ⁶ B¹ bhikkhu niranusayo||

⁷ sammaddaso is omitted by S¹⁻³ which, instead of it, put a line — ⁸ S¹ accheccchanñham ; S³ accheccchinñhā

⁹ S¹ vāvattasi (S³ -yi) ¹⁰ S¹ antim

¹¹ B¹ vedaya^o ¹² Missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ S³ vāpa

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ abhinandanti

Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpi¹ sampajaññam² na riñcati||
 Tato so vedanā sabbā³ parijānāti pāṇḍito⁴ || 4 ||
 So vedanā pariññāya⁵ ditṭhe⁶ dhamme anāsavo⁷
 Kāyassa bhedā dhammaṭho⁸ sañkham⁹ nōpeti¹⁰ vedagū¹¹
 ti¹² 5 ||

4 (4) *Pātāla*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yam¹³ vācam bhāsatī¹⁴
 Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti¹⁵ tam¹⁶ kho panetam bhikkhave
 assutavā puthujjano asantam asamvijjamānam evam¹⁷
 vācam bhāsatī¹⁸ Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti¹⁹ ||

4 Sārīrikānam²⁰ kho etam bhikkhave dukkhānam²¹ vedanā-²²
 nam²³ adhivacanām²⁴ yad idam pātāloti²⁵ ||

5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya
 vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urat-
 tālī kandati²⁶ sammoham āpajjati²⁷ ayanī vuccati bhikkhave
 assutavā puthujjano pātālena²⁸ paccutṭhāsi²⁹ gādhañca naj-
 jhagā³⁰ ||

6 Sutavā ca kho³¹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako sārīrikāya duk-
 khāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na³² socati na kilamati
 na paridevati na urattālīkandati na sammoham āpajjati³³ ||
 ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccut-
 ṭhāsi³⁴ gādhañca ajjhagā³⁵ ||

Yo³⁶ etā nādhivāseti³⁷ uppannā vedanā dukkhā³⁸ ||

Sārīrikā pāñaharā³⁹ yāhi puṭṭho pavedhati⁴⁰ ||

Akkandati parodati⁴¹ dubbalo appathāmako⁴² ||

Na so pātāle⁴³ paccutṭhāsi⁴⁴ atho gādham pi najjhagā⁴⁵ || 1 ||

¹ ojaññena ² S¹⁻³ ditṭha always ³ S¹⁻³ na upeti

⁴ S³ evam ⁵ B² reappears here; the gap is
 over (see p. 197 n. 3) ⁶ S¹⁻³ urattālim^o always

⁷ So B¹⁻²; S¹ pātālam^o na; S³ pātāla, omitting na

⁸ B² paccupatṭhāsi ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁰ B¹ neva

¹¹ B¹⁻² sammoham nāpajjati ¹² B¹ paccupatṭhāsi

¹³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁴ S³ sukhā ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ pātālam

¹⁶ S³, B² paccupatṭhāsi; B¹ paccutṭhāyi corrected from
 paccutṭhāsi

¹⁷ This last verse (Na so . . .) is by S³ driven back to the
 end of the next gāthā

Yo ce¹ tā adhvāseti² uppannā vedanā dukkhā||
Sārīkā pāñaharā³ yāhi puṭṭho na vedhati⁴||
Sa ce pātale paccutṭhāsi⁵ atho gādham pi ajjhagāti⁶||

5 *Datṭhabbenā*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā⁷ katamā tisso⁸|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukā vedanā⁹|| Sukhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato datṭhabbā¹⁰ dukkhā vedanā sallato datṭhabbā¹¹ adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato datṭhabbā¹²||

4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato ditṭhā¹³ honti¹⁴ dukkhā vedanā sallato ditṭhā hoti¹⁵ adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato ditṭha hoti¹⁶ ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso¹⁷ acchejjī¹⁸ taṇham vivattayi¹⁹ samyojanam²⁰ sammamānābhisaṃyā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti²¹||

Yo sukhām dukkhato adda²² dukkham adakkhi²³
sallato²⁴
adukkhamasukham santam²⁵ adakkhi nam aniccato²⁶||
Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu²⁷ parijanāti vedanā²⁸
So vedanā pariññāya²⁹ ditṭhadhamme³⁰ anāsavo³¹
Kāyassa bhedā dhammatṭhō³² saṅkham³³ nupeti³⁴ vedagūti³⁵||

6 (6) *Sallattena*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukhām pi vedanām³⁶ vediyatī³⁷ dukkham pi vedanām³⁸ vediyatī adukkhamasukham pi vedanām³⁹ vediyatī⁴⁰||

4 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhām pi vedanām⁴¹

¹ S³ ve ² S³ saccutṭhāsi ; B² paccupatṭhāsi as before

³ S³ ajjhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so pātalam . . . being added ⁴ S¹⁻³ ditṭho

⁵ B² sammaddasso always ⁶ S³ accheccchi

⁷ S¹ vivattayi ; S³ vāvattayi ⁸ S¹⁻³ addam⁴²

⁹ S¹⁻³ addakkhi always ¹⁰ B¹⁻² ditṭhevadhamme

¹¹ S¹⁻³ na upeti ¹² B¹⁻² vedayati always

vediyati dukkham pi vedanam̄ vediyati adukkhamasukham
pi vedanam̄ vediyati||

5 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso¹ kim nānā-
karanaṁ sutavato ariyasūvakassa assutavatā² puthujja-
nenāti||

6 Bhagavāmīlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya
puttho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikandati
sammoham āpajati|| so dve yedanā vediyati kāyikañ ca
cetasikañ ca||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisam sallenai vijjhewayum³||
tam enam⁴ dutiyena sallena⁵ vijjhewayum|| evam̄ hi so
bhikkhave puriso dve sallē vedanā⁶ vediyati⁷|| Evam̄
eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya
puttho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati
sammoham āpajati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikañca
cetasikañca tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya
puttho samāno⁸ patighavā hoti|| tam enam dukkhāya
vedanāya patighavantam̄ yo dukkhāya vedanāya patighā-
nusayo so anuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho
samāno kāmasukham abhinandati tam̄ kissa hetu|| na hi⁹
bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā
dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam̄ tassa kāmasukham¹⁰
abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so anuseti||
so tāsam̄ vedanānam̄ samudayañca atthagamañca assā-
dañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam̄ nappajānāti
tassa tāsam̄ vedanānam̄ samudayañca atthagamañca assā-
dañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam̄ appajānato yo adukkha-
masukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti|| So su-
kham̄ ce vedanam̄ vediyati saññutto nañ vediyati|| duk-
kham̄ ce vedanam̄ vediyati saññutto nañ vediyati|| aduk-

¹ B¹ adhippāyo

² S³ assutavā

³ B¹ vijjhewya always

⁴ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁵ B¹⁻² insert here anuveḍham̄ (B² oḍam̄)

⁶ B¹ dvesallenavedanam̄ ⁷ S³ vediyetha; B¹⁻² vedayati

⁸ B¹⁻² omit puttho samāno ⁹ B¹ inserts so

¹⁰ B¹⁻² insert ca

shamasukham ce¹ vedanam vediyati saññutto nam
vediyati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano²
saññutto jātiyā marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi
lomanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya
puṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na
ittarālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam
vediyati kāyikam|| na cetasikam||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisam sallena vijjhewayum||
na tam enam³ dutiyena sallena anuvijjhewayum⁴|| Evam
ni so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena⁵ vedanam vediyati⁶||
Evam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya
vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na pari-
levati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so
ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam na cetasikam|| tassā yeva
tāho pana dukkhāya vedanāya patīghavā na⁷ hoti|| tam
nam⁸ dukkhāya vedanāya apatīghavantam yo dukkhāya
vedanāya patīghanusayo so⁹ nānuseti|| So dukkhāya
vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno kāmasukham nābhinandati||
am kissa hetu¹⁰ pajānāti bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako
nāñatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam|| tassa
kāmasukham nābhinandato¹¹ yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgū-
usayo so nānuseti|| So tāsam vedanānam samudayañca
tthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathā-
hūtam pajānāti|| tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayañca
tthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathā-
hūtam pajānato¹² yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya
vijjānusayo so nānuseti|| So sukhām ce vedanam
ediyati visaññutto nam vediyati dukkham ce vedanam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ put here a line —

³ So B²; S¹ tamena; S³ nametam

⁴ So S¹⁻³; B¹ paṭivedham vijjhewya; B² anuveḍham
vijjhewayum ⁵ S¹⁻³ ekam sallena ⁶ S¹⁻³ vediyetha

⁷ S¹⁻³ patīghavā (without na); B¹ patīghavānam; B²
patīghamvā na

⁸ S¹ eva

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ B¹⁻² insert so

¹¹ S¹⁻³ anabhi¹⁰

¹² S¹ pajānātino

vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|| adukkhamasukham ce
vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati||| Ayam vuccati
bhikkhave ariyasāvako visaññuto jātiyā jarāya¹ marañena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi visañ-
ñutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

11 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso idam
nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujja-
nenā ti||

12 Na vedanam² vediyati sapāñño
sukham pi dukkham pi bahussuto pi||
ayam ca dhirassa³ puthujjanena||
māhā⁴ viseso kusalassa hoti|| 1 ||

Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa||
sampassato⁵ lokam imam pārañca||
itthassa dhammā na mathenti⁶ cittam||
anitthato no patīghātā⁷ eti|| 2 ||

Tassānurodhā⁸ athavā virodhā||
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi||
padam⁹ ca ñātvā virajam asokam¹⁰
sammā pajānāti¹⁰ bhavassa pāragūti||

7 (7) Gelañña 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyam viharati Mahāvane
Kuṭāgarasālāyam||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayam pañisallāna
vuttihito yena gilānasālā tenupasañkamī|| upasankamitvā
paññatte āsane nisidī nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

¹ S¹⁻³, B² jarā

² B¹ so (or yo) vedanā; S¹ nacenam; S³ na venam

³ B² pi rassa corrected from virassa ⁴ B¹ ayam

⁵ B¹ vipassato

⁶ B² satenti

⁷ S³ patīghānam

⁸ B¹ onugedhā

⁹ B¹ vidhūsiupasañkamitā atthañgatāsantipadam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sammappajānā (S³ -ṇa) ti

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam
āgameyya|| ayam vo¹ amhākam anusāsanī²||

3 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam||
vedanāsu|| pe|| citte³ dhammesu⁴ dharmānupassī viharati
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam||
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

4 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti|| ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti|| sam-miñjite⁵ pasārite sampajānakārī hoti|| saṅghāti-pattacī-varadhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti|| asite pite khāyite sāyite
sampajānakārī hoti|| uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti|| gate thite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuñhibhāve
sampajānakārī hoti|| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno⁶ hoti||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya
ayam kho⁷ amhākam anusāsanī⁸||

6 Tassa ce⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajā-nassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evam pajānāti|| Uppannā kho me ayam sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭiceca no apaṭiceca|| kim paṭiceca imam eva kāyam paṭiceca|| ayam kho pana kāyo anicco sañkhato paṭiceca samuppanno|| aniccam kho pana sañkhatam paṭiceca samuppannam kāyam paṭiceca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niceā bhavissatī|| So kāye ca sukhāya ca¹⁰ vedanāya aniccañupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca¹¹ vedanāya aniccañupassino viharato vayānupassino viharato virāgānupassino viharato nirodhānupassino viharato pati-

¹ Br.² kho

² Br.³ osūsani always

³ S¹ —cirattā cittā— ; S³ —citte cittā— ⁴ S¹⁻³ dhamme

⁵ Br.² samañchite ; B² samañjite ⁶ Br.² sampajānakārī

⁷ Br.² vo ⁸ S³ anusāsanītī ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ce

¹⁰ S¹ omits ca ; S³ puts it after vedanāya ¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

nissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca¹
vedanāya rāgānusayo² so pahiyati||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajā-
nassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati
dukkhā vedanā³ so evam pajānāti⁴ Uppannā kho
myāyam dukkhā vedanā⁵ sā ca kho paṭicca⁶ no apaṭicca⁷
kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca⁸ ayam kho pana
kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno⁹ Aniccam kho
pana saṅkhataṁ paticca samuppannam kāyam paticca
uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niceā bhavissatī¹⁰ So
kaye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccañupassī viharati¹¹
vayānupassī viharati virāgānupassī viharati¹² nirodhā-
nupassī viharati¹³ paṭinissaggānupassī viharati¹⁴ paṭi-
nissaggānupassī viharati¹⁵ tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca
vedanāya aniccañupassino viharato la¹⁶ paṭinissaggānup-
assino viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭi-
ghānusayo so pahiyati¹⁷

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajā-
nassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati
adukkhamasukhā vedanā so evam pajānāti¹⁸ Uppannā kho
myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā¹⁹ sā ca kho paṭicca²⁰
no appaṭicca kim paticca imam eva kāyam paṭicca²¹ ayam
kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno²²
aniccam kho pana saṅkhataṁ paṭicca samuppannam
kāyam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto
niceā bhavissatī²³ So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca
vedanāya aniccañupassī viharati vayānupassī pe virā-
gānupassī nirodhānupassī paṭinissaggānupassī viharati²⁴
tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca²⁵ anicca-
nupassino viharato la²⁶ paṭinissaggānupassino viharato
yo kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca²⁷ vedanāya avijjānusayo
so pahiyati²⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

² Instead of rāgānusayo, S¹⁻³ have virāgānupassī [no]
viharato yo; [no], missing in S¹, is superadded between
the lines of S³ ³ Missing in S³

⁴ Missing in S¹; put in S³ after vedanāya, but erased

9 So sukham ce¹ vedanam vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti²|| Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati|| pe|| Adukkhamasukham ce vedanam vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā ti pajānāti³|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||

10 So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|| Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|| adukkhamasukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati||

11 So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmiti pajānāti|| jivitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmiti pajānāti|| kāyassa bhedā uddhamū jivitapariyādāna Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni⁴ sitibhavissantiti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telam ca paticca vaṭṭim ca tela-padipo jhāyeyya tasseva telassa ca vattiyā ca pariyādāna anāhāro nibbāyeyya . Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyapariyantikanu vedanam vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmiti pajānāti Jivitapariyantikanu vedanam vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikanu vedanam vediyāmiti pajānāti|| kāyassa bhedā uddhamū jivitapariyādāna Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sitibhavissantiti pajānātīti||

8 (8) Gelañña 2⁵

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyam viharati Mahāvane kuṭāgārasalāyam^o

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayam^o

3 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti^o

¹ S¹⁻³ ca ² S¹⁻³ have —pe— instead of Ana^o

³ This phrase is omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ abhinanditāni here and further on

⁵ As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of *phassa* to *kāya*, I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones

4 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti^o
 5 Sato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgāmeyya^o

6 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evam pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyam sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appatīcca kim imam eva phassam paṭicca|| ayam kho pana phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccam kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī|| so phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahiyati||

7-11 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa la|| viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| la|| uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| so evam pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apatīcca kim paṭicca imam eva phassam paṭicca|| Yathā purimasutte vitthāro tathā vitthāretabbe|| kāyassa bhedā uddhamū jivitapariyādāna idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni siti-bhavissantiti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam paṭicca vatīm paṭicca telappadipo jhāyeyya^o|| ośitibhavissantiti pajānātī||

9 (9) Anicca

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā aniccā saṅkhata paṭicca samuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhata paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammāti||

^o This phrase is not to be found in S¹⁻³ which are much more complete

10 (10) *Phassamūlaka*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paticca uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa¹ nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam² sukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati²||

6 Dukkhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paticca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam³ dukkhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati||

7 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paticca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sa nirujjhati sā vūpasammati||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam katthānam saṅghattanasamodhānā + usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati|| tesam yeva katthānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave imā tisso vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā tajjam phassam paticca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti tajjassa tajjassa phassassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantītī⁵ ..

¹ S¹⁻³ phassa

² B¹⁻² vūpasamati always

³ The sequel till the next tajjam vedayitam is missing in S¹⁻³ by mistake, I think, not for abridgment

⁴ B¹ saṅghattatassasamodhānā

⁵ So S¹⁻³ (although S³ do not repeat the last tajjā); B¹⁻² have otajjamphassampaticca tajjā vedanā uppajjati|| tajjasaphassassanirodhā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantī

Vedanāsamyuttassa pathamakasagāthāvaggo¹ ||||
 Tassuddānam² |||
 Samādhi Sukhāya³ Pahānena||
 Pātālam⁴ Daṭṭhabbenā||
 Sallatthena ca Gelaññām⁵||
 Anicca⁶ Phassamūlakā ti⁷||

CHAPTER II RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO

11 (1) *Rahogataka*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi .

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca . . . Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisal-linassa evam cetaso parivisakko udapādi Tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā . . . Vuttañ kho panetam Bhagavatā Yañ kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasmin ti kiñ nu kho etam Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitam Yañ kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasmīti .

4 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā vuttā mayā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā tisso vedanā vuttā mayā . . . Vuttañ kho panetam bhikkhu mayā Yañ kiñci vedayitam⁷ tam dukkhasmin ti tam kho panetam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānam yeva aniccatam sandhāya bhāsitam Yañ kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasmin ti tam kho⁸ panetam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānam yeva⁹ khayadhammatam vayadhammatam viraga-

¹ S¹⁻³ sagāthavasaggosattamo driven back to the end

² S¹⁻³ tatruddānam ³ S¹⁻³ sukhapa ⁴ S¹⁻³ pātallam

⁵ S¹⁻³ sallam gilaññō ⁶ S³ anicca; B² aniccam

⁷ Sabbam is inserted here by S¹⁻³ (added in S³ between the lines) ⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁹ Missing in B²

dhammatam nirodhadhammatam viparināmadhammatam¹
sandhāya bhāsitam Yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhas-
min ti|||*

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhu mayā anupubbam sañkhārā-
nam nirodho akkhāto² pathamam jhānam samāpannassa
vācā niruddhā hoti³ dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitak-
kavīcārā niruddhā honti⁴ tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa
piti niruddhā hoti⁵ catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assā-
sapassāsā niruddhā honti⁶ Ākāsānañcāyatanañ samā-
pannassa rūpasaññā niruddhā hoti viññānañcāyatanañ samā-
pannassa ākāsānañcāyatanañ samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanañ samā-
pannassa niruddhā hoti nevasaññānañcāyatanañ samāpannassa
ākiñcaññāyatanañ samāpannassa niruddhā hoti Saññāvedayita-
nirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā
honti⁷ Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti doso
niruddho hoti⁸ moho niruddho hoti

6 Atha kho bhikkhu mayā anupubbasañkhārānam² vūpa-
samo akkhāto⁹ pathamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā
vūpasantā hoti¹⁰ dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavi-
cārā vūpasantā honti¹¹ la saññāvedayitanirodham samāpan-
nassa saññā ca vedanā cā vūpasantā honti Khīnāsa-
vassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti doso vūpasanto¹²
moho vūpasanto hoti¹³

7 Cha yimā bhikkhu passaddhiyo pathamam jhānam samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti¹⁴ dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkvīcārā paṭippassaddhā honti¹⁵ tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa piti paṭippassaddhā hoti¹⁶ catut-
tham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā

¹ Instead of this S¹⁻³ have (from yeva) khayadhammā-
nam sandhāya bhāsitam yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhas-
minti tam kho panetam bhikkhu mayā sañkhārānam
yeva vayadhammānam sandhāya bhāsitam yam kiñci veda-
yitam tam dukkhasminti tam kho panetam bhikkhu mayā
sañkhārānam¹⁷ yeva viparināmadhammam (S¹ parināma-)
sandhāya bhāsitam yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasminti

² S¹⁻³ anupubbam

honti|| saññāvedayitanirodhamp samāpannassa sañña ca
vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti|| Khināsavassa bhikkhu
rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho
hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

12 (2) Ākāsam 1

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti||
puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti||
uttarā pi vātā vāyanti|| dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyanti|| sarajā
pi vātā vāyanti|| arajā pi vātā vāyanti|| sītā pi vātā vāyanti||
uṇhā pi vātā vāyanti|| parittā pi vātā vāyanti|| adhimattāpi
vātā vāyanti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmin
kāyasmin vividhā vedanā uppajjanti sukha¹ pi vedanā
uppajjanti² dukkhā³ pi vedanā uppajjanti adukkhama-
sukhā pi vedanā uppajjantī

4 Yathāpi vātā akāse vāyanti vividhā puthu
puratthimā pacchimā cāpi⁴ uttarā atha dakkhiṇā 1⁵

Sarajā arajāvāpi⁶ sītā uṇhā ca ekadā,
adhimattā parittā ca puthu⁴ vāyanti⁵ māluto⁶ 2⁷

tathevimasmin pi kāyasmin samuppajjati vedanā
sukhadukkhasamūppatti adukkhamasukhā ca yā⁸ 3⁹

Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajañño nirūpadhi¹⁰
tato so⁸ vedanā sabbā parijānati paññito¹¹ 4¹²

So vedanā pariññaya ditthe⁹ dhamme anāsavo,
kāyassa bhedā dhammattho¹³ saṅkhyam¹⁴ nopeti¹⁰ ve-
dagūti¹⁵ 5¹⁶

¹ S¹⁻³ dukkhā ² B¹⁻² uppajjati always ³ S¹⁻³ sukha

⁴ B¹ puthū ⁵ B² pavāyanti ⁶ S¹ māluto

⁷ S¹⁻³ sampajaññam na riñcāti ⁸ S¹⁻³ ca

⁹ B² dittheva; S³ dittha ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ samkham na upeti

18 (3) Ākāsam 2

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti purathimā pi vātā vāyanti¹ pe² adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti³ Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmin kāyasmin vividhā veda nā uppajjanti¹ sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti² dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti³ adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti⁴ti⁵||

14 (4) Āgāram

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāram¹ Tattha prathimāya disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti pacchimāya disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti² uttarāya pi disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti³ dakkhināya pi disāya vāsam kappenti⁴ Khattiya⁵ pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti brāhmaṇā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti⁶ vessā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti⁷ suddā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti⁸. Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmin kāyasmin vividhā vedanā uppajjanti¹ sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti² dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti³ adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti⁴

4 Sāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjanti¹ sāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti² sāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjanti³ nirāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjati⁴ nirāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti⁵ nirāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjanti⁶⁷ti⁸

15 (5) Santakam 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasañkamui¹ pe²

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatam etad avoca . Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamo vedanānirodho katamā

¹ Br.² uppajjati always

² Br.² uppajjati, as before, here and further on

³ In this paragraph S^{1..3} intermingle sāmisā nirāmisā in this manner : sāmisā pi sukhā^o|| nirāmisā pi sukhā^o|| sāmisā pi dukkhā^o|| nirāmisā pi dukkhā^o etc.

vedanānirodhagāminipatipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko
ādīnāvo|| kim nissaraṇanti||

4 Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā
vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā vuccanti Ānanda
vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassā-
nirodhā vedanānirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko-
maggo vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathidaṁ sam-
māditthi|| pe॥ sammāsamādhi|| Yāñcā vedanām paticca
uppaṭṭijati sukhām somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo||
Yā vedanā anicca dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayanā veda-
nāya ādīnāvo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarā-
gappahānam idam vedanāya nissaraṇam||

5 Atha kho panānanda mayā anupubbam saṅkhārānam¹
nirodho akkhāto|| Pathamam jhānam samāpannassa
vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe॥ saññāvedayitanirodham² samā-
pannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti|| Kbhā-
savassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti|| doso niruddho
hoti moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho panānanda mayā anupubbam saṅkhārānam
vūpasamo akkhāto|| Pathamam jhānam samāpannassa
vācā vūpasantā hoti|| pe॥ saññāvedayitanirodham² samā-
pannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti|| Kbhā-
savassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti|| doso vūpasanto
moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Atha kho panānanda mayā anupubbam saṅkhārānam
passaddhi³ akkhātā|| Pathamam jhānam samāpannassa
vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| la॥ ākāsañcāyatanaṁ
samāpannassa rūpasamñā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| viñ-
ñānañcāyatanaṁ samāpannassa ākāsañcāyatanaṁ
paṭippassaddhā hoti|| ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samāpannassa
viññānañcāyatanaṁ paṭippassaddhā hoti⁴|| neva-
saññāñāsaññāyatanaṁ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatana-
saññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| saññāvedayitanirodham² samā-
pannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti||

¹ S¹⁻³ anupubbam^o as before and further on

² S¹⁻³ nirodha (ni being erased in S³) here only

³ B¹⁻² paṭippassaddhi ⁴ This phrase is missing in S¹.

Khiññasavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭipassaddho hoti॥ doso paṭipassaddho hoti॥ moho paṭipassaddho hotiti॥

16 (6) *Santakam 2*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamī pe॥

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca॥ Katamā nu kho vedanāः katamo vedanānirodhoः katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadāः ko vedanāya assādoः ko १ ādinavoः kim २ nissaraṇan ti॥

4 Bhagavanmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavan nettikā Bhagavampatisaraṇāः sādhu bhante Bhagavan taññeva २ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho॥ Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantiti॥

Tena hi Ānanda sunohi sādhukam manasi karohi bhāsissāmiti॥

Evan bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando paccassosi॥

5-8 Bhagavā etad avoca॥ Tisso imā Ānanda vedanāः sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanāः imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanāः la॒ phassasamudayo॑ la॒ ३ khiññasavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭipassaddho hoti॥ doso paṭipassaddho hoti॥ moho paṭipassaddho hotiti॥

17 (7) *Attthaka 1*

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu pasaikamīsu upasaikamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimīsu॥

3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum् १ Katamā nu kho bhante vedanāः katamo vedanāsamudayo॒ ४ katamo vedanānirodhoः katamā nirodhagāminī paṭipadāः ko vedanāya assādoः ko ādinavoः kim nissaraṇan ti॥

¹ B¹⁻² insert vedanāya

² S¹⁻³ Bhagavantamyeva

³ Much more complete in S¹⁻³; the text is a mere repetition of 4-7 in the preceding sutta

⁴ S¹⁻³ vedanāya always; S¹ adds here katamā vedanā samudayagāminī paṭipadā

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā¹ vedanāsamudayo²|| phassanirodhā¹ vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhi pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Yam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhām somanassām ayam vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā³ vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādīnavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavino chandarāga-pahānam|| idam vedanāya nissaranām||

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasañkhārānam nirodho akkhāto||

Pathamām jhānam samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti pe|| Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasañkhārānam vūpasamo akkhāto pathamājhānam samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti la|| Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti doso vūpasanto hoti moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Chayimā bhikkhave passaddhiyo|| Pathamājhānam samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyanām jhānam samāpannassa piti paṭippassaddhā hoti catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsa paṭippassaddhā honti|| Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti|| Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

18 (8) Atthaka 2

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasai-kamīmsu|| pe||

¹ B² samphassa^o

² S¹⁻³ insert tañhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā

³ S¹⁻³ -yā instead of dukkhā

3 Ekam antam nisinno¹ kho te² bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca||| Katamā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā|| Katamo vedanāsamudayo|| Katamo vedanānirodho|| Katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| Ko vedanāya assādo Ko ādinavo|| Kim nissaraṇanti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

5-8 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|||

Yathā purimasuttante tathā vitthāretabbo||³

19 (9) Pañcakaingo

2 Atha kho Pañcakaingo thapati yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim abhvādetvā ekam antam nisidi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Pañcakaingo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca||| Kati nu kho bhante Udāyi vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

Tisso kho thapati⁴ vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā⁵ kho thapati⁴ vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

4 Evam⁶ vutte Pañcakaingo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā pañite sukhe⁶ vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

5 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati⁴ dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā⁷ vuttā Bhagavatā ti||| Dutiyam pi kho⁸ Pañcakango thapati āyasmantam

¹ So all the MSS.

² S¹⁻³ he

³ S¹⁻³ yathāpurimam suttantam evam⁶ vitthāretabbam —pe— ⁴ S¹⁻³ gahapati ⁵ S¹⁻³ imam

⁶ S¹⁻³ panitesu

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit imā tisso vedanā

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

Udāyim etad avoca¹ Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavata² dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā³ yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmīm esā pañite sukhe⁴ vuttā Bhagavatā ti⁵

6 Tatiyam pī kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca⁶ Na kho thapati⁷ dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā⁸ tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā⁹ imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti¹⁰ Tatiyam pī kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā¹¹ dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā¹² yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmīm esā pañite sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti¹³ Neva kho asakkhi¹⁴ āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgam thapatim saññāpetum na panāsakkhi¹⁵ Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim saññāpetum¹⁶

7 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim imam kathāsallāpam

8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaiikami upasañkamitvā ekam antaṇi nisidi Ekam antaṇi nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo⁵ tam pī sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi

9 Santam eva⁶ kho Ānanda pariyāyam Pañcakaṅgo thapati Udāyissa bhikkhuno nābbhanumodi santam ca panānanda pariyāyam Udāyi bhikkhu Pañcakaṅgassa thapatino nābbhanumodi Dve pī mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyena tisso pī mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena pañca pī mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena⁷ cha pī mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena⁸ atṭharasā pī mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena chattiṁsa pī mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena

¹ S¹⁻³ pañitesu kho here and further on

² S¹⁻³ gahapati ³ B¹ neva asakkhi; B² nevasakkhi

⁴ S¹⁻³ pana asakkhi ⁵ S³ kathā allāpo

⁶ S¹⁻³ santamyeva

atthasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyayena¹ Evam pariyyayadesito Ānanda mayā dhammo²

10 Evam pariyyayadesite³ kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitam sulapitam na samanumaññissanti na samanujāñissanti na samanumodissanti⁴ tesam etam pātikānikham bhañḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattibi vitudantā viharissanti⁵ Evam pariyyayadesito⁶ mayā dhammo evam pariyyayadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitam sulapitam samanumaññissanti samanujāñissanti samanumodissanti⁷ tesam etam pātikānikham samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khirodkabhūtā⁸ aññamaññam piyacak-khūhi sampassantā viharissanti⁹

11 Pañcime Ānanda kāmaguṇā¹⁰ Katamā pañca¹¹ Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū-pasamhitā rajaṇiya¹² la¹³ Kāyaviññeyyā potthabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaṇiyā¹⁴ ime kho Ānanda pañcakāmaguṇā¹⁵ Yam kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhami somanassam¹⁶ idam vuccati kāmasukham¹⁷

12 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyam¹⁸ Etam paramam sattā¹⁹ sukhami somanassam paṭisamvedentī ti²⁰ idam nesāham nānujānāmī tam kissa hetu²¹ Atthānanda etambhā sukhā aññam²² sukham abhikkantatarāṇea²³ pañitataraṇea²⁴ katamam²⁵ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam²⁶ sukham abhikkantatarām ca pañitataraṇea²⁷ Idhānanda bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam²⁸ savi-cāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati²⁹ idam kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññam³⁰ sukham abhikkantatarām ca pañitataraṇam ca³¹

¹ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ atthasatam pi mayā vedanāsatam vuttam pariyyayena

² This phrase is omitted by S¹; S³ has instead of it: tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā

³ S¹⁻³ pariyyayadesite

⁴ B¹⁻² insert kho Ānanda

⁵ S¹ khirodonī

⁶ B¹⁻² santam always

⁷ S¹⁻³ ceva instead of ca

⁸ S¹⁻³ katamā

13 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam sattā sukhām somanassam paṭisamvedentī|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| Atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññām sukhām abhikkantataram ca pañitatarañca|| katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññām sukhām abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu vitakkavieārānam vūpasamā ajjhattām sampasādanām cetaso eko-dibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pitisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññām sukhām abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca||

14 Ye kho Ananda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam sattā sukhām somanassam paṭisamvedentī ti|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññām sukhām abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca|| katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññām sukhām abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu pitiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhām ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti¹|| yantam ariyā ācik-khanti upekhako satimā sukhavihāriti|| tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññām sukhām abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca

15 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam sattā sukhām somanassam paṭisamvedentī|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññām sukhām abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca|| katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññām sukhām abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva som-nassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham up-khāsatipārisuddhiṁ catutthām jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññām sukhām abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca³||

16 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam sattā sukhām somanassam paṭisamvedentī idam nesāha-

¹ S¹ patisamvedi; S³ ovediyati

² S¹⁻³ katamā

³ S¹⁻³ inserts here -pe-

nānūjānāmī|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca|| kata-mam¹ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā pañighasāññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikarā Anatto² ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā|| pe||

17 Ye ca kho Ānanda evam vadeyyūnī|| Etam paramam sattā sukhām somanassam pañisamvedentiti|| idam³ nesāham nānūjānāmī|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā|| pe|| katamañ⁴ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukhām|| pe|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam⁵ viññānanti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā|| pe||

18 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyūnī|| Etam paramam sattā sukhām somanassam pañisamvedentiti|| idam nesāham nānūjānāmī|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā|| pe|| katamañ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukhām|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukhām abhikkantataram ca pañitatarañca||

19 Ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyūnī|| Etam paramam⁶ sattā sukhām somanassum pañisamvedentiti|| idam nesāham nānūjānāmī|| tam kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā|| pe|| katamañ⁷ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukhām abhikkantataram ca pañitataram ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma neva-saññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho

¹ S¹⁻³ katamā

² B¹⁻² ananto; S¹⁻³ anatto (which might be ananto, but seems rather to be anatto) ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ katamā

⁵ B¹⁻² anantam (see note 2)

⁶ S¹⁻³ etaparamā

⁷ S³ katamā; S¹ katama

Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantaram ca pañitataram ca||

20 Ye ca kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum|| Etam paramam sattā sukhā somanassam patisamvedentīti idam nesāham nānujānāmi tam kissa hetu|| athānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukhā abhikkantaram ca pañitatarañ ca|| Katamam¹ cūnanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukhā abhikkantaram ca pañitataram ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso nevassavāññāsaññāyatanañ samatikkamma saññā-vedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukhā abhikkantaram ca pañita-tarām ca||

21 Thānam kho panetam Ānanda vijjati yam aññatithiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyum|| Saññāvedayitanirodham Samano Gotamo āha|| tam ea sukhasmim² paññāpeti³ tayidam kin̄su tayidam katham̄sūti⁴|| Evam vādino Ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu⁵ vacanīyā Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhāññeva vedanam sañdhāya sukhasmim paññāpeti⁶ yattha yathāvuso sukhām upalab-bhati⁷ yamhi yamhi⁸ sukhām tam tam⁶ tathāgato su-khasmim paññāpeti⁹||

20 (10) Bhikkhunā

3 Dve pi⁷ mayā bhikkhave vedanā vuttā pariyyayena tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyayena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyayena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyayena|| atthārasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyayena|| cha tiñsu pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyayena|| atthasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyayena||

4 Evam pariyyayadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| eva pariyyayadesite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamañassa subhāsitam sulapitam na samanumaññissanti¹ samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti² tesam etam pā

¹ S¹⁻³ katamā

² B² sukhasmīti

³ S¹⁻³ paññāyati

⁴ S¹⁻³ assa

⁵ B¹⁻² yahim yah

⁶ S¹⁻³ tam once

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

kañkham¹ bhañdanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā añña-maññam² mukhasattihī vitudantā viharissanti|| Evam pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāyadesite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitam̄ sulapitañi samanumaññissanti samanujānisanti samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pātiñkañkham samaggā samodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā³ aññamaññam pīyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissanti||

5-14 Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā⁴ la|| 5

15 Thānam̄ kho panetam bhikkhave⁶ vijjati yam aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyum⁷. Saññāvedayitaniro-dham Samañño Gotamo āha|| tam̄ ca sukhasmim paññāpeti|| tayidam̄ kiñsu tayidam kathamsū ti|| Evam vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā|| Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva⁷ vedanām sandhāya su-khasmim paññāpeti|| Yattha yattha āvuso sukham upalab-bhati|| yamhi yamhi⁸ tam̄ tam̄⁹ tathāgato sukhasmim paññāpetiti||

Rahogatavaggo dutiyo¹⁰

Tassuddānam¹¹

Rahogatām dve¹¹ Ākāsam¹²

Agāram¹³ dve ca Santakam¹⁴

Atṭhakena ca¹² dve vuttā

Pañcakañgo ca¹³ Bhikkhunā ti..

¹ S³ pātiñkañkā here and further on ² S¹⁻³ oaññassa

³ B² khīrodatī^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ sampassamānā

⁵ More complete in S¹⁻³ (see the preceding sutta 11-20)

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁷ S¹⁻³ sukham̄ yeva

⁸ B¹⁻² yahin̄ yahin̄ ⁹ S¹ tam̄ once; S³ nam̄ nam̄

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sattamo, the whole being drawn back to the end

¹¹ S¹⁻³ rahogata dveva

¹² B¹ atṭhagānam ca^o; B² atṭhakan̄ nava

¹³ S¹⁻³ tha; B² dha

CHAPTER III ATTHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) Sivako

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Moliya-Sivako¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami² upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim³ sammodi sammodanīyam katham⁴ sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam⁵ nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Moliya-Sivako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Santi² bho Gotama eke samaṇabrahmaṇā evamvādino evamditthino|| Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisamvedeti sukham⁶ vā dukkham⁶ vā adukkhamasukham⁶ vā sabbantam pubbe katahetūti|| Idha pana³ bhavam Gotamo kim īhāti||

4 Pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sivaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti sāmam pi kho etam⁷ Sivaka⁴ veditabbam⁷ yathā pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti lokassa pi kho etam⁷ Sivaka saccasammataṁ yathā pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti Tatra Sivaka ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evamvādino evamditthino Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisamvedeti sukham⁶ vā dukkham⁶ vā adukkhamasukham⁶ vā sabbantam tam⁸ pubbe katahetūti⁹ yam ca sāmam nātām⁵ tam ca atidhāvanti⁶|| yam ca⁷ loke saccasammataṁ tam ca atidhāvanti⁶|| Tasmā tesam samaṇabrahmaṇānam micchāti vadāmi||

5 Semhasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sivaka¹⁰ pe||

6 Vatasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sivaka¹¹ la||

7 Sannipātikāni pi kho Sivaka¹² la||

8 Utupariṇāmajāni pi kho Sivaka¹³ la||

9 Visamaparihārajāni pi kho Sivaka¹⁴ la||

10 Opakkamikāni pi kho Sivaka¹⁵ la||

¹ B¹⁻² Sivako always ² S¹⁻³ add hi ³ Missing in S¹

⁴ B¹⁻² insert evam

⁵ S¹⁻³ sāmaññātām

⁶ B² atidhāvati always

⁷ B¹⁻² omit ea

11 Kammavipākajāni pi kho Sivaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etam¹ Sivaka² veditabbam yathā kammavipākajāni pi³ idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etam¹ Sivaka saccasammataṁ yathā kammavipākajāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| Tatra Sivaka ye te samañabrahmaṇī evamvādino evamditthino Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisamvedeti su-kham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| sabban tam pubbe katahetū ti|| Yam ca sāmam nātām tam ca atidhāvanti yan ca loke saccasammattam tam ca atidhāvanti|| tasnā tesam samañabrahmaṇānam micchāti vadāmiti|| .

12 Evam vutte Moliya-Sivako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bho Gotama —pe— upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti||

13 Pittam semham ca vāto ca||
sannipatā utūni ca||
visamam opakkamikam⁴||
kammavipākena atthamī ti⁵||

22 (2) Atthasata

2 Atthasatapariyāyam vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desissāmi tam sunātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave atthasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo|| Dve pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyena|| attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyena|| chattimsa pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyyena|| atthasatam pi mayā vedanā⁶ vuttā pariyyena||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave dve vedanā|| Kāyikā ca cetasikā ca|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave dve vedanā||

¹ Omitted by B¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² insert evam

³ S¹⁻³ insert kho sivaka

⁴ S¹⁻³ opakkamiko ca

⁵ S³ atthami; B² atthamiti

⁶ S¹ inserts here satam pi (compare p. 225 note 1)

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave tisso vedanā¹ Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā² imā vuccanti bhikkhave tisso vedanā³

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave pañcavedanā⁴ Sukhindriyam dukkhindriyam somanassindriyam domanassindriyam upekkhindriyam imā vuccanti bhikkhave pañcavedanā⁵

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave cha vedanā⁶ eakkhusamphassajā vedanā⁷ pa⁸ manosamphassajā vedanā⁹ imā vuccanti cha vedanā¹⁰

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave atṭhārasā vedanā¹¹ cha somanasupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekkhupavicārā¹² imā vuccanti bhikkhave atṭhārasā vedanā¹³

9 Katamā ca bhikkhavo chattiṁsa vedanā¹⁴ cha gehasitāni somanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni¹⁵ cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni cha gehasita upekkhā cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā imā vuccanti bhikkhave chattiṁsa vedanā¹⁶

10 Katamā¹⁷ ca bhikkhave atṭhasatavedanā¹⁸ Atītā chattiṁsa vedanā¹⁹ anāgatā chattiṁsvedanā²⁰ paccuppannā chattiṁsvedanā²¹ imā vuccanti²² bhikkhave atṭhasatavedanā²³ ayam bhikkhave atṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti²⁴

23 (3) *Bhikkhu*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaikami²⁵ pe²⁶

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca²⁷ Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā katamo²⁸ vedanā²⁹ nirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā³⁰ ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaraṇanti³¹

¹ S¹ upekhorā; S³ upekhāupavicārā

² S¹⁻³ —pe— instead of cha gehā^o

³ S¹ has only chata and a blank instead of bhikkhave vedanā^o

⁴ B¹ katamañca

⁵ B¹⁻² atṭhasatamō always ⁶ S¹⁻³ idam vuccati . . .

⁷ S¹⁻³ atṭhasatavedanāsatam^o ⁸ S¹⁻³ katamā

⁹ Missing in S¹ which is here disturbed

4 Tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā¹ sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā² imā vuccanti bhikkhu tisso vedanā³. Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo¹ tañhā vedanāsamudayagaminī paṭipadā phassanirodhā vedanānirodho² ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidam sammāditthi³ pe⁴ sammāsamādhi⁵. Yam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā⁶ somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo yā⁷ vedanā² aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo⁸ yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam vedanāya nissaraṇantī⁹.

24 (4) Pubbenāṇam

2 Pubbe³ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi¹⁰. Katamā nu kho vedanā¹¹ katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā¹² katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā¹³ ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaraṇan ti¹⁴.

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi¹⁵. Tisso imā vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā¹⁶ imā vuccanti vedanā¹⁷. Phassamudayā vedanāsamudayo¹⁸ tañhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā¹⁹ pe²⁰. Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam vedanāya nissaraṇantī²¹.

4 Imā vedanā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi²² nāṇam udapādi²³ paññā udapādi²⁴ vijjā udapādi²⁵ āloko udapādi²⁶.

5 Ayam vedanāsamudayoti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi²⁷ la²⁸.

6 Ayam vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadāti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi²⁹ la³⁰.

7 Ayam vedanānirodho ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi³¹ la³².

¹ S¹⁻³ yam

² S¹ vedanāya

³ S¹⁻³ pubbeva

8 Ayam vedanānirodhagamini paṭipadā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi la||

9 Ayam vedanāya assādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu la||

10 Ayañ vedanāya ādīnavo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu la||

11 Idam vedanāya ¹ nissaraṇan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi aloko udapāditi||

25 (5) Bhikkhunā

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamīṇsu|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiñ nissaraṇanti||

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| tañhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā phassanirodhā ²|| pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavino chandarāgapahānañ idam vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

26 (6) Samanabrahmaṇā 1

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṁ tissannam vedanānam samudayam ca atthagamam ca assādam ca ādīnavam ca nissaraṇam ca yathābhūtam nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiti ³||

¹ B¹ kho instead of vedanāya

² S¹⁻³ onirodho

³ So S¹⁻³; complete in B¹⁻² ;—See, in the Nidānavaggo, the several so-called Samanabrahmaṇā suttas

27 (7) Samanya-brāhmaṇā 2

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā|| dukkhā vedanā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsam tissannam̄ vedanānam̄ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam̄ nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiti||

28 (8) Samanābrāhmaṇā 3

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vedanānam̄ nappajānanti vedanā samudayañ nappajānanti vedanāsamudayam̄ nappajānanti vedanānirodham̄ nappajānanti vedanānirodhaṅgāminim paṭipadam̄ nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiti||

29 (9) Suddhikāṇī nirāmisam

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| sukha vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti.

3 Atthi bhikkhave sāmisā pīti atthi nirāmisā pīti|| atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti|| Atthi sāmisam̄ sukham atthi nirāmisam sukham̄ atthi nirāmisā nirāmisataram̄ sukham̄|| Atthi sāmisā upekhā atthi nirāmisā upekhā atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekhā|| Atthi sāmiso vimokkho atthi nirāmiso vimokkho atthi nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho||

4 Katamā ca¹ bhikkhave sāmisā pīti|| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā|| katame pañca|| cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajaniyā|| pe|| kāyaviññeyyā potthabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajaniyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇā|| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmagune paṭicca uppajjati pīti|| ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisā pīti||

¹ S¹ inserts sa; S³ sā

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam̄ savicāram̄ vivekajam̄ pītisukham̄ pathamam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati॥ vitakkavicārānam̄ vūpasamā ajjhattam̄ sampasādanam̄ cetaso ekodhibhāvam̄ avitakkam̄ avicāram̄ samādhijam̄ pītisukham̄ dutiyam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati॥ ayam̄ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti॥

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti॥ Yā kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgācittam̄ vimuttam̄ paccavekkhato dosā cittam̄ vimuttam̄ paccavekkhato mohā cittam̄ vimuttam̄ paccavekkhato uppajjati pīti॥ ayam̄ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti॥

7 Katamañca¹ bhikkhave sāmisam̄ sukhām̄² Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā³ katamā pañcā॥ Cakkhuvīñneyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajaniyā pe kāyaviñneyyā phottabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajaniyā⁴ ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇā⁵ yaṁ kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmagune paticeca uppajjati sukhām̄ somanassam̄ idam̄ vuccati bhikkhave² sāmisam̄ sukhām̄¹॥

8 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisam̄ sukhām̄॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam̄ savicāram̄ vivekajam̄ pītisukham̄ pathamam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati॥ vitakkavicārānam̄ vūpasamā ajjhattam̄ sampasādanam̄ cetaso ekodibhāvam̄ avitakkam̄ avicāram̄ samādhijam̄ pītisukham̄ dutiyam̄³ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati¹ pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhān̄ ca kāyena patisam̄vedeti² yantam̄ ariyā acikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhāvihāriti tatiyam̄⁴ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati॥ Idam̄ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisam̄ sukhām̄¹॥

9 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarām̄ sukhām̄॥ Yaṁ kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittam̄ vimuttam̄ paccavekkhato dosā cittam̄ vimuttam̄

¹ S¹⁻³ katamāca

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ dutiya

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatiya

paccavekkhato mohā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato
uppajjati sukham̄ somanassam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave
nirāmisā nirāmisataram sukham.

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave sāmisā upekkhā || Pañcime
 bhikkhave kāmaguṇā || katame pañcā || Cakkhuviñneyyā
 rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhītā rajaniyā ||
 pe || kāyavīñneyyā potthabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā
 kāmūpasamhītā rajaniyā || ime kho bhikkhave pañca-
 kāmaguṇā || Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmaguṇe
 patīcca uppajjati upekkhā || ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāmisā
 upekkhā ||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā¹ upekkhā² || Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca
pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā³
adukkhamasukham upekkhā satiparisuddhim catuttham
jhānam upasampajja viharati⁴ ayam vuccati bhikkhave
nirāmisā upekkhā⁵ ||

12 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekkhā|| Yā² kho bhikkhave khīnasavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati upekkhā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekkhā||

13-14 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmiso vimokkho॥ Rūpa-patiṣamayutto vimokkho sāmiso॥ pe॥ Arūpapatiṣamayutto vimokkho nirāmiso॥

15 Katamo ca bhikkhave nirāmisā³ nirāmisataro
vimokkho||| Yo kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno
rāgā cittam vimuttam paccavekkhato' pe|| mohā cittam
vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati vimokkho|| ayan
vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataro⁴ vimokkho ti"

Atthasatapariyāyavaggo tatiyo|||5

Tassuddānam⁶

¹ B² inserts ca.

² S¹-3 Yam

3 S₁-3 nīrāmiso

4 Si-3 otarā

⁵ Put in S¹⁻³ after the verse

6 S¹.3 tatruddānam

Sivaka¹ Atṭhasata¹ Bhikkhu^{||}
 Pubbeññañica Bhikkhunā²||
 Samañabṛihmañā tīni^{||}
 Suddhikañca³ nirāmisan ti^{||}
 Vedanāsamyuttam niṭhitam^{||}

BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PEYYĀLA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Manapā amanapā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanañpo hoti purisassa^{||} katamehi pañcahi^{||} Na ca⁴ rūpavā hoti^{||} na ca bhogavā hoti^{||} na ca sīlavā hoti^{||} alaso ca hoti^{||} pajāñcassa⁵ na labhati^{||} Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanañpo⁶ hoti purisassa^{||}

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave⁷ aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti-purisassa^{||} katamehi pañcahi^{||} Rūpavā ca hoti^{||} bhogavā ca hoti^{||} sīlavā ca hoti^{||} dakkho ca hoti analaso^{||} pajāñcassa labhati^{||} Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti purisassa^{||}

2 (2) *Manapā amanapā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanañpo hoti mātugāmassa^{||} katamehi pañcahi^{||} Na ca rūpavā hoti^{||} na ca bhogavā hoti^{||} na ca sīlavā hoti^{||} alaso ca hoti^{||} pajāñcassa na labhati^{||} Imehi kho bhikkhave

¹ B² Sivakam Atṭhasatam ; S¹⁻³ Sivakatṭhasatam² S¹⁻³ bhikkhuno ³ S¹⁻³ suddhakañca ⁴ S¹⁻³ neva⁵ S¹ pañjavassa (further on pañjacassa) ; S³ pañcavassa⁶ S¹⁻³ ekantamanāpo here and further on ⁷ S¹ adds ca

pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanaṇo hoti
mātugāmassa||

3 Pañcali bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-
manāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi¹ || Rūpavā-
ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti
analaso|| pajañcassa² labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave
pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti
mātugāmassati||

3 (3) Āvenīkā

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa āvenīkāni duk-
khāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi||
katamāni pañca||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo daharo³ va⁴ samāno
patikulam gacchatī nātakēhi vinā hoti|| idam bhikkhave
mātugāmassa pathamam āvenīkam dukkham⁵ yam mātu-
gāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi||

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo utunī⁵ hoti|| idam
bhikkhave mātugāmassa dutiyam āvenīkam dukkham⁵ yam
mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi||

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo gabhhini hoti||
idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa tatiyam āvenīkam dukkham⁵
yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi||

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo vijāyāti|| idam
bhikkhave mātugāmassa catuttham āvenīkam dukkham⁵
yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi||

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo purisassa pāri-
cariyam upeti|| idam kho bhikkhave mātugāmassa pañca-
mam āvenīkam dukkham⁵ yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti
aññatreva purisehitī||

8 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa āvenīkāni
dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purise-
hitī||

¹ S¹ pañcamehi

² S¹⁻³ pañjassa here only

³ S¹ dahāro; B¹ bhoge instead of daharo

⁴ S¹⁻³ ca

⁵ B¹⁻² utuni

4 (4) *Tīhi*

2 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedhā param marañā apāyam duggatim̄ vinipātam̄ nirayam upapajjati¹ katamehi tīhi²

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pubbañhasamayam macchera malapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāram² ajjhāvasati³ Majjhantikasamayam³ issūpariyutṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati³ Sāyañhasamayam kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati³

4 Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim̄ vinipātam̄ nirayam upapajjati tī³

(ANURUDDHO I. KĀÑHAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamī pe³

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca³ Idhāham bhante mātugāmam pasāmi dibbenā cakkhunā visuddheṇa atikkantamānussakena kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim̄ vinipātam̄ nirayam upapajjantam³ Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim̄ vinipātam̄ nirayam upapajjati tī³

5 (1) *Kodhano*

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim̄ vinipātam̄ nirayam upapajjati³ katamehi pañcahi³

5 Assaddho ca hotī³ ahiriko ca hotī³ anottāpī ca hotī³ kodhano ca hotī³ duppañño ca hotī³

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-

¹ B² S³ uppajjati

² B¹ āgāram always

³ S¹⁻³ majjhantikam^o

gato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam
duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjatī¹||

6 (2) *Upanāhī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha² dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim
vinipātam nirayam upapajjati³ katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti
upanāhī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi Anuruddha³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim
vinipātam nirayam upapajjati³ ti||

7 (3) *Issukī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha⁴ dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim
vinipātam nirayam upapajjati³ katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti
issukī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim
vinipātam nirayam upapajjati³ ti||

8 (4) *Maccharena*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim
vinipātam nirayam upapajjati³ katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti
maccharī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo² la³ apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam
upapajjati³||

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat this sutta (the kodhano) by substituting bhikkhave to Anuruddha

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

³ S¹⁻³ kho bhikkhave

⁴ As in the preceding suttas, in this and in the following ones, S¹⁻³ put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

9 (5) Aticāri

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoticāri ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| upapajjati ti||

10 (6) Dussilam

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hotussilo ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

11 (7) Appassuto

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti appassuto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

12 (8) Kusito

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti kusito ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati ti||

13 (9) Mutthassati

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti
mutṭhassati ca hoti dappañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-
gato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti|||

14 (10) Pañcareram

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātu-
gāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Pānātipāti ca hoti adinnādāyi ca hoti kāmesu micchā-
cāri ca hoti musāvādī ca hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭ-
ṭhāyi ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-
gato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyan-
duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati ti|||

CHAPTER II PEYYĀLA-VAGGO DUTIYO

(ANURUDDHO II SUKKAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho ayasmā Anuruddho Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca||. Idhāham bhante mātugānam pas-
sāmi dibbenā cakkhunā visuddhenā abhikkantamānusakena
kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam
upapajjantam|||. Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi saman-
nāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim
saggam lokam upapajjati ti|||

15 (1) Akodhano

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam
lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpi ca hoti akodhano
ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato

mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati ti||¹

16 (2) *Anupanahī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anupanāhi ca hoti paññavā ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati ti||

17 (3) *Anissuki*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5-6 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca boti ottāpī ca hoti anissuki ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

18 (4) *Amaccharī*

5-6 amaccharī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

19 (5) *Anaticārī*

5-6 anaticārī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

20 (6) *Sīlara*

5-6 sīlavā ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

21 (7) *Bahussuto*

5-6 bahussuto ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

22 (8) *Viriya*

5-6 āraddhaviryo ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la||

¹ As before (in the kañhapakkho) S¹⁻³ repeat this sutta as applied to the bhikkhus, not to Anuruddha; and, in the following ones, they put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha.

23 (9) *Sati*

5 upatthitasati ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati|||

Ime atthasuttanta-saṅkhēpā ¹ |||

24 (10) *Pañcasīla*

5 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati||| katamehi pañcahi||| Pānatipātā paṭivirato hoti||| adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti||| kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti||| musāvādā paṭivirato hoti||| surāmerayamaj-japamādatthānā paṭivirato ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati ti|||

Peyyāla-vaggā dve ² |||

Tatrūddānam ³ |||

Dve Manāpā-⁴ amanāpā ca|| Avenikā Tihi ⁵ Anuruddho||
 Kodhano Upanāhī ca|| ⁶ Issukī Maejharena ca|||
 Aticārī ca Dussilo ⁷ || Appassuto ⁸ ca Kusito ⁹ ||
 Muṭṭhassati ca Pañcaveram̄|| kanṭhapakkhe pakāsito ¹⁰ |||
 Anuruddho Akodhano|| Anupanāhī Anissuki ¹¹ ||
 Amaccharī Anaticārī|| Silavā ca Bahussuto||
 Viriya-Sati-Pañcasilā ca|| ¹² sukkapakkhe pakāsito ti ¹³ |||

^¹ In B¹⁻² only; B² has saṅkhepi|| la||

^² In B¹⁻² only; B¹ has vaggo ³ B¹⁻² tassudo

^⁴ S¹⁻³ manāpa ⁵ S¹⁻³ avenikānihi

^⁶ S³ upamehi ⁷ B¹ dussilam̄; B² olyam

^⁸ S¹⁻³ appassutā and put ca after kusito ⁹ B¹⁻² kusito

^{¹⁰} S¹⁻³ pakāsita ¹¹ S¹⁻³ anussaki

^{¹²} S¹⁻³ Viriyam̄ satiñca pañcasiloca ¹³ B¹⁻² omit ti

CHAPTER III VAGGO TATIYO

25 (1) *Visāradā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam nātibalam puttabalam silabalam|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||¹

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasatī ti||

26 (2) *Pasayha*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam nātibalam puttabalam silabalam|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam ² pasayha agāram ajjhāvasatī ti||

27 (3) *Abhibhūyya*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam nātibalam puttabalam silabalam|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam abhibhūyya vattati||

28 (4) *Eka*

2 Ekena ca kho bhikkhave balena samannāgato puriso mātugāmam abhibhūyya vattati|| katamena ekena balena|| Issariyabalena||³

3 Issariyabalena abhibhūtam bhikkhave ⁴ mātugāmam neva rūpabalam tāyati na bhogabalam ⁵ tāyati na nātibalam tāyati na puttabalam tāyati na silabalam tāyatiti||

¹ This paragraph is put before this text as a single sutta in S¹⁻³, ending by balānīti ² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S³ has only katamena ekena ⁴ In S¹⁻³ only

⁵ S¹⁻³ gottabalam

29 (5) Āṅga

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni॥ katamāni pañca॥ Rūpabalam bhogabalam nātibalam puttabalam silabalam॥

3 Rūpabala ca bhikkhave¹ mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabala ca evam so tenaṅgena² aparipūro hoti॥ yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabala ca samannāgato hoti bhogabala ca evam so tenaṅgena³ paripūro hoti॥

4 Rūpabala ca bhikkhave⁴ mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabala ca na ca⁵ nātibala ca evam so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti॥ Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabala samannāgato hoti bhogabala ca nātibala ca evam so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti॥

5 Rūpabala ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabala ca nātibala ca na ca puttabalena⁶ ca evam so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti॥ Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabala ca samannāgato hoti bhogabala nātibala ca puttabalena ca evam so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti॥

6 Rūpabala ca bhikkhu mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabala ca nātibala ca puttabalena ca na ca⁷ silabala ca evam so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti॥ Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabala ca samannāgato hoti bhogabala ca nātibala ca puttabalena ca silabala ca evam so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti॥

7 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti॥

30 (6) Nāsenti

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni॥ katamāni pañca॥ Rūpabalam bhogabalam nātibalam puttabalam silabalam॥

¹ Missing in S^{1.3}

² S^{1.3} tena

³ S^{1.3} tena aṅgena always

⁴ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁵ S^{1.3} omit na, drawing back ca after nātibala, and do the same in the numbers 5, 6

⁶ S. note 5

⁷ S. note 5

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannāgato na ca silabalena|| nāsenteva¹ nam̄ kule na vāsentī|| Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabala-
lena ca na ca² silabalena||³ nāsenteva⁴ nam̄ kule na vāsentī|| Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannā-
gato hoti bhogabala-ena ca nātibalena ca⁵ na ca silabalena||
nāsenteva nam̄ kule na vāsentī|| Rūpabalena ca bhik-
khave mātugamo samannāgato hoti bhogabala-ena ca nātiba-
lena ca puttbalena ca⁶ na ca silabalena|| nāsenteva⁷ nam̄
kule na vāsentī||

4 Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca rūpabalena⁸|| vāsenteva⁹ nam̄ kule na nāsentī¹⁰|| Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabala-
lena|| vāsenteva nam̄ kule na nāsentī|| Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca nātiba-
lena|| vāsenteva nam̄ kule¹¹ na nāsentī|| Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca puttbalena||
vāsenteva nam̄ kule na nāsentī||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti||

31 (7) Hetu

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balānī|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam̄ bhogabalam̄ nātibalam̄ puttbalam̄ silabalam̄...

3 Na bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalahetu vā bhogabala-
hetu vā nātibalahetu vā puttbalahetu vā kāyassa bhedā
param maranā sugatim saggam̄ lokam upapajjati¹²||

4 Silabalahetu kho bhikkhave mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā
param maranā sugatim saggam̄ lokam upapajjati||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānī ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ nāsantova

² S¹⁻³ omit na ca

³ B¹ S¹⁻³ add ca

⁴ S³ nāsanteva; S¹ san-teva

⁵ S¹⁻³ put —pe— instead of nātibalena ca

⁶ S¹⁻³ put —pe— instead of puttbalena ca

⁷ S¹⁻³ nāsanteva ⁸ S¹⁻³ add ca ⁹ S¹ vāsentī va

¹⁰ S³ vāsentī ¹¹ S¹ inserts vā ¹² S¹⁻³ uppajjatiti

32 (8) *Thānam*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave thānāni dullabhāni akatapuññena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

3 Patirūpe ¹ kule ² jāyeyyan ti idam bhikkhave pathamām thānam dullabhām akatapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpanū kulanū gaccheyyan ti idam bhikkhave dutiyām thānam dullabhām akatapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpanū kulam gantvā asapatti ³ agāram ajjhāvaseyyan ti idam bhikkhave tatiyām thānam dullabhām akatapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpanū kulanū gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasantī ⁴ puttavatī ⁵ assan ti idam bhikkhave catutthām thānam dullabhām akatapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpanū kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasantī puttavatī samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti idam bhikkhave pañcamām thānam dullabhām akatapuññena mātugāmena||

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatthānāni dullabhāni akatapuññena mātugāmena||

4 Pañcimañi bhikkhave thānāni sulabhāni katapuññena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

Patirūpe kule jāyeyyan ti idam bhikkhave pathamām thānam sulabhām katapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpanū kulanū ⁶ gaccheyyan ti idam bhikkhave dutiyām thānam sulabhām katapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpanū kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvaseyyan ti idam bhikkhave tatiyām thānam sulabhām katapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpanū kulam gantvā asapatti agāram ajjhāvasantī puttavatī assan ti idam bhikkhave catutthām thānam sulabhām katapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe

¹ S¹⁻³ patirūpa^o always

² S¹⁻³ kulena

³ B¹⁻² asapatti always; S³ asapati here only, further on asapatti

⁴ B¹⁻² and S³ ajjhavasanti always

⁵ S¹⁻³ puttapatī, further on puttavatī ⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

kule jāyitvā patirūpam kulaṁ gantvā asapatti agāram
ajjhāvasanti puttavatī samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vattey-
yanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamam thānam sulabhām
katapuññena mātugāmena||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcaṭṭhānāni sulabhāni kata-
puññena mātugāmenāti||

33 (9) Visārado

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātu-
gāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ca hoti|| adinnādānā paṭivirato
ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato ca hoti|| musāvādā
paṭivirato ca hoti|| surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭi-
virato ca hoti||

4 Imehi kho pana bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi sa-
mannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati ti||

34 (10) Vaddhi

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave vaddhihi vaddhamānā ariyasāvikā
ariyāya vaddhiyā¹ vaddhati sāradāyinī² ca hoti varadāyinī³
ca kāyassa|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Saddhāya vaddhati silena vaddhati sutena vaddhati
cāgena vaddhati paññāya vaddhati|| imehi kho bhikkhave
pañcahi vaddhihi vaddhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vadd-
hiyā vaddhati|| sāradāyinī ca hoti varadāyinī ca kayassā
ti||

Saddhāya silena ca yidha⁴ vaddhati||
paññāya cāgena⁵ sutena cūbhayam||
Sā tādisī silavatī upāsikā
ādiyati sāram idheva attano ti||

¹ Missing in S^t

² B^{t-3} sāra^o always

³ B^{t-2} vara^o always; S^t paradāyinī here only

⁴ So S³; B² has dāyica instead of ca yidha; B^t and S^t
have nothing

⁵ B^t cano

Mātugāmasamyuttam vaggā¹ tiṇī|||
 Tassuddānam²|||
 Visāradā³ Pasayha⁴ Abhibhuyya|||
 Eka Aṅgena⁵ pañcamam⁶|||
 Nāsenti⁶ Hetu Thānaṇ ca⁷|||
 Visāradā Vadhlhinā te⁸ dasā ti|||

BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Nibbānam*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati
 Nālakagāmake⁹|||

2 Atha kho Jambukhādako paribbājako yenāyasmā
 Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamī¹⁰ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāri-
 puttena saddhīm sammodī¹¹ sammodaniyam katham sārū-
 niyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Jambukhādako paribbājako
 āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca¹² Nibbānam nibbā-
 nanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati¹³ katamam nu kho āvuso
 nibbānanti|||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam
 vuccati nibbānanti|||

4 Atthi pañavuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbā-
 nassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa
 sacchikiriyāyāti|||

¹ So B¹⁻²; B² has vaggo; S¹⁻³ put samattam instead of
 vaggā (or vaggo) tiṇī and reject this mention to the end

² B¹⁻² tassudānam

³ So B¹; S¹⁻³ put suddhā, B² saddhā before visāradā

⁴ S¹⁻³ pasayhā; B² paññā

⁵ So B¹ only; B² omits eka; S¹⁻³ have anapaccanga
 instead of eka aṅgena

⁶ S¹⁻³ B² nāsayitabbam

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit ca

⁸ B¹⁻² omit te

⁹ S¹⁻³ nālagāmake; B² malaka^o

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidam|| sammādiṭṭhi sammāsañkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājivo samūnāvāyāmo sammāstī sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṇca panāvuso appamādāyāti||

2 Arahattam

3 Arahattam arahattanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kata-mānu kho āvuso arahattanti||

✓ Yo kho āvuso rūgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccati arahattanti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| Ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti||

3 Dhammaraddi

3 Ke¹ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta loke dhammānuvādino|| ke loke suppatipannā|| ke loke sugatā ti||

✓ 4 Ye kho āvuso loke rāgapahānāya dhammām desenti

dosappahānāya dhammam̄ desenti mohappahānāya¹
dhammam̄ desenti te loke dhamma vādino|||

5 Ye kho āvuso rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| dosassa||
pe|| mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| te loke suppaṭipannā|||

6 Yesam kho āvuso rāgo pahino ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| doso pahino ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| moho pahino ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| te loke sugatā ti|||

7 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti|||

8 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| seyyathidañ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||| Ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti|||

9 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti|||

4 Kimatthi

3 Kim atthi yam āvuso Sāriputta samane Gotame brahma cariyam vussatīti|||

Dukkhassa kho āvuso pariññattham Bhagavati brahma cariyam vussatiti|||

3 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti|||

4 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti|||

¹ S. 3 rāgassa . . . dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti||

5 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta¹ appamādāyāti||

5 Assāso

3 Assāsapatto assāsapatto ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho avuso assāsapatto hotī ti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam samudayañca atthagamañ ca assādañca ādinavañca nisaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso assāsapatto hotī ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidam|| sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo|| bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti||

6 Paramassāso

3 Paramassāsapatto paramassāsapatto² ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hotī ti||

Yato kho āvuso³ bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ pārimāo, and S¹ has °assāpatto twice

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

samudayañca atthagamañ ca assādañca ādīnavañca nis-sarañca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti
ettāvatā kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi pañipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso atthi pañipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā pañipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya seyyathidamī sammā-dīṭṭhi pe sammāsaṁādhi ayam eva kho āvuso maggo ayam pañipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā pañipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti|||

7 Vedanā

3 Vedanā vedanā ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu
kho āvuso vedanā ti||

Tisso imā āvuso vedanā¹ sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā² imā kho āvuso vedanā ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi pañipadā etāsam² vedanānam pariññāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etāsanī vedanānam pariññāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā pañipadā etāsam
vedanānam pariññāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etāsam
vedanānam pariññāyā|| seyyathidamī sammādīṭṭhi pe
sammāsaṁādhi ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam pañipadā etāsam
vedanānam pariññāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā pañipadā etāsam
vedanānam pariññāyā|| alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-
dāyāti|||

¹ B¹⁻² insert here katamā tisso

² B¹⁻² add always tissannamī after etāsam

8 *Asavā*

3 Āsavo āsavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu
kho āvuso āsavoti||

Tayo me āvuso āsavā kāmāsavō bhavāsavō avijjāsavō||
ime kho āvuso tayo āsavātī||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānam
pahānāyātī||

Atthi kho¹ āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavā-
nānam pahānāyātī||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam
āsavānam pahānāyātī||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam
āsavānam pahānāya seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhi|| pe
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā
etesam āsavānam pahānāyātī||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam
āsavānam pahānāya alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-
dāyātī||

9 *Avijjā*

3 Avijjā avijjātī āvuso Sāriputta vuccati katamā nu kho
āvuso avijjātī||

Yam kho āvuso dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye
aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇam dukkhanirodthagāminiyā
paṭipadāya aññāṇam|| ayam vuccatāvuso avijjātī||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya
pahānāyātī||

Atthi kho āvuso² maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya
pahānāyātī||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etissā
avijjāya pahānāyātī||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etissā
avijjāya pahānāya seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sam-
māsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etissā
avijjāya pahānāyātī||

6 Bhaddhako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etissā

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹⁻² atthāvuso

avijjāya pahānāya॥ alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti|||

10 Tayhā

3 Tañhā tañhātī āvuso Sāriputta vuccati¹ katamā nu kho āvuso tañhātī²|||

Tisso imā āvuso³ tañhā॥ kāmatañhā bhavatañhā vibhavatañhā॥ imāt kho āvuso tisso tañhātī|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi pañipadā etāsam tañhānam pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi patipadā etāsam tañhānam pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā pañipadā etāsam tañhānam pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthañgiko maggo etāsam tañhānam pahānāya॥ seyyathidam⁴ sammāditthi॥ pe⁵ sammāsamādhī॥ ayam⁶ kho āvuso maggo ayam pañipadā etāsam tañhānam pahānāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etāsam tañhānam pahānāya॥ alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti|||

11 Ogha

3 Ogho oghoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati¹ katamo nu kho āvuso oghoti²|||

Cattāro me āvuso oghāt kāmogho bhavogho ditthogho avijjogho³ ime kho āvuso cattāro oghātī|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi pañipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyāti|||

Atthi kho⁴ āvuso maggo atthi pañipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā pañipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthañgiko maggo etesam oghānam pahānāya॥ seyyathidam⁵ sammāditthi⁶ pe⁷

¹ S³ uccati

² S¹⁻³ tañhā hotiti

³ B¹ tisso imāvuso panāt

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

sammāsamādhi॥ ayam̄ kho āvuso maggo ayam̄ patipad̄ etesam oghānam pahānāyāti॥

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā patipadā etesan oghānam pahānāya॥ alaīca panāvuso¹ Sāriputta appamā dāyāti॥

12 Upādānam

3 Upādānam upādānanti āvuso² Sāriputta vuucati katamām̄ kho āvuso upādānanti॥

Cattarimāni āvuso upādānāni॥ kāmupādānam diṭṭhupādānam silabbatupādānam attavādupādānam॥ imāni kho āvuso cattāri upādānāniti॥

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti॥

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti॥

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti॥

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam upādānānam pahānāya¹ seyyathidam̄ sammāditthi pe sammāsamādhi¹ ayam̄ kho āvuso maggo ayam̄ paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti॥

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāya¹ alaīca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti॥

13 Bhavo

3 Bhavo bhavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuucati katamo nu kho āvuso bhavoti॥

Tayo me āvuso bhavā॥ kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo ime kho āvuso tayo bhavātī॥

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti॥

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti॥

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti॥

¹ S¹⁻³ āvuso

² S¹⁻³ panāvuso

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam bhavānam pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam patipadā etesam bhavānam pariññayatī||

6 Bhaddako avuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam
bhavānam pariññāya, alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-
dāyātī||

14 *Dukkham*

3 Dukkham dukkhanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati, katamampu kho āvuso dukkhanti.

Tisso imāvuso¹ dukkhatā² dukkhadukkhatā sañkhāraduk-
khatā² vipariñāmadukkhatā³ imā kho avuso³ dukkhatā
ti³||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsam⁴ duk-khatānam pariññāyāti_{1,2}

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsam dukkha-tanam⁵ pariññāyati.^b

5 Katamo⁶ panāvuso maggo katamā patipadā etāsam dukkhatānam⁷ pariññāyāti.⁸

Ayam eva kho ávuso ariyo atthañgiko maggo etásam dukkhatánam⁸ pariññáya seyyathidam sammáditthi pe sammásamádhi ayam kho ávuso maggo ayam patipadá etásam dukkhatánam⁸ pariññáyati ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etasam dukkhatānam pariññāya alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti ||

15 *Sakkayo*

3 Sakkāyo sakkāyo ti āvuso Sāriputta vuceati|| katamōnu kho āvuso sakkāyo ti.

Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpūpādanakkhandho vedanāpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho

¹ S¹⁻³ imā āyuso ² S¹ samsāra^o ³ B¹⁻² insert tisso

⁴ S¹⁻³ etesam ⁵ S¹⁻³ etesam (S¹-etāsam) dukkhānam

⁶ Sⁱ bhaddikā

⁷ **S₁-3 etesam dukkhānam (S₁ dukkhatānam)**

viññāṇūpādānakkhandho|| ime kho āvuso pañcupādānak-khandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa sak-kāyassa pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa sakkāyassa pariññāya|| seyyathīdañ¹ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe² sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa pariññāya¹, alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appa-mādāyāti||

16 Dukkaram

3 Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmin dhammavinaye dukkaranti||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmin² dhammavinaye dukkaranti

4 Pabbajjitenā³ panāvuso kim dukkaranti

Pabbajjitenā³ kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso Sāriputta kim dukkaranti||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti dukkarāti||

6 Kim va ciram panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhu araham assāti||

Na ciram āvusoti||

Jambukhādaka-samyuttam⁴

Tassuddānam⁵

Nibbānam Arahattañca⁶

¹ S^{1.3} pariññāyāti

² Missing in B¹, S¹

³ B^{1.2} pabbajjitenā, further on B¹ pabbajitena

⁴ Put at the end in S^{1.3}

⁵ S^{1.3} Tatruddānam

⁶ S^{1.3}, B² add saechikiriyāyate ubho

Dhammadvādī Kimathiyam¹
 Assāso Paramassāso²
 Vedanā Āsavāvijjā³
 Taṇhā Oghā⁴ Upādānam⁵
 Bhavo⁶ Dukkhañca⁷ Sakkāyo⁸
 Imasmim dhammadvinayē Dukkaranti⁸⁹.

BOOK V SĀMANDAKA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Nibbānam*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Vajjisū viharati
 Ukkavelayam⁹ Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre.

2 Atha kho Sāmañḍako¹⁰ paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāri-
 putto tenupasañkamī¹¹ upasañkamitvā āyasmata Sāriput-
 tena saddhim sammodi¹² sammodaniyam katham sārāññiyam
 vitisaretvā ekam antam nisidi.

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Sāmañḍako paribbājako
 āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca Nibbānam nib-
 bānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati katamam nu kho āvuso
 nibbānanti.

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam
 vuccati nibbānanti.

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa
 sacchikiriyāyāti.

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbanassa
 sacchikiriyāyāti.

¹ S¹⁻³, B² dhammadvādipuhānāya pariññāya (B² omits
 ya) dukkhavatthukā (B² kanī)

² S¹⁻³, B² add punasacchiriyāya te ubho

³ S¹⁻³ āsavo avijjā; B² āsavena ca¹³ avijjā + B² adds ca

⁵ S¹⁻³ upādānañca pañcamam pahānatthāyakathitā Sāri-
 puttena jantunā (S³ jantanā)

⁶ S³ bhāvo; B² bhavena ca ⁷ B² inserts vutto

⁸ S¹⁻³ pariññāti¹⁴ vuccati instead of imasmim . .
 dukkaranti

⁹ B¹⁻² Ukkacelayam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ Sāmañcakāni

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyātī॥

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya seyyathidañ॥ sammādiṭṭhi॥ peñ sammāsamādhi॥ ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyātī॥

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyātī॥

2-15

॥ peñ

16 Dukkaram

3 Kim nu āvuso Sāriputta imasmīñ dhammavinaye dukkaranti॥

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmīñ dhammavinaye dukkaranti॥

4 Pabbajitena panāvuso kim dukkaranti॥

Pabbajitena kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti॥

5 Abhiratena panāvuso kim dukkaranti॥

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānuḍhammapaṭipatti dukkarāti॥

6 Kim va ciram panāvuso dhammānuḍhammapaṭipatti bhikkhu araham assāti॥

Na ciram āvuso ti॥

Sāmañdaka-samyuttam² samattamPurimakasadisam³ eva uddānam

BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Savitakka

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyāñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme॥

¹ B¹, S¹ dukkaranti² S¹⁻³ sāmañcaka^o³ S¹⁻³ overturn the order of these two mentions

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi॥
Āvuso bhikkhavo ¹ ti॥

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Maha-Moggalānassa
paceassosum॥

3 Ayasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca॥ Idha mayham
āvuso rahogatassa pātisallinassa evam ² cetaso parivitakko
udapādi॥ Pathamam jhānam pathamam jhānanti vuccati
katamam nu kho pathamam jhānanti॥

4 Tassa ³ mayham āvuso etad ahosi॥ Idha bhikkhu
vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam
savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upa-
sampajja viharati॥ idam vuccati pathamam jhānanti॥

5 So khvāham āvuso vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi
dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham
pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi॥ tassa mayham
āvuso iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagata saññā mana-
sikārā samudācaranti॥

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā idhīhiyā upasaṅkamitvā
etad avoca॥ Moggalāna Moggalāna mā ⁴ brāhmaṇa
pathamam jhānam pamādo pathame jhāne cittam sañṭha-
pehi pathame jhāne cittam ekodikarohi ⁵ pathame jhāne
cittam samādahāti॥

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vivicceva
kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savi-
cāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upa-
sampajja vihāsim॥

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya Sat-
thārānuggahito sāvako mahābhīññatam pattoti॥ mamañ
tam sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako
mahābhīññatam patto ti॥

2 Aritakka

3 Dutiyam jhānam dutiyam jhānanti vuccati katamam
nu kho dutiyam jhānanti॥

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi॥ Idha bhikkhu vitak-

¹ B¹⁻² bhikkhave

² S¹⁻³ eva

³ B² etassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ yā here only

⁵ B¹ ekodim^o always

kavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati||| idam vuccati dutiyam jhānan ti||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa dutiyam jhānam pamādo dutiye jhāne cittam saññhapehi dutiye jhāne cittam ekodikarohi dutiye jhāne cittam samādhabhāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsimi||

8 Yan hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthāranuggahito sāvako mahābhīññatam patto ti mamam tam sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhīññatam patto ti||

3 Sukhena

3 Tatiyam jhānam tatiyam jhānanti vuccati; katamam nu kho tatiyam jhānanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati|| sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisanñvedeti|| Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihāriti|| tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati ||idam vuccati tatiyam jhānan ti||

5 So khvāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisanñvedem|| Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihāriti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasañkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa tatiyam jhānam pamādo tatiye jhāne cittam sañthapehi tatiye jhāne cittam ekodikarohi tatiye jhāne cittam samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisam̄vedesim¹ yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihāriti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| pē mahābhīññatam pattoti||

4 Upekkhako

3 Catuttham jhānam catuttham jhānanti vuccati|| kamatmā nu kho catuttham jhānanti

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad alosi! Idha bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā ca adukkham upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati² idam vuccati catuttham jhānanti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā adukkham upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharāmi tassa mayham āvuso iminā² vihārena viharato sukhasahagatā³ saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso⁴ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasañkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa catuttham jhānam pamādo catutthe jhāne cittam sañthapehi catutthe jhāne cittam ekodikarohi catutthe jhāne cittam samādahāti||

7 So kho aham⁴ aparena samayena sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domā-

¹ B¹⁻² viharāmi . . . patisam̄vedem

² S¹ inserts niyāmena ³ S¹⁻³ upekkhāsahagatā

⁴ S¹⁻³ āvuso mam

⁵ B² so khāham ; S¹⁻² soham

nassānam atthagamā adukkham¹ asukham upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhim catutthañ jhānam upasampajja vihāsim^{|||}

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya² pe mahābhīññatam pattoti^{|||}

5 Ākāsaŋgam

3 Ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatananti vuccati katamam nu kho ākāsānañcāyatananti^{|||}

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad abosi Idha bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā² paṭighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā Anatto³ ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati idam vuccati ākāsānañcāyatananti^{|||}

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā² paṭighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi tassa mayham āvuso iminā vibhārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññā⁴ manasikārā samudacaranti

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasāñkamitvā etad avoca.. Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākāsānañcāyatanam pamādo ākāsānañcāyatane cittam sañṭha-pehi ākāsānañcāyatanane cittam ekodikarohi ākāsānañcāyatane cittam samādahāti^{|||}

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā² paṭighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā Anatto ākāsoti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihāsim^{|||}

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya pe mahābhīññatam patto ti^{|||}

6 Viññāṇagam

3 Viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatananti vuccati katamam nu kho viññāṇañcāyatananti^{|||}

¹ S¹⁻³ atthagamādukkham

³ B¹⁻² ananto always

² S¹⁻³ samatikkamma

⁴ S¹⁻³ rūpasāññā

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam¹ viññānañanti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam¹ vuccati viññānañcāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam¹ viññānañanti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanasahagata saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaukamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa viññānañcāyatanam pamādo viññānañcāyatanane cittam¹ sañthapeli viññānañcāyatanē cittam¹ ekodikarohi viññānañcāyatanane cittam¹ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam¹ viññānañanti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihāsiñ||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya peñ mahabhiññatam patto ti||

7 Akiñcañña

3 Ākiñcaññāyatanam Ākiñcaññāyatananti vuccati katum¹ nu kho Ākiñcaññāyatananti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad abosi. Idha bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti Ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati idam¹ vuccati Ākiñcaññāyatanan ti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti Ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato viññānañcāyatanasahagata saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaukamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa Ākiñcaññāyatanam pamādo Ākiñcaññāyatanane cittam¹ sañthapeli

¹ Br. 2 anantam¹ always

ākiñcaññāyatane cittam ekodikarohi ākiñcaññāyatane cittam
samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso viññā-
ṇañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññā-
yatanaṁ upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya॥ pe॥
mahābhīññatam patto ti||

8 Nevasaññā

3 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ nevasaññānāsaññāyata-
nanti vuccati katamam nu kho nevasaññānāsaññāyata-
nanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi || Idha bhikkhu
sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevasaññānā-
saññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, idam vuccati neva-
saññānāsaññāyatanaṁ

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ sama-
tikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viha-
rāmi tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato
ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ saññā manasikārā samudāca-
ranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasañ-
kamitvā etad avoca, Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ pamādo nevasaññānāsaññā-
yatane cittam sañthapehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam
ekodikarohi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja cittam
samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākiñ-
caññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ
upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya॥ pe॥
mahābhīññatam patto ti||

9 Animitto

3 Animitto cetosamādhī animitto cetosamādhītī vuccati||
Katamo nu kho animitto cetosamādhītī||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi || Idha bhikkhu

sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam̄ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuucati animitto cetosamādhīti||

5 So kho ham¹ āvuso sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam̄ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham̄ āvuso iminā vihārena viharato nimittānusarivinññānam̄² hoti||

6 Atha kho mam Bhagavā iddhiyā upasañkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa animittam̄ cetosamādhim pamādo animitte cetosamādhismiñ cittañ sañthapehi animitte cetosamādhismiñ cittañ ekodikarohi animitte cetosamādhismiñ cittañ samādahā ti³||

7 So khvāham⁴ āvuso⁵ aparena samayena sabbani-mittānam amanasikārā animittam̄ cetosamādhim upasampajja vihāsiñ||

8 Yam̄ hi tam̄ āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhīññatam pattoti⁶ mamañ tam̄ sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhīññatam patto ti⁷

10 Sakko

1 Ekam̄ samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyam̄ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme⁸||⁶

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam̄ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya⁷ evam̄ eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvatimsesu pātū ahosi⁸

I

3 Atha kho Sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim̄ yenāyasmā Mahā - Moggalāno tenupasañkami

¹ B¹ so khvāham

² B^{1,2} cānusāri⁹

³ S¹ pajahāti; S³ padahāti

⁴ B² khoham

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ In S¹⁻³ only

⁷ B² samiñjitam̄ . . . samiñjeyya; B¹ samañchitam . . . samañcheyya

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi॥

4 Ekam antam ṭhitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā - Moggalāno etad avoca॥ Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam¹ hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu¹ kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti॥² Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti॥³ Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedāparam marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti॥

5 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedāparam marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantī|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna sangha la sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantī॥

6, 7, 8 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim pe॥

9, 10, 11 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim pe॥

12, 13, 14 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhim pe॥

15 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsatehi³ saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā - Moggalāno tenupasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi॥

16 Ekam antam ṭhitam kho Sakkam devānam indam

¹ S¹⁻³ buddham^o further on dhammam^o saṅgham always

² S¹⁻³ uppajjanti always ³ B¹⁻² S³ devatāsahassehi

āyasmā Mahā Moggalāno etad avoca॥ Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti॥ buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti॥ Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti॥ pe॥ kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti॥ Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti, saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti ti॥

17 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti ; buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti, . Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti, pe, . Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti, saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti ti .

II

18 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim̄ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi

19 Ekam antam thitam̄ kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca, . Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe avecca pasādena¹ samannāgamanam hoti iti pi so Bhagavā araham̄ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti, buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti, . Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti svākhā-

¹ S^{t,3} oppasādena always

to¹ Bhagavatā dhamino sandīṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam̄ veditabbo viññūhitī² dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam upapajjanti³. Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam̄ hoti⁴ supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupati⁵panno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmicipati⁶panno² Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidāni cat-tāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāluneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyō anuttaram puññakhettaṇi lokassāti⁷ saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam upapajjanti³. Sādhukho devānam inda arya-kantehi silehi avecca samannāgamanam̄ hoti akhaṇḍehi³ acchiddehi⁴ asabalehi akammāsehi bhuñjisseehi⁵ viññūpasatthehi⁶ aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi⁷ arya-kantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam upapajjanti³.

20 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam̄ hoti⁴ itipi so Bhagavā¹ pe² buddho bhagavā⁷ buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam upapajjanti³. Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam̄ hoti⁴ svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo¹ pe² paccattam̄ veditabbo viññūhitī² dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam upapajjanti³. Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam̄ hoti⁴ supati⁵panno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho pe² anuttaram

¹ S¹⁻³ svākkhāto always

² B¹⁻² sāmici; S¹ sāmici

³ B¹ adanḍehi

⁴ Missing in B²

⁵ B¹⁻² bhuñjisseehi

⁶ B¹ osatthehi

⁷ B¹⁻² add ti

puññakhettam lokassati|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhanḍehi|| pe|| samādhī-samvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti ti||

21-23 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

24-26 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

27-29 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atthahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

30 Atha klio Sakko devānam indo āsityā¹ devatāsatchi² saddhim yenāyasinā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaukami upasaukamitvā āyasmantām Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

31 Ekam antam tītām kho Sakkān devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti iti pi so Bhagavāt pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāt|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhitī|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassati|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam

¹ S¹ asiti

² S³ B¹⁻² osahassehi as before

upapajjantiti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi¹ || pe|| samādhi-saṁvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantī ti||

32 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavati|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samanpiṭagamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattanī veditabbo viññūhitī|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supatipauno Bhagavato savakasaṅgho|| pe amuttaram puññakliettam lokassati|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi pe samādhisaṁvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantī ti||

III

33 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsattehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasainkami|| la||

34 Ekam antam ṭhitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaranagamanam hoti|| buddhasaranagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa

¹ B' adāṇḍehi

bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vanñena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbeli rasehi dibbehi potthabbehi|| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasarañagamanam hoti|| dhammasarañagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānchi adhigañhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vanñena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbchi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi potthabbchi|| Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasarañagamanam hoti|| saṅghasarañagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānchi adhigañhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vanñena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi potthabbēti||

35 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasarañagamanam hoti|| buddhasarañagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhanti dibbena āyunā pe|| dibbehi potthabbchi|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasarañagamanam hoti|| pe|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasarañagamanam hoti|| saṅghasarañagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānchi adhigañhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vanñena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi potthabbēti||

36-38 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

39-41 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattali devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

42-44 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atṭhahi devatā-satehi saddhiṃ pe॥

45 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsaḥassehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Maha-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggulānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi ॥

46 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca॥ Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti॥ buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti॥ te aññe deve dasahi thānchi adhigāṇhanti॥ dibbena āyūnā pe॥ dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi॥ Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti॥ saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti॥ te aññe deve dasahi thānchi adhigāṇhanti॥ dibbena āyūnā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti ॥

47 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti | pe॥ Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe॥ Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti॥ saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalānu evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti॥ te aññe deve dasahi thānchi adhigāṇhanti॥ dibbena āyūnā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti ॥

IV

48 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatthi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggulānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi ॥

49 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamananā hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phottabbehi|| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamananā hoti|| pe||¹ Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamananā hoti|| pe||¹ Sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakante hi silehi samannāgamananā hoti akhanñdehi|| pe||¹ samādhī-samvattanikehi|| ariyakante hi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhanti dibbena āyunā|| la|| dibbehi phottabbehi ti||

50 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamananā hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phottabbehi|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamananā hoti|| svākhyato Bhagavata dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhi|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phottabbehi|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamananā hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassati|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna

¹ Less abridged in B¹⁻².

lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatī saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi poñthab-behi||¹ Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanām hoti|| akhañdehi|| pe|| samādhisañvatanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatī saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānchi adhigañhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| la|| dibbehi photthabbehiti||

51–53 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

54–56 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

57–60 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atthahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| la²||

61 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asitiyā devatāsahassehi saddhim yeniyasmā Moggalāno tenupasānikami|| upasānikamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

62 Ekam antam thitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanām hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadāmmasirathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatī saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve chahi thānehi adhigañhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vanñena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbhi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi raseli dibbhi photthabbehiti|| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanām hoti|| svākhyāto Bha-

¹ This phrase (from to aññe) is missing in B^r

² The corresponding Singhalese —pe— is missing in S¹, present, but erased, in S³

gavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko
 paccattam̄ veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena
 samannāgamanahetu kho devānam̄ inda evam̄ idhekacce
 sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄
 upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigāñhanti
 dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbēhi potthabbehi||| Sādhu kho
 devānam̄ inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam̄
 hoti|| suppatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupatipanno
 Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho nāyapatipanno Bhagavato sāva-
 kasāṅgho sāmīcipatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadi-
 dañ cattāri purisayugāni athapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato
 sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalika-
 rañyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti|| saṅghe avecca-
 pasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam̄ inda evam̄
 idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim̄
 saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi
 adhigāñhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbēhi potthabbehi|||
 Sādhu kho devānam̄ inda ariyakantehi silchi samannā-
 gamanam̄ hoti|| akhaññehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi
 bhuñjisseehi viññūppasatthehi aparāññātthehi samādhisam-
 vattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silchi samannāgamanahetu kho
 devānam̄ inda evam̄ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param
 marañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjanti|| te aññe deve
 dasahi thānehi adhigāñhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| dibbena
 vāññena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhi-
 pateyyena dibbēhi rūpehi dibbēhi saddehi dibbēhi gandhehi
 dibbēhi rasehi dibbēhi potthabbehi|||

63 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasā-
 dena samannāgamanam̄ hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā
 devamanussānam̄ buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasā-
 dena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam̄
 idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim̄
 saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi
 adhigāñhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbēhi potthabbehi|||
 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena
 samannāgamanam̄ hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo||
 pe|| paccattam̄ veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasā-
 dena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam̄

idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim
saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi thānehi
adhigañhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi photthabbehi||
Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena
samannāgamananā hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-
saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassati|| saṅghe
aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna
evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā
sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi
thānehi adhigañhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi phot-
thabbehi|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi
silehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhañdehi|| pe|| samādhī-
saññvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu
kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa
bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||
te aññe deve dasahi thānchi adhigañhanti|| dibbena āyunā
dibbena vāññena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena
adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-
dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi photthabbehi ti||

11 Candanoⁱ

1-63 Atha kho Candano devaputto|| la||

[*Suyāmo*]ⁿ

1-63 Atha kho Suyāmo devaputto||

[*Santusito*]^m

1-63 Atha kho Santusito devaputto||

[*Sunimmito*]^w

1-63 Atha kho Sunimmito devaputto||

[*Vasararatti*]^v

1-63 Atha kho Vasavatti devaputto||

Ime pañcapeyyālā yathā Sakko devānam indo tathā
vittharetabbāniti||^t

ⁱ B¹ vittharetabboti. For this number (11), S¹⁻³ have only: atha kho Candano (S³ Sunandano) devaputto yathā Sakkena devānam indena tathā vittharetabboti—Suyāmo ca Santusito ca—Sunimmito ca Vasavattena pañcamam—yathā sakko devānam indo tathā (S¹ tattha) vittharetabbanti—

Moggalāna saṃyuttam ||¹
Tassuddānam ||||

Savitakkā Viṭakkañca||
Sukhena Upekkhako ||||
Ākāsañceva Viññūñam||
Ākiñca-Nevasaññinā² ||
Animitto ca Sakko ca||
Candanekādasena cāti||

BOOK VII CITTA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Saññojanā

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
sanḍe³ viharanti Ambāṭakavane⁴ ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānam therānam
bhikkhūnam pacchābhāttam piṇḍapātapatikkantānam maṇ-
ḍalamāle⁴ sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā
udapādi⁵ || Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti
vā ime dhammā nānatthā⁵ nānavyāñjanā⁶ udāhu ekatthā⁵
vyañjanam eva nānanti⁷ ||

3 Tatrekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākataṃ⁸
hoti⁹ || Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā
ime dhammā nānatthāceva nānavyāñjanā cāti¹⁰ || ekaccehi
therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākataṃ⁸ hoti⁹ || Saññojananti
vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā
vyañjameva nānanti⁷ ||

4 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati Migapa-
thakam⁷ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karuṇyena¹¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add samattam, putting, as usual, this mention at
the end

² S¹ ākiñcaññnevasaññinā ; S³ ākiñcaññnevasaññinam

³ B² pacchikāo

⁴ B¹⁻² maṇḍalamāle ; S¹ maṇḍalamāle ; S³ maṇḍalamāle,
further on maṇḍalamāle

⁵ S¹⁻³ nānatthā . . . ekatthā always

⁶ B¹⁻² nānāo always

⁷ B² patam (patham ?)

5 Assosi kho Citto gahapati sambahulānam kira therānam bhikkhūnam paccābhettam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānam maṇḍalālamāle sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi॥ Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammāti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udālu ekatthā vyāñjanam eva nānanti॥ ekaccehi¹ therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākataṁ Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammāti vā ime dhamma nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti॥ ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākataṁ Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammāti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyāñjanam eva nānanti॥

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasāñkamī॥ upasāñkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi॥

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca² Sutam etam bhante sambahulānam² kira therānam bhikkhūnam paccābhettam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānam maṇḍalālamāle³ sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi॥ Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammāti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udālu ekatthā vyāñjanam eva nānanti ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākataṁ Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammāti vā ime dhamme nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti॥ ekaccehi therchi bhikkhūhi evam vyākataṁ Saññojanan ti vā āvuso Saññojaniyā dhammāti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyāñjanam eva nānanti॥

Evam gahapatitī

8 Saññojanan ti vā bhante saññojaniyā dhammāti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca tena hi bhante upamāṇ vo⁴ karissimī॥ upamāya pidhekacee⁵ viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ujānanti॥

9 Seyyathāpi bhante kālo ea⁶ balivaddo odāto ea balivaddo ekena daīmena vā yottena vā saññutto assu॥ yo nu kho evam vadeyya Kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa

¹ B¹ tatrekaccehi ² S¹⁻³ sambahulā ³ S³ maṇḍalālamāle

⁴ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁵ B¹⁻² upamāyamidhe⁶

⁶ Omitted by S¹; put after balivaddo by S³

saññojanam odāto ca¹ balivaddo² kālassa balivaddassa
saññojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā ti||

No hetam gahapati|| Na kho gahapati kālo balivaddo
odātassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| na pi odāto balivaddo
kālassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| Yena kho te ekena
dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā³ tam⁴ tattha sañño-
jananti||

10 Evam eva kho bhante na cakkhu rūpānam saññojanam na rūpā cakkhusa saññojanam|| yañica tattha
tad ubhayam paṭiceca uppajjati chandarāgo tam⁵ tattha
saññojanam|| Na sotam saddānam. Na ghānam gandhā-
nam|| Na jivhā rasānam na rasā jivhāya saññojanam|| yañ
ca tattha tadubhayam paṭiceca uppajjati chandarāgo tam
tattha saññojanam⁶ pe. Na mano dhammānam saññojanam na dhammā manassa saññojanam|| yañ ca tattha
tad ubhayam paṭiceca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha
saññojanan ti.

11 Lābhā ti gahapati|| suladdhami te gahapati yassa te
gambhire buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamatiti||

2 Isidatta (1)

1 Ekam samayam sambuhulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
sande⁷ viharanti Ambātakavane

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupā-
saikamii|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisimo kho Citto gahapati there bhik-
khū etad avoca. Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya
bhattanti||

Adhivāsesum kho therā bhikkhū tuṇhibhāvena

¹ In B² only

² S¹⁻³ insert va (ca?) and B¹ has balivaddho . . . bali-
vaddhassa here only

³ S¹⁻³ saññutto ⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Instead of jivhā B¹⁻² insist upon kāyo

⁷ B¹ pacchima^o; B² pacchikā

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhvāsanam viditvā uttikāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam kātvā pakkāmi ||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino¹ nivesanam tenupasañkamīm̄su|| upasañkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidīm̄su ||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenu-pasañkamī upasañkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi ||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Theram etad avoca² Dhātunānattam³ dhātunānattan ti bhante Thera vuccati⁴ kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā ti ||

Evañ vutte āyasmā Thero tuñhi ahosi ..

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Theram etad avoca² Dhātunānattam³ Dhātunānattanti bhante Thera vuccati⁴ kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti ..

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuñhi ahosi ..

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Theram etad avoca² Dhātunānattam³ dhātunānattam bhante Thera vuccati⁴ kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā ti ..

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuñhi ahosi ..

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbayanavako² hoti ..

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantam Theram etad avoca² Vyākaromaham bhante thera Cittassa gahapatino etam paññanti ..

Vyākarohi tvam³ Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etam paññanti ..

12 Evañ hi tvam³ gahapati puechasi Dhātunānattam dhātunānattanti bhante Thera vuccati⁴ kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam³ vuttam Bhagavatā ti ..

¹ B¹⁻² gahapatissa

² S¹⁻³ sabbayanavo

³ S¹⁻³ insert āvuso

⁴ S¹⁻³ oñattanti

Evam bhante|||

Idam kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā||
Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu eakkhuviññānadhadhātu|| la|| Manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññānadhadhātu|| ettāvata nu kho
gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

13 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-
tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū pañitena
khādiyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampā-
vāresi|||

14 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāñino
utthāyāsanā pakkamīnsu|||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad
avoca|| Sādhu kho tvam āvuso Isidatta eso pañho pati-
bhāsi¹ neso pañho mam patibhāsi tena hāvuso² Isidatta
yadā aññadā pi evarūpo pañho āgaccheyya|| taññevettha³
pañibhāseyyāti⁴||

3 Isidatto (2)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
saṇḍe⁵ viharanti Ambāṭakavane

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-
sañkamī|| upasañkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisidi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citti gahapati there bhikkhū⁶
etad avoca|| Adhvīsentu me bhante therā svātanāya
bhattanti|||

Adhvīsesuṁ kho therā bhikkhū tunhibhāvena

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-
vāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇam kātvā pakkamīsu|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pub-
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa
gahapatino⁶ nivesanam tenupasañkamīnsu|| upasañka-
mitvā paññatte āsane nisidimsu|||

¹ S¹⁻³ abhāsi ; B¹⁻² patibhāsi, further on pati^o

² S¹⁻³ āvuso ³ S¹⁻³ taññevettha ⁴ S¹⁻³ obhāseyyāmāti

⁵ B¹ macchikā^o ; B² pacchikā^o ⁶ B¹⁻² o patissa as before

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaukami¹ upasaukamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Theram etad avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā ditthiyo loke uppajjanti; Sassato loko ti vā Asassato lokoti vā|| Antavā lokoti vā Anantavā lokoti vā Tam jivam tam sarirān ti vā Aññamjivam aññam sariranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā|| Yānicimāni dvāsatthiditthigatāni Brahmajāle bhanitāni; imā nu kho bhante ditthiyo kismīm sati honti kismīm asati na hontiti||

Evaṁ vutte āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati pe||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Theram avoca; Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā ditthiyo loke uppajjanti; Sassato loko ti vā Asassato lokoti vā Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā Tam jivam tam sariranti vā Aññam jivam aññam sariranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā|| Yānicimāni dvāsatthi ditthigatāni Brahmajāle bhanitāni; imā nu kho bhante ditthiyo kismīm sati honti kismīm asati na honti ti||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako² hoti||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantam Theram etad avoca|| Vyākaromaham bhante Thera Cittassa gahapatino etam pañhanti||

Vyākarohi tvam āvuso Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etam pañhanti||

¹ S^{t-3} ovihitāni always

² S^{t-3} onavo as before

12 Evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi १॥ Yā imā २ bhante Thera anekavihitā ditthiyo loke uppajjanti॥ Sassato lokoti vā ३ pe॥ imā nu kho bhante ditthiyo kismīm sati honti kismīm asati na honti ti ४॥

Evam bhante॥

Yā imā gahapati ३ anekavihitā ditthiyo loke uppajjanti॥ Sassato lokoti vā Asassato loko ti vā॥ Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā lokoti vā॥ Tam jivam tam sariranti vā॥ Aññam jivam aññam sariranti vā॥ Hoti tathāgato param marañāti vā Na hoti tathāgato param marañāti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañāti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañāti vā॥ Yani cimāni dvāsatthiditthigatāni Brahmajāle bhanitāni॥ imā kho gahapati ditthiyo sakkāyaditthiya sati honti ५ sakkāyaditthiyā asati na honti ti ॥

13 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditthi hoti ti ॥

Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmin vā attānam Vedanam attato samanupassati ६ pe॥ Saññam॥ Sañkhare॥ Viññānam attato samanupassati viññāpavantam vā attānam attani vā viññāpam viññānasmin vā attānam ७॥ Evam kho gahapati sakkāyaditthi hoti ti ॥

14 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditthi na hoti ti ॥

Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantam vā ८ attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmin vā attānam ९॥ Na vedanam॥ Na saññam॥ Na sañkhare॥ Na viññānam attato samanupassati na viññāpavantam vā attānam na attani vā viññāpam na viññānasmin vā attānam १॥ Evam kho gahapati sakkāyaditthi na hoti ti ॥

^१ S³ pucchisi ; B¹ pucchi ^२ S¹⁻³ yāyinā here and further
gahapatino ^४ S¹⁻³ hoti ^५ S¹⁻³ omit vā everywhere

15 Kuto bhante ayyo Isidatto āgacchatī ti||
 Avantiyā kho ham gahapati āgacchāmīti||
 Atthi bhante Avantiyā Isidatto nāma kulaputto amhā-
 kam aditthasahāyo pabbajito|| dittho so āyasmatā ti||
 Evam̄i gahapati||
 Kahañ nu kho bhante āyasmā etarahi viharatī ti||
 Evam̄i vutte āyasmā Isidatto tuñhi ahosi||
 Ayyo no bhante Isidatto ti||
 Evam̄i gahapati ti||
 Abhiramatu bhante ayyo¹ Isidatto Macchikāsañde²
 ramaniyam Ambātakavānam³ aham ayyassa Isidattassa
 ussukkam̄i karissāmi cīvara-piñḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapac-
 caya-bhesajja-parikkhārāyanti||
 Kalyāñam vuccati gahapati ti||
 16 Atha kho Citto gabapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-
 tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paññitena khā-
 diyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sāmpavāresi||
 17 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapāñino
 utthāyāsanā pakkāminisu||
 18 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad
 avoca⁴ Sādhu kho tam⁵ āvuso⁶ Isidatta eso pañho pañibhāsi
 neso pañho mam⁵ pañibhāsi⁷ tena hāvuso Isidatta
 yadā aññadā pi evarūpo pañho āgaccheyya taññeveththa
 patibhāseyyati||
 19 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto senāsanam̄i sāmsāmetvā
 pattacivaram ādāya Macchikāsañḍamhā⁶ pakkāmi⁸ Yam
 Macchikāsañḍamhā pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va⁷ ahosi na
 puna pacchāgacchiti||

4 Mahako

1 Ekam̄ samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-
 sande⁸ viharanti Ambātakavane||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹ macchika^o; B³ pacchikā^o

³ B¹⁻² tvam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹ mamañ; B² omits neso^o opatibhāsi

⁶ B¹ macchika; B² pacchikā as before and further on

⁷ B¹, S¹ ca

⁸ B¹ macchika^o

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca Adhvāsentu me therā svātanāya gokule bhattanti||

Adhvāsesum kho ¹ therā bhikkhū tuṇhībhāvena||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhvāsanam viditvā utṭhayāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmī||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino gokulam tenupasaṅkamīnsu upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidīnsu||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū panītena sappiyāsenā sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi||

7 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapanino utṭhayāsanā pakkamīnsu|| Citto pi kho gahapati sesakam vissajjethā ² ti vatvā there bhikkhū piṭhitō piṭhitō anubandhi||

8 Tena kho pana samayena uṇham hoti kuṭṭhitam ³ || te ca therā bhikkhū paveliyamānena maññe kāyena gaechanti|| yathā tam ⁴ bhojanam ⁵ bhuttāvino||

9 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahako tasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako hoti|| Atha kho āyasmā Mahako āyasmantañ Theram etad avoca|| Sādhū khvassa ⁶ bhante Thera yanū sitako ca vāto vāyeyya abbhasamvilāpo ⁷ ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyati||

Sādhū khvassa āvuso Mahaka yanū sitako ca vāto vāyeyya abbhasamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyati||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako tathārūpam iddhābhisañ-

¹ B¹⁻² insert bhante

² B² visejjethāti

³ B² kuthitam; S¹⁻³ kikitam (S³-tam)

⁴ S³ nam

⁵ S¹⁻³ subhojanam

⁶ S¹⁻³ khvāssa

⁷ B¹⁻² osampiō; B² olāso always

khāram abhisankhari¹ || yathā² sitako ca vāto vāyi³ abbhasamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusī||

11 Atha kho Cittassa gahapatino⁴ etad ahosi|| Yo kho imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako⁵ bhikkhu|| tassāyam evarūpo iddhānubhāvo ti||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako ārāmam sampāpuṇitvā āyasmantam Theram etad avoca|| Alam ettāvatā bhante Theratī||

Alam ettāvatā āvuso Mahaka katam ettāvatā āvuso Mahaka pūjitat ettāvatā āvuso Mahakā ti||

13 Atha kho therū bhikkhū yathāvihāram agamamisū Āyasmā pi Mahako sakaṇ vihāram agamāsi||

14 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Mahako tenupasaṅkamī upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahakam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi||

15 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam Mahakam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante ayyo Mahako uttarimanussadhammaṇī⁶ iddhipāṭīhāriyam dassetūti||

Tena hi tvam gahapati alinde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsehi||

Evam bhante ti kho⁷ Citto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa paṭissutvā alinde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsesi||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāram pavisitvā sucighatikam⁸ datvā tathārūpam⁷ iddhābhisaṅkhāram abhisankhari⁹ || yathā tālacchiggalena¹⁰ ca aggalantarikāya ca acchi¹¹ nikhamitvā tiṇāni jhāpesi uttarāsaṅgam na jhāpesi||

17 Atha kho Citto gahapati uttarāsaṅgam pappotetvā samviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam atṭhāsi||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāra nikhamitvā Cittam gahapatim etad avoca|| Alam ettāvatā gahapatīti||

¹ S¹⁻³ oṣankhāyi

² B¹⁻² add yam

³ S¹ vāyitthu ; S³ vāyittha

⁴ S¹⁻³ oṭapissa

⁵ B¹⁻² o navo

⁶ S¹⁻³ oḍhammā

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹ sūci

⁹ S¹⁻³ oṣaṅkhāsi

¹⁰ S¹ tālacchiggalantarikāya

¹¹ S¹⁻³ acchi

Alam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka katām ettāvatā bhante Mahaka pūjitatā ettāvatā bhante Mahaka|| abhiramatu bhante ayyo Mahako Macchikāsanḍe¹ ramaniyam Ambātakavānam || aham ayyassa Mahakassa ussukkām karissāmi sīvara - piṇḍapāta - senāsana - gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - parikhārānan ti||

Kalyāṇam vuccati gahapatitī||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako senāsanam samāsāmetvā pattaśivaram ādāya Macchikāsanḍamhā¹ pakkāmi² yam Macchikāsanḍamhā¹ pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va ahosi na puna pacchāgacchiti||

5 Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsanḍe² viharati Ambātakavane||

2 Atha kho Cittō gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenu-pasañkamī³ upasañkamitvā āyasmantam Kāmabhūm abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho⁴ Cittam gahapatim āyasmā Kāmabhū etad avoca|| Vuttam idam gahapati||

Nelaingo setapacchādo||
ekāro⁴ vattati ratho||
Anigham⁵ passa⁶ āyantam⁷
chinnaśotam abandhananti||

Imassa nu⁸ kho gahapati saikhittena bhāsitassa kathām vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti||

Kim nu kho etam bhante Bhagavatā bhāsitan ti||

Evam gahapati ti||

Tena hi bhante muhuttam āgamehi yāvassa attham pekkhāmī ti||

4 Atha kho Cittō gahapati muhuttam tuṇhi hutvā āyasmantam Kāmabhūm etad avoca||

¹ B¹ macchika ; B² pacchikā as usual ² As before

³ Missing in B¹⁻² ⁴ S¹ ekāte ⁵ B¹ anigham-nigham

⁶ S¹ rūpassa ⁷ B¹⁻² appattam always ⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

Nelaṅganti kho bhante sīlānam etam adhivacanam||
Setapacchādo ti kho bhante vimuttiyā etam adhivacanam||

Ekāro ti kho bhante satiyā etam adhivacanam||
Vattati ti kho bhante abhikkamapaṭikkamassetam adhivacanam||

Rathoti kho bhante imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa
kayassa adhivacanam, mūtāpettikasambhavassa¹ odana-
kummāsupacayassa aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-
viddhamsanadhammassa||

Rāgo kho bhante nīgho doso nīgho moho nīgho² te
khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā uechinnamūlā tālavatthu-
katā anabhāvakatā² āyatim anuppādadhammā tasmā
khiṇāsavo bhikkhu anīgho ti vuccati||

Āyantante³ kho bhante arahato etam adhivacanam
Soto ti⁴ kho bhante taṇhāyetam adhivacanam, sā kхиṇā-
savassa bhikkhuno pahinā uechinnamūlā tālavatthukatā
anabhāvakatā² āyatimanuppādadhammā tasmā khiṇāsavo
bhikkhu chinnasoto ti vuccati||

Rāgo bhante bandhanam doso bandhanam moho ban-
dhanam te kхиṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā uechinnamūlā
tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā
tasmā khiṇāsavo bhikkhu abandhano ti vuccati||

5 Iti kho bhante yan tam Bhagavatā vuttam⁵ ||

Nelaingo setapacchādo,
ekāro⁶ vattati ratho||
anigham passa āyantam⁶
Chinnasotam abandhananti||

Imassa kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa
evam viṭhārena attham ājānānūti||

6 Lābhā te gahapati⁷ suladdham te gahapati yassa⁷ te
gambhire buddhavacane paññācakkhum kamatī ti||

¹ B¹⁻² ṗittika^o ² B² anabhāvamgatā here and further on

³ B¹⁻² appattanti ⁴ S³ sotanti; S¹ sotato ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ vuttam Bhagavatā ⁶ S¹ ekate ⁷ S¹⁻³ yasmai

6 *Kāmabhū* 2

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsañde¹
viharati Ambāṭakavane²||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenu-
pasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam nisidi³||

3 Ekam antam nisinno Citto gahapati āyasmantam
Kāmabhūm etad avoca⁴. Kati nu kho bhante sañ-
khārati⁵||

Tayo kho gahapati sañkhārā kāyasañkhāro vacisañkhāro
cittasañkhāro ti⁶||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāma-
bhussa bhāsītam abhinanditvā annmoditvā āyasmantam
Kāmabhūm uttaripañham apucchi⁷||

4 Katamo pana bhante kāyasañkhāro katamo vacisañ-
khāro katamo cittasañkhāroti⁸||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyasañkhāro⁹ vitakkavicārā
vacisañkhāro saññā ca vedanā ca cittasañkhāroti¹⁰

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati pe¹¹ uttaripañham
apucchi¹²||

5 Kasmā pana bhante assāsapassāsā kāyasañkhāro¹³
kasmā vitakkavicārā vacisañkhāro¹⁴ kasmā saññā ca vedanā
ca cittasañkhāro ti¹⁵||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyikā ete dhammā kāya-
patibaddhā¹⁶ tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasañkhāro¹⁷ Pubbe
kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vacam blindati¹⁸
tasmā vitakkavicārā vacisañkhāro¹⁹ Saññā ca vedanā ca
cetasikā ete dhammā cittapañibaddhā²⁰ tasmā saññā ca
vedanā ca cittasañkhāro ti²¹||

Sādhu²² la²³ apucchi²⁴||

6 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti
hoti ti²⁵||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa
bhikkhuno evam hoti²⁶ Aham saññāvedayitanirodham
samāpajjissanti²⁷ vā²⁸ Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samā-
pajjāmiti vā²⁹ Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti

¹ S¹ macchisande ; B¹ B² as before

² B¹ obandhā^o

vā|| Atha khvassa¹ pubbe va tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti² yan tañ tathattāya upanetiti||

Sādhu³ pe⁴ apucchi⁵||

7 Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam nirujjhanti⁶ yadivā kāyasainkhāro yadivā vacisañkhāro yadivā cittasañkhāro ti⁷

Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vacisañkhāro pathamam nirujjhati⁸ tato kāyasainkhāro tato cittasañkhāro ti⁹||

Sadhu la¹⁰ pañham apucchi¹¹||

8 Yvāyam² bhante mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno imesam kiñ nānākaraṇanti¹²||

Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato¹³ tassa kāyasainkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho vacisañkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho cittasañkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho āyu parikkhino usmā vūpasantā indriyāni viparibhinnāni¹⁴|| Yo ca khvāyan gahapati bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno¹⁵ tassa pi kāyasainkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho vacisañkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho cittasañkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho āyu aparikkhiyo usmā avūpasantā indriyāni vippasanānāni¹⁶|| Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno idam nesam nānakaraṇanti¹⁷||

Sādhu la uttaripañham apucchi¹⁸||

9 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiya vuṭṭhānam¹⁹ hotiti²⁰||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiya vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evam hoti²¹ Aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiya vuṭṭhahissanti vā²² Aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiya vuṭṭhahāmiti²³ vā²⁴ Aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiya vuṭṭhito vā ti²⁵|| Atha khvāssa pubbe va⁶ tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti yan tañ tathattāya upanetiti||

¹ S¹⁻³ khvāssa

² S¹⁻³ yoyam here only

³ S¹⁻³ pana instead of vipari

⁴ S³ vupatṭhānam

⁵ S¹ vuṭṭhagāmiti

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit va

Sādhu bhante॥ la॥ uttaripañham apucchi॥॥

10 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthahantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam uppajjanti॥ yadivā kāyasankhāro yadivā vacisañkhāro yadivā cittasañkhāro॥॥

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthahantassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno cittasañkhāro pathamam uppajjati॥ tato kāyasankhāro॥ tato vacisañkhāro॥॥

Sādhu॥ la॥ uttaripañham apucchi॥॥

11 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthitam pana bhante bhikkhum kati phassā phusantī॥॥

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthitam kho gahapati bhikkhum tayo phassā phusanti suññato phasso animitto phasso appanāhito phasso ti॥॥

Sādhu॥ pe॥ uttaripañham apucchi॥॥

12 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthitassa kho pana bhante bhikkhuno kim ninnam cittam hoti kim poṇam kim pabbhāranti॥॥

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutthitassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittam hoti vivekapoṇam vivekapabbhāranti॥॥

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmāto Kāmabhussa bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantam Kāmabhūm uttaripañham apucchi॥॥

13 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā pana bhante kati dhammā bahūpakārā ti ²॥॥

Addhā kho tvam gahapati yam pathamam pucchitabbam tam pacchā³ pucchasi॥ api ca tyāham vyākarissāmi॥॥ Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā kho gahapati dve dhammā bahūpakārā⁴ samatho ca vipassanā cā ti॥॥

7 Godatto

1 Ekaṁ samayam āyasmā Godatto Macchikāsande⁵ viharati Ambāṭakavane॥॥

¹ In S¹ only

² S¹⁻³ B² bahukārā

³ B¹ omits pacchā⁴ B² S³ bahukāra, S¹ bahupakārā

⁵ B¹ macchikāo; B² pacchikāo as before

2 Atha kho Cittā gahapati yena yasmā Godatto tenupasañkamī upasāñkamitvā āyasmantam Godattam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam¹ kho Cittam gahapatim āyasmā Godatto etad avoca|| Yā cāyam gahapati appamāññā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaññā cetovimutti yā ca suññatācetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā² udālu ekaṭṭhā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

4 Atthi bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā ceva³ nānavyañjanā ca|| Atthi pana bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhamme ekaṭṭhā ceva vyañjanam eva nānan ti||

4 Katamo ca pana bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca||

5 Idha bhante bhikkhu mettāsaṅhagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyanī sabbadhi sabbatthaṭāya⁴ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaṅhagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāññena averena avyāpajjhena⁵ pharitvā viharati karuṇāsaṅhagatena cetasā⁶ muditāsaṅhagatena cetasā⁷ upekkhāsaṅhagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyanī sabbadhi sabbatthaṭāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsaṅhagatena cetasā vipulena mabaggatena appamāññena averena avyāpajjhena⁵ pharitvā viharati Ayanī vuccati bhante appamāññena cetasā vimutti||

6 Katamā ca bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimutti|| Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbaso viññāpaññācāyatanañ samatikkamma Natthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati Ayanī vuccati bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimutti||

7 Katamā ca bhante suññatā cetovimutti|| Idha bhante bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgaragato vā iti patisañcikkhati Suññam idam attena

¹ B² nisinno ² See p. 281, notes 5, 6 ³ Missing in S^{1,3}

⁴ S¹ sabbattatāya (further on -ttātāya); S³ sabbasattānāya here and further on

⁵ B¹⁻² opajjena

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert —pe—

vā attaniyena vā ti॥ ayam vuccati bhante suññatā cetovimutti॥

8 Katamā ca bhante animittā cetovimutti ॥

Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittām cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati॥ ayam vuccati bhante animittā cetovimutti ॥

9 Ayam kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgammā imē dhammā nānathā nānavyañjanā ca ॥

10 Katamo ca bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgammā imē dhammā ekatthā vyañjanan eva nānamp ॥

11 Rāgo bhante pamāṇakaraṇo doso pamāṇakaraṇo moho pamāṇakarano te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uechinamūlā tālāvatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadharmā ॥ Yāvatā kho bhante appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati¹ sā kho pana akuppā² cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena ॥

12 Rāgo bhante kiñcanam doso kiñcanam moho kiñcanam³ te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uechimamūlā tālāvatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadharmā ॥ Yāvatā kho bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati¹ sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena ॥

13 Rāgo kho bhante nimittakaraṇo doso nimittakaraṇo moho nimittakarano te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadharmā ॥ Yāvatā kho bhante animittā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati¹ sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena ॥

14 Ayam kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam² āgammā imē dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti ॥

8 Nigantho

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nigantho Nāṭaputto² Mac-

¹ S¹⁻³ panākuppā always

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ nāṭaputto; S¹ nātha^o once

chikāsañdam¹ anuppatto hoti mahatiyā nigañthaparisāya saddhiñ²

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Nigañtho kira Nāṭaputto Macchikūsañdam anuppatto mahatiyā nigañthaparisāya saddhini³

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati sambahulehi upāsakehi saddhiñ yena Nigañtho Nāṭaputto tenupasañkamī⁴ upasañkamitvā Nigañthena Nāṭaputtena saddhiñ sammodi⁵ sammodaniyam katham sārāñiyam vītisūretvā ekam antam nisidi⁶

5 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Cittam gahapatim Nigañtho Nāṭaputto etad avoca⁷ Saddahasi tvamī gahapati samañassa Gotamassa Atthi avitakko⁸ avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānam nirodhoti⁹

Na khvāham ettha³ bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi Atthi avitakko⁴ avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānam nirodhoti

6 Evam vutte Nigañtho Nāṭaputto sakam parisam ulloketvā⁵ etad avoca Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva asat̄tho⁶ cāyam Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvi cāyam Citto gahapati vītam vā so jūlena bādhhetabbam maññeeyya yo vitakkavicāre nirodhetabbam maññeeyya⁷ sakamuñthinā vā so Gaingāya sotam āvāretabbam⁸ maññeeyya yo vitakkavicāre⁹ nirodhetabbam maññeeyyāti

7 Tam kim maññasi bbante Katamam nu kho pañitataram nāñam vā saddhā vā ti

8 Saddhāya kho gahapati nāñam eva pañitataram

8 Ahām kho bhante yāvadeva ākañkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja

¹ B¹ pacchika^o

² S³ vitakko

³ S¹ ittha ; S³ ittham

⁴ S³ vitakko

⁵ S¹⁻³ apaloketvā ; B¹ omits sakam parisam

⁶ So S¹⁻³ ; B¹⁻² asatho both always ⁷ S¹⁻³ insert sattu

⁸ S¹⁻³ avā^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ ovicāro

viharāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvad eva¹ ākañkhāmi vitakka vicārānam vūpasanā² pe³ dutiyām jhānam upasampajja viharāmi . Aham⁴ kho bhante yāvad eva ākañkhāmi pitiyā ca virāgā⁵ pe⁶ tatiyām jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| Aham⁷ kho bhante yāvadeva ākañkhāmi sukhassa ca pahānā⁸ pa⁹ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| So¹⁰ khvāham bhante evam jānanto evam passanto kassaññassa saimāṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā saddhāya gamissāmi Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhī atthi vitakka vicārānam nirodho ti||

8 Evam¹ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto sakam parisam apaloketvā etad avoca|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva saṭṭho⁴ cāyam Citto gahapati yāva māyāvi cāyam Citto gahapati ti||

Idāneva kho te⁵ pana mayam bhante bhāsitam ajānāma|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva asaṭṭho cāyam Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvi cāyam Citto gahapati ti|| Idāneva ca pana mayam bhante bhāsitam evam ajānāma|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva saṭṭho cāyam Citto gahapati yāva māyāvi cāyam Citto gahapati ti||

10 Sace te⁶ bhante purimāpi saccam pacchimam te⁷ micchā⁸ sace pana te bhante pacchimam saccam purimāpi te micchā⁸ ime kho pana bhante dasa sabadhammikā pañhā āgucchanti⁹ yadā nesam attham ajāneyyasi atha mam paṭihareyyāsi saddhim nigaṇṭhaparisaya Eko pañhō eko uddeso ekaṇi veyyākaraṇam dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni¹⁰ tayo pañhā tayo uddesā ti¹¹ veyyākaraṇāni¹⁰ cattāro pañhō cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni¹⁰ pañca pañhā pañca uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni¹⁰ cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni¹⁰ satta pañhā satta uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni¹⁰ attha pañhā

¹ B¹ yāvade always

² More complete in S¹⁻³

³ B¹ na so

⁴ B¹⁻² satho

⁵ B¹⁻² ca pana instead of kho te

⁶ B¹ kho

⁷ S¹⁻³ bhante

attha uddesā attha veyyākaraṇāni|| nava pañhā nava uddesā
nava veyyākaraṇāni|| dasa pañhā dasa uddesā¹ dasa veyyā-
karaṇāni ti² ||

11 Atha kho Citto gahapati Niganṭhami Nātapputtam ime
dasa sahadhammadike pañhe apucchitvā³ nīṭhāyāsanā pak-
kāmī ti||.

9 Acela

2 Tena kho pana samayena Acelo Kassapo Macchikā-
sandam⁴ anuppatto hoti purāṇagīhisahāyo||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Acelo kira Kassapo Macchi-
kāsanḍam anuppatto amhākam purāṇagīhisahāyo ti||

Atha kho Citto gahapati yena Acelo Kassapo tenupa-
saṅkami upasaukamitvā Acelena Kassapena saddhiṇi
sammodi sammodaniyām katham sārānīyām vītisāretvā
ekam antaṇi nisidi⁵

4 Ekam antaṇi nisinno kho Citto gahapati Acelam⁵
Kassapam etad avoca Kīva⁶ ciram pabbajito si bhante
Kassapati

Tiṇisamattāni kho me gahapati vassāni pabbajitassā
ti

5 Imchi kho pana te⁷ bhante tiṇisamattehi vasehi atti
koci uttarimanussadhammo⁸ alam arīyañāñadassananaviseso
adhigato phāsuvihāroti

Imehi kho me gahapati tiṇisamatteli vasehi pabbajitassa⁹ nattī koci uttarimanussadhammā¹⁰ alam arīyañā-
ñadassananaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca
muṇḍeyyā ca pāvālaniippothānāya¹¹ cāti

6 Evāpi vutte Citto¹² gahapati Acelam¹³ Kassapam etad
avoca Aechariyam vata bho abbhutanī vata bho dham-
massa svākhāyatā¹⁴ yatra hi nāma tiṇisamattehi vasehi na

¹ S¹⁻³ have pañcū-sattu-atthu-nāvū-dasuddesā

² S¹⁻³ okaraṇāni ³ B¹ āpucchitvā; B² pucchitvā

⁴ B¹ macechikā^o ⁵ S¹⁻³ acelakam ⁶ B¹⁻² kiṃya

⁷ Missing in S³ B ¹⁸ B¹⁻² odhammā ⁹ Missing in S³

¹⁰ So all the MSS. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ onippothānāya

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹³ S¹⁻³ acela ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ svakkhā^o

koci¹ uttarimanussadhammā alam aryaññadassana-viseso adhigato² bhavissati³ phāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca mundeyyā ca pāvālanippotanāya cāti|||

7 Tuyham pana gahapati kiva ciram upāsakattam upayatassāti|||

Mayham pi kho pana bhante tiṇsamattāni vassāni upāsakattam upagatassāti|||

8 Imehi kho⁴ pana te gahapati tiṇsamattehi vasehi atthi koci uttarim anussadhammā alam aryaññadassana-viseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti

Kimhi no⁵ pi⁶ siyā bhante Aham hi+ bhante yāva⁷ ākañkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi+ savitakkam̄ savicāraṇū vivekajam̄ pītisukham̄ pathamaṇū jhānam̄ upasampajja viharāmi ahaṇ hi bhante yāvadeva⁸ ākañkhāmi vitakkavicārānam̄ vūpassamā pe⁹ dutiyam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharāmi ahaṇ hi bhante yāvadeva ākañkhāmi pītiyā ca virūgā pe tatiyam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharāmi ahaṇ hi bhante yāvadeva ākañkhāmi sukhaṭṭa ca pahānā pe catutthanū jhānam̄ upasampajja viharāmi¹⁰. Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato⁹ pathamataram̄ kālam kareyya anacchariyam̄ kho panetam̄ yam mam Bhagavā etam vyākareyya Natthi tam saññojanam yena saññojanena samyutto¹⁰ Citto gahapati puna imāṇi lokam̄ āgaccheyyati|||

9 Evam vutte Acelo Kassapo Cittam̄ gahapatim etad avoca||| Acchariyam̄ vata bho abbhutaṇū vata bho dhammassa svākhyātata¹¹ yatrahi nāma gili odātavasano¹² eva-rūpam uttarimanussadhammā alam aryaññadassana-visesam adhigamissati¹³ phāsuvihāram̄ Lubheyyāham̄

¹ S¹⁻³ kiñci instead of na koci

² S¹⁻³ adhigamo

³ B¹ abhvissati; B² dacavissati

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹⁻² gihino

⁶ S³ omits pi

⁷ S¹ B² yāvadeva

⁸ B¹ yāvade as before

⁹ B¹ bhagavatā

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ samyojanam̄ . . . samyojanena saññutto

¹¹ So B²; S³ svākhyātata¹; S³ svākkhatata¹; S¹ svākkhātata¹; B¹ svākhyātassa

¹² S¹ vasana; S³ nā

¹³ S¹⁻³ ossanti

gahapati imasminī dhammadvinaye pabbajjam labheyyam
upasampadanti||

10 Atha kho Citto gahapati Acelām Kassapam ādāya
yena therū bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā there
bhikkhū etad avoca Ayam bhante Acelo¹ Kassapo amhū-
kam purāṇagihīsaḥāyo imamī therā pabbajentu upasampā-
dentu² āhamassa ussukkamī karissāmi civara-piṇḍapāta-
senasana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraṇanti||

11 Alattha Acelo¹ Kassapo imasminī dhammadvinaye
pabbajjam alattha upasampadam³ acirupasampanno ca
panāyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho apamatto ātāpi pahi-
tatto viharanto cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputto sāmīmad
ēva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brah-
macariyapariyosānam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi⁴ Khīnā jāti vusitam
brahmacariyam katanī karanīyām nāparam itthattayāti
abbhaññāsi⁵

12 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahosīti||

10 *Gilānalassanam*

2 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati ābādhiko
hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno||

3 Atha kho sambuhulā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā ruk-
khadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatīsu³ adhivatthā devatā⁴
saṅgamma saṅgamma Cittam gahapatim etad avocum||
Panidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assam
cakkavattiti||

Evanī vutte Citto gahapati tā ārāmadevatā vanadeva-
tā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatīsu adhivatthā devatā
etad avoca. Tam pi aniccam tam pi addhuvam⁵ tam pi
pahāya gamanīyanti||

4 Evanī vutte Cittassa gahapatino mittāmacca nātisā-

¹ S¹⁻³ Acela

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹⁻² osadhitiṇavananappatisu

⁴ B² adds vatthudevatā always

⁵ B¹ adhuvam always

lohitā Cittam gahapatim etad avocum¹|| Satim ayyaputta upatthapehi mā vippalapiti²||

Kin tyāham³ vadāmi yam mām tumhe evam vadetha Satim ayyaputta upatthapehi mā vippalapiti²||

Evam kho tvam ayyaputta vadesi || Tam pi aniccam tam pi addhuvam tam pi pahāya gamaniyanti³||

Tathā hi pana mam ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-devatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā evam ahampsu⁴|| Panidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assam cakkavattiti⁵ tāham evam vadāmi⁶|| Tam pi aniccam⁷ la tam pi pahāya gamaniyan ti⁸||

5 Kin te³ ayyaputta ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-devatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthādevatā athavasam sampassamānā evam ahampsu⁹ Panidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assam cakkavattiti⁵

Tāsam kho ārāmadevatānam vanadevatānam rukkha-devatānam osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthānam devatānam evam hoti¹⁰|| Ayan kho Citto gahapati silavā kalyāṇadhammo sace paṇidhissati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assam cakkavattiti⁴ ijjhissati silavato cetopañidhi visudhātta⁵ dhammiko⁶ dhammikam phalam⁷ anusarissatī⁸|| Imam kho tā⁹ ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-devatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā athavasam sampassamānā evam ahampsu¹⁰ Panidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā assam cakkavattiti⁵ tāham evam vadāmi⁶|| Tam pi aniccam tam pi adhuvam tam pi pahāya gamaniyanti⁸||

6 Tena hi ayyaputta amhe pi ovadēhitī¹⁰

Tasmā hi¹¹ vo evam sikkhitabbam¹²

¹ B¹ vippalapasiti ; B² vippalasīti ² B¹⁻² kintāham

³ B¹⁻² kimpana ; B² adds kā (tā ?)

⁴ B¹ inserts tassa kho ayan

⁵ S¹⁻³ add silassa

⁶ S¹⁻³ add dhammarājā

⁷ So B² ; B¹ balam¹³ ; S³ balin¹⁴

⁸ So B² ; B¹ anupassatiti ; S¹⁻³ anupadassatiti

¹⁰ B¹⁻³ ovadāhitī

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹¹ S¹⁻³ tasmātiha

Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma¹
 iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranā-
 sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasirathi
 satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavatī² || Dhamme
 aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma³ svākhyāto
 Bhagavatā dhammo sandīṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opana-
 yiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhitī⁴ || Saṅge aveccappa-
 sādena samannāgatā bhavissāma⁵ supatipanno Bhagavato
 sāvakasaṅgho ujupatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho
 nāyapatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcipati⁶panno¹
 Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho² yadidam cattāri purisayugāni²
 atthapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo
 pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyō anuttaram puññak-
 khettam lokassati⁷ || Yam kiñci kule⁸ deyyadhammanā
 sabbantam apatīvibhattam bhavissati silavantchi kalyāṇa-
 dhammehiti⁹ ||

Evam hi vo + sikkhitabbanti..

- 7 Atha kho Citto gahapati mittānicce natisālohitē
 buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅge ca pasādetvā⁵ cāge⁶ ca
 samādapetvā kālam akāsi⁷ ||

Cittasamīyuttam samattam⁸ ||
 Tassuddānam⁹ ||

Samyojana¹⁰ dve Isidattā¹¹ ||
 Mahako¹² Kāmabhū pi ca¹³ ||
 Godatto ca Niganṭho ca¹⁴ ||
 Acelena Gilānanti¹⁴ ||

¹ B¹ sāmici as before

² S¹ pusa^o

³ B¹ kale; S¹ kāle; S³ kālo

⁴ B² te; S¹ so

⁵ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁶ B² cāgena

⁷ S³ akāsīti

⁸ Put at the end by S¹⁻³

⁹ Tatru^o

¹⁰ B¹⁻² saññojanā

¹¹ S¹⁻³ odatta; B² odatto

¹² B² adds ca; S¹ mahākoṭṭheva; S³ mahākoṭṭhoca

¹³ B² S¹⁻³ omit pi ca

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ Gilānadassananti

BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM

1 Cāṇḍo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme¹ ||

2 Atha kho cāṇḍo gāmaṇī yena Bhagavā tenupasah-kamī² upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi³ ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho cāṇḍo gāmaṇī Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴ || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Cāṇḍo² teva³ saṅkham gacchati⁵ ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Sūrato⁴ teva saṅkham gacchatītī⁶ ||

4 Idha kho gāmaṇī ekaccassa rāgo appahino hoti rā-gassa appahinattā pare kopenti parehi kopiyanāno kopam pātukaroti⁷ so Cāṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati Doso appahino hoti dosassa appahinattā pare kopenti parehi kopiyanāno kopam pātukaroti⁷ so Cāṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati⁸ || Moho appahino hoti mohassa appahinattā pare kopenti parehi kopiyanāno kopam pātukaroti⁷ so Cāṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati⁸ ||

Ayām kho gāmaṇī hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Cāṇḍo⁵ teva saṅkham gacchati⁶ ||

5 Idha pana gāmaṇī ekaccassa rāgo pahino hoti rā-gassa pahinattā pare na kopenti parehi akopiyamāno⁶ kopam na pātukaroti⁷ so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati⁸ || Doso pahino hoti dosassa pahinattā pare na kopenti parehi akopiyamāno kopam na pātukaroti⁷ so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati⁸ || Moho pahino hoti⁷ mohassa pahinattā pare na kopenti parehi akopiyamāno kopam na pātukaroti⁷ so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati⁸ ||

Ayām kho gāmaṇī hetu ayam paccayo yeva-m-idhekacco Sūrato⁷ teva saṅkham gacchati⁸ ti

¹ In S¹⁻³ only ² Repeated by B¹ S¹ ³ B² teva always

⁴ B¹⁻² sorato always, repeated here by B¹⁻²

⁵ B¹⁻² repeat cāṇḍo ⁶ B¹ has kopiyanāno always

⁷ B¹⁻² sorato sorato

6 Evam vutte cañdo gamaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca¹ Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante² Seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitatā vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakare vā telapajjotā dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti³ evam eva Bhagavatā unekapariyāyena dhammo pakusito⁴ Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṇi ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca upasakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatanti⁵

2 Puṭo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Vēluvane Kalandakanivāpe

2 Atha kho Talapuṭo² naṭagāmani yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkamī³ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi⁴

3 Ekam antam nisimno kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca⁵ Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam acariyapācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānam Yo so nato raṅgamajjhē samajjamajjhē saccālikena janam hāseti rameti⁶ so kāyassa bhedā param maranā Pahāsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatiti idha Bhagavā kim āhāti

Alam gāmani tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchitī⁷

4 Dutiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca⁸ Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam acariyapācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānam Yo so nato raṅgamajjhē samajjamajjhē saccālikena janam hāseti rameti⁹ so kāyassa bhedā param maranā Pahāsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatiti idha Bhagavā kim āhāti¹⁰

Alam gāmani tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchitī¹¹

5 Tatiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmani Bhagavantam etad avoca¹² Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam acariyapācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānam Yo so nato raṅgamajjhē samajjamajjhē saccālikena janam hāseti rameti¹³

¹ B² adds ti; S¹⁻³ dakkhanti² ti ² B¹⁻² tāla^o always

³ S³ pucchāti

⁴ S³ pucchi; B¹ vuccatiti

so kāyassa bhedā param marañā Pahānānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti idha Bhagavā kim ābāti.

Addhā kho tyāhami nālatthanī¹ Alam Gāmaṇī titthātetam mā mam etam pucchiti² apica tyāhami vyākaris-sūmi.

6 Pubbe kho gāmaṇī sattā avitarāgā rāgabandhana-baddhā³ tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhе samajjamajjhе ye dhammā rajaniyā te upasam̄harati bhiyyosomattāya sarāgāya⁴. Pubbe kho gāmaṇī sattā avitādosā dosabandhana-baddhā⁵ tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhе samajjamajjhе ye dhammā dosaniyā te upasam̄harati bhiyyosomattāya sado-sāya⁶. Pubbe kho gāmaṇī sattā avitamohā mohabandhanabaddhā⁷ tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhе samajjamajjhе ye dhammā mohaniyā te upasam̄harati bhiyyosomattāya samohāya⁸.

7 So attanā matto pamatto pare madetvā pamādetvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā Pahāso⁹ nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati¹⁰. Sace kho panassa evam diṭṭhi hoti. Yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhе samajjamajjhе saccalikena jananī hāseti rameti. so kāyassa bhedā param marañā Pahānānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho panāham gāmaṇī purisapuggalassa dvinnam gatinam aūñatarām gatim vadāmi nirayam vā tirachchānayonin vā ti.

8 Evam vutte Talapuṭo naṭagamaṇī¹¹ parodi assūni pavattesi.

Evam kho tyāham gāmaṇī nālatthanī Alam gāmaṇī titthātetam mā mam etam pucchiti.

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā evam-āha¹² api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi naṭehi¹³ digharattam nikato vañcito paluddho¹⁴. Yo so nato

¹ S¹⁻³ nalabhāmi ² B¹ vuccati ³ B¹ obandhā always

⁴ S¹⁻³ bhiyyosarāgāya ; B¹ has only bhiyyosomattāya here and further on ⁵ S¹⁻³ bhiyyosadosāya

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhiyyosammohāya ⁷ S¹⁻³ pahāso ; B² pahāyo

⁸ S¹⁻³ tatthup^o ⁹ S¹⁻³ gāmaṇī without nāṭa

¹⁰ S¹ nani (or nati) ; S³ nahi ¹¹ S¹⁻³ paraddho here only

raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janam hāseti rameti so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatiti.

9 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante¹ seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitatā vā ukkujjeyya² paṭiechannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggām ācikkheyya² andhakare vā telapujotāni kareyya² cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti¹ evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saranam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca² Labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajam labheyyam upasampadanti.

10 Alattha kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavato santike pabbajam alattha upasampadām.

11 Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Talapuṭo² paṭi arahatam ahositi.

3 Yodhājīvo

2 Atha kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami pe

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca. Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam yodhājīvānam yodhājīvānam bhāsamānānam Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati¹ tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti¹ so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Sarāñjitānam² devānam sahavyatam upapajjatiti Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti.

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchiti.

4 Dutiyam pi kho² pe.

5 Tatiyam pi kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca. Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam yodhājīvānam bhāsamānānam Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati¹ tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti¹ so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Sarāñjitānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatiti Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti.

¹ B¹ dakkhantī; S³ dakkhīntī

² B¹⁻² parajitānam always; S³ sarajitānam here only, elsewhere sarañji^o, or sarāji^o

Addhā kho tyāham gāmaṇī na labhāmi¹ || Alam gāmaṇī tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam puechīti|| api ca tyāham vyākarissāmī||||

6 Yo so gāmaṇī yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati|| tassa tam cittam pubbe hīnam² duggatam³ duppanīhitam Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā uechijjantu vā viñas-santu vā mā⁴ ahesum iti vā ti|| tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Sarājītā nāma nirayā⁵ tatthupapajjati⁶|||| Sa ce kho panassa evam ditṭhi hoti. Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati|| tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sarājītānam⁷ devānam⁸ sahavyatam upapaj-jatiti|||| Sāssa⁹ hoti micchāditṭhi|| Micchāditṭhikassa kho panāham gāmaṇī purisapuggalassa dvinnam¹⁰ gatinam aññataranam gatīnū vadāmi|| nirayam vā tiracchānayonim vā ti||||

7 Evam vutte yodhājīvo gāmaṇī parodi assūni pavat-tesi||||

Evam kho tyāham gāmaṇī nālattham Alam gāmaṇī tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam puechīti||||

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam⁹ Bhagavā evam āha¹⁰ api cāham bhante pubbakeli ācariyapācariyehi yodhājīvehi digharattam nikato vānicito paluddho. Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Sarājītānam¹⁰ devānam⁸ sahavyatam upapajja tīti||||

8 Abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| ajjatagge pāṇupetam sara-ṇam gatanti||||

¹ This phrase is omitted by B¹⁻² ² B¹⁻² gahitam

³ B¹ dukkataṁ ⁴ S¹⁻³ insert vā

⁵ B¹⁻² parajito nāma nirayo

⁶ B¹⁻² tattha upapajjatiti

⁷ B¹⁻² parajītānam⁸ S¹ sahassa ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ B¹ para (B² parā) jitānam

4 *Hatthi*

2-8 Atha kho hatthāroho¹ gāmaṇī yena Bhagavā tenu-pasāñkami॥ pelli ajjatagge pāñupetam saraṇam gatanti॥

5 *Assa* (or *Haya*)

2 Atha kho assāroho² gāmaṇī yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami॥ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho assāroho gāmaṇī Bhagavantam etad avoca॥ Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam assārohānam bhasamānānam॥ Yo so assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati॥ tam enam³ ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti॥ so kāyassa bhedā param marañā Sarajitānam⁴ devānam sahavyatam upapajjatiti॥ Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti॥

Alam gāmaṇī tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchiti॥

4 Dutiyam pi kho⁵ pe॥

5 Tatiyam pi kho assāroho gāmaṇī Bhagavantam etad avoca॥ Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam assārohānam bhasamānānam Yo so assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati॥ tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti॥ so kāyassa bhedā param marañā pelli⁶ sahavyatam upapajjatiti॥ Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti॥

Addbā kho tyāham gāmaṇī na labhāmi⁶ Alam gāmaṇī tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchiti॥ api ca kho⁷ tyāham vyākarissāmi॥

6 Yo so gāmaṇī assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ Hatthārūho

² S¹⁻³ Assarūho always

³ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁴ B¹⁻² parajitānam as before

⁵ So S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² have parajitānam devānam

⁶ This phrase is missing in B¹⁻² as before (see p. 309 n. 1)

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert here —pe—

tassa tam cittam pubbeva hīnam¹ duggatam² duppanihitam Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā³ vinassantu vā mā⁴ ahesum itivāti tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti⁵ so kāyassa bhedā param marañā Sarajito nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati⁶ Sace kho panassa evam diṭṭhi hoti⁷ Yo so assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati⁸ tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti⁹ so kāyassa bhedā param marañā sarājitanam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati¹⁰ sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi¹¹ Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho panāham gāmani purisapuggalassa dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatim vadāmi¹² nirayan vā tiracechāyonim vāti¹³

7 Evam vutte assāroho gāmani parodi assūni pavatte¹⁴

Etam kho tyāham gāmani nālatham Alaṇ gāmani titthatetam mā mam etam pucchīti

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā etam āha¹⁵ api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi assārohehi digharattam nikato vañcito paluddho Yo so assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati¹⁶ tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti¹⁷ so kāyassa bhedā param marañā sarājitanam¹⁸ devānam sahavyatam upapajjati¹⁹

8 Abhikkantam bhante²⁰ pe²¹ ajjatagge pānupetam saraṇam gatanti²²

6 *Pacchābhūmako* (or *Matako*)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam viharati Pāvārikambavane²³

¹ B¹⁻² pubbegahitam as before (see p. 309 n. 2)

² B¹⁻² dukkataṁ

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert vā as before

⁵ B¹⁻² have as before parajito . . . nirayo . . .

⁶ In this sutta S¹⁻³ have always sarājita, B¹⁻² having, as before, parajita

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto¹ gāmaṇī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamī² upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi³॥

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇī Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴॥ Brāhmaṇū bhante pacchābhūmakā kāmaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā udakorohakā aggipariśārikā⁵ te mataṃ kūlakatam uyyāpenti⁶ nāma saññāpenti⁷ nāma saggam nāma okkamenti⁸ i Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kātum yathā sabbo loko kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti

4 Tena hi gāmaṇī tam yeveththa paṭipucchissāmi⁹ yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyisi¹⁰॥

5 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇī¹¹ Idhāssa¹² puriso pāṇūtipāti adinnādāyi kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpaninacitto micchāditthiko tam enam mahājanakāyo¹³ saṅgamma samāgamma āyaceyya thomeyya pañjaliko¹⁴ anuparisakkeyya¹⁵ Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjatiti tam kim maññasi gāmaṇī¹⁶ api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu¹⁷ vā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti .

No hetam bhante

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇī puriso mahatim puthusilam¹⁸ gambhire udakarahade pakkhipeyya¹⁹ tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgamma āyaceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya²⁰॥ Ummujja bho puthusile uplava bho

¹ S¹⁻³ baddhaka^o always

² Missing in B^t

³ S¹⁻³ ussāyyāpenti

⁴ So B^{t-2}; S^t sakāpenti; missing in S³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ B^t okka^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ pari^o ⁷ B² idhassa, B^t idha; both here and further on

⁹ S³ okā; B^t pañcali^o always ¹⁰ B² ovatteyya always

¹¹ B^t oparivattanahetu here and further on

¹² So S^t; all the MSS. have silam-sile, always

¹³ S¹⁻³ have —pe— after thomeyya

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit mahā

puthusile¹ thalam uplava bho puthusileti|| Tam kim maññasi gāmani api nu sū puthusilā mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu² vā ummuj-
jeyya vā uplaveyya vā thalam vā uplaveyyāti³||

No hetam bhante

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso paññatipāti adinnā-
dāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādi pisuṇavāco pharusāvāeo
samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpānnacitto micchāditthiko
kiñcāpi tam⁴ mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgamma āyā-
ceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya ayam pur
kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim sagganī lokam upa-
pajjatūti|| atha kho so puriso kāyassa bhedā param marañā
apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi Idhāssa puriso paññati-
pātā paññivirato adinnādānā paññivirato kāmesu micchācārā
paññivirato musāvādā paññivirato pisuṇāya vācāya paññivirato
pharusāya vācāya⁵ paññivirato samphappalāpā paññivirato
anabhijjhālu avyāpānnacitto sammāditthiko tam enam
mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya
pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā
param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam upapajjatūti
tam kim maññasi gāmani api nu so puriso mahato janakā-
yassa āyācanahetu vo thomanabetu vā pañcalikā anupari-
sakkanhetuvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam dugga-
tim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyyāti

No hetam bhante||

8 Seyyathapi gāmaṇi puriso sappikumbham vā telakum-
bham vā gambhiram udakarahadam⁶ ogāhetvā⁷ bhinney-
ya|| tatrassa yā⁸ sakkharā vā kaṭhalā vā sā⁹ adhogāmī-
assa|| yañ ca khvāssa tatra sappi vā¹⁰ telan̄ vā tam uddham-

¹ B² omits uplava . . . sile

² B² pañjalikānu

³ S¹⁻³ plaveyyo; B² duplaveyyo

⁴ S¹⁻³ nam

⁵ S¹⁻³ pisunā vācā . . . pharusā vācā paññivirato here
and further on

⁶ B¹ gambhireo orahade

⁷ B¹⁻² ogāhitvā

⁸ So B²; B¹ tatravāssa; S¹ tatravāssa; S³ tatravāssa

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sappim

gāmi assa|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgamma saṁgām-ma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkheyya|| Osida bho sappi tela saṁsiда bho sappi tela adhogaccha bho sappi telāti. Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu tam sappi telam mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomana-hetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkahetu¹ vā osideyya vā saṁsiđeyya vā adhogaccheyyātī||

No hetam bhante¹.

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso pāṇūtipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kūmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musū-vādā paṭivirato pisuññaya vacāya paṭivirato parusāya vacāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālu avyāpan-nacitto sammādiṭṭhiko kiñcāpi tam mahājanakāyo saṅgamma saṁgāmma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisak-keyya. Ayam puriso kūyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjatūti, atha kho so puriso kūyassa bhedā param marañā sugatīni saggamī lokam upapajjeyyātī

9 Evam vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca Abhikkhantam bhante pe ajjatagge pāṇu-petam saraṇam gatanti.

7 Desanā

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam viharati Pūvā-rikambavane||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami¹ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca... Nanu bhante Bhagavā sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī² viharatītī

Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī² viharatītī

4 Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā ekaccānam sakkaccaṁ-dhammam deseti¹ ekaccānam no tathā sakkaccaṁ dhammam desetiti¹

S¹⁻³ pañjalikāparisakkana^o

² S¹⁻³ obhūte^o

Tena hi gāmaṇī tam yevettha patipucchissāmi¹ yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi²

5 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇī³ Idha kassakassa gaha-patino tiṇī khettāni ekam khettam aggam ekam khettam majjhimam⁴ ekam khettam hīnam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmikam⁵ tam kim maññasi gāmaṇī asu kassako gaha-pati bijāni patitthāpetukāmo kattha pathamam patitthāpeyya⁶ yan vā adum khettam aggam yan vā adum khettam majjhimam yan vā adum khettam hīnam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmīnti

Asu bbante kassako gahapati bijāni patitthāpetukāmo yan adum khettam aggam tattha patitthāpeyya tattha⁷ patitthāpetvā yan adum khettam majjhimam tattha patitthāpeyya⁸ tattha patitthāpetvā yan adum khettam hīnam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmī⁹ tattha patitthāpeyya pi no pi patitthāpeyya¹⁰ tam kissa hetu¹¹ antamaso gobhattam pi bhavissatīti¹²

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇī yan adum khettam aggam eva-meva mayham¹³ bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo tesāham dhammam desemi ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam¹⁴ pariyoṣānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahma-cariyam pakāsemi¹⁵ Tam kissa hetu ete hi gāmaṇī maṇḍipā maṇḍenā maṇṭanā maṇṣaranā viharanti¹⁶

7 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇī yan adum khettam majjhimam evam eva mayham upāsakā upāsikāyo tesam pāham¹⁷ dhammam desemi ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyoṣānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahma-cariyam pakāsemi¹⁸ Tam kissa hetu ete hi gāmaṇī maṇḍipā maṇḍenā maṇṭanā maṇṣaranā viharanti¹⁹

8 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇī yan adum khettam hīnam jaṅgā-

¹ S¹⁻³ majham always

² B¹⁻² obhumi

³ S¹⁻³ patitthap^o . . . always; B¹ sometimes

⁴ Missing in B²

⁵ S¹⁻³ obhūmam

⁶ Missing in B¹ ⁷ majjhe ka^o is missing in B¹

⁸ S¹⁻³ paham; S¹ ahām

lam ūsaram pāpabhumi¹ evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samañabrahmañaparibbājakā² tesam pāham dhammam desemi ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyośānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmaçariyam pakāsemi³ Tam kissa hetu⁴ appeva nāma ekapadam² pi ajāneyyūm tam³ nesam assa dīgha-rattam⁴ hitāya sukhāyāti⁵

9 Seyyathāpi gāmañi purisassa tayo udakamañikā⁶ eko udakamañiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri⁷ eko udakamañiko acchiddo hāri parihāri⁸ eko udakamañiko chiddo hāri parihāri⁹ Tam kim maññasi gāmañi asu puriso udakam nikhipitukāmo kattha pathamam nikhipeyya¹⁰ yo vā so udakamañiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri yo vā so⁵ udakamañiko acchiddo hāri parihāri yo vā so udakamañiko chiddo hāri parihāri ti¹¹

Asu bhante puriso udakam nikhipitukāmo yo so udakamañiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri tattha nikhipeyya¹² tattha nikhipetvā¹³ yo so udakamañiko acchiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikhipeyya¹⁴ tattha nikhipitvā¹⁵ yo so udakamañiko chiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikhipeyya¹⁶ pi no pi nikhipeyya¹⁷ Tam kissa hetu¹⁸ antamaso bhan-dādhovanam pi bhavissati ti¹⁹

10 Seyyathāpi gāmañi yo so udakamañiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri evam evam mayham bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo⁸ tesāham dhammam desemi ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyośānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmaçariyam pakāsemi¹⁰ Tam kissa hetu¹¹ ete hi gāmañi manḍipā manpleñā man-tāñā manisarañā viharanti¹²

11 Seyyathāpi gāmañi yo so udakamañiko acchiddo hāri parihāri evam eva mayham upasaka-upasikāyo tesam⁹

¹ S¹⁻³ obhumam² B¹ ekam padam³ S¹⁻³ yan

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³⁵ S¹⁻³ eko instead of yo vā so

⁶ S¹⁻³ have —pe— instead of yo so . . . nikhipitvā

⁷ S¹⁻³ nikhipeyyāti no nikhipeyya

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit mayham and S³ omits bhikkhu

⁹ B¹ tesāham instead of tesam pāham

pahām dhammām desemi ādikalyāñam majhe kalyāñam pariyoṣanakalyāñam sāttham savyañjanām kevalapari-puṇñam parisuddham brahmačariyam pakāsemi॥ Tam kissa hetu॥ ete hi gāmaṇī maṇḍipā maṇḍleñā maṇṭāna mamsaraṇā viharanti॥

12 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇī yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihārī evam eva mayham aūñatitthiyā samaya-brāhmaṇā paribbājakā tesam pahāñ¹ dhammām desemi ādikalyāñam majhe kalyāñam pariyoṣanakalyāñam sāttham savyañjanām kevalapari-puṇñam parisuddham brahmačariyam pakāsemi॥ Tam kissa hetu॥ appeva nāma ekapadam ajaneyyum॥ tam² nesam assa³ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyatī॥

13 Evam vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇī Bhagavantam etad avoca॥ Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante pe॥ upasakam maṇī Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saranām gatañ ti

8 Saṅkha

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyañ viharati Pāvārikambavane॥

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇī Nigaṇṭhasāvako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami pe

3 Ekam antañ nisinnāñ kho Asibandhakaputtam gāmaṇim Bhagavā etad avoca॥ Kathañ nu kho gāmaṇī Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto sāvakānañ dhammām deseti ti

4 Evam kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto sāvakānañ dhammām deseti . Yo koci pāyam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko yam bahulam yam bahulam viharati tena tena niyyati ti⁴. Evam kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto sāvakānañ dhammām deseti ti

Yam bahulam yam bahulam ca gāmaṇī viharati tena

¹ B¹⁻² tesāham as before

² S¹⁻³ yan

³ Missing in B¹

⁴ S¹⁻³ niyyatī

tena niyyatī ti¹|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati² yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa vacanam³||

5 Tam⁴ kim maññasi gāmaṇī yo so puriso pāṇātipāti rattiya vā divasassa vā samaya⁵ samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yam⁶ vā⁷ so pāṇam atimāpeti yam⁶ vā so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti⁸||

Yo so bhante puriso pāṇātipāti rattiya vā divasassa vā samaya² samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yam⁶ so pāṇam atimāpeti⁹ atha kho so va³ bahutaro samayo yam⁶ so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti¹⁰||

Yam bahulan¹¹ yam bahulan¹¹ ca gāmaṇī viharati tena tena niyyatī ti¹²|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati¹³ yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa vacanam¹⁴||

6 Tam⁴ kim maññasi gāmaṇī¹⁵ yo so puriso adinnādāyi rattiya vā divasassa vā samaya⁵ samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yam⁶ vā so adinnam ādiyati yam⁶ vā so adinnam nādiyati ti¹⁶||

Yo so bhante pa puriso adinnādāyi rattiya vā divasassa vā samaya⁵ samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yam⁶ so adinnam ādiyati¹⁷ atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yam⁶ so adinnam nādiyati ti¹⁸||

Yam bahulan¹¹ yam bahulan¹¹ ca gāmaṇī viharati tena tena niyyatī ti¹⁹|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati¹³ yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa vacanam¹⁴||

7 Tam⁴ kim maññasi gāmaṇī¹⁵ yo so puriso kāmesu micchācari rattiya vā divasassa vā samaya⁵ samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yam⁶ vā so kāmesu micchā carati²⁰||

Yo so bhante puriso kāmesu micchācari rattiya vā divasassa vā samaya⁵ samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yam⁶ so kāmesu micchā carati²¹ atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yam⁶ so kāmesu micchā na caratiti²²||

Yam bahulan¹¹ yam bahulañca gāmaṇī viharati tena tena

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹

³ B¹ sveva here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ niyatī ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ niyatī ti

niyyati ti || Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Niganṭhassa Nātāputtassa vacanam¹

8 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yo so puriso musāvādi rattiya va divasassa vā samaya samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo|| yam vā so musā bhanati yam vā so musā na bhanati ti||

Yo so bhante puriso musāvādi rattiya vā divasassa vā samaya samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yam so musā bhanati|| atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yam so musā na bhanati ti||

Yam bahulam yam bahulañ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyati ti || Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati|| yathā Niganṭhassa Nātāputtassa vacanam¹

9 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco satthā evamvādī hoti evamditthi Yo¹ koci pañam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko|| yo koci musā bhāṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti² tasmin kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvakō abhippasanno hoti||

10 Tassa evam hoti Mayham kho satthā evamvādī evamditthi Yo koci pañam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti³ atthi kho pana mayā² pāṇo atimāpito Aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti³ ditthim paṭilabhati tam gāmaṇi⁴ vacam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam ditthim appatiṇissajjivā yathā hatam⁵ nikkhitto evam niraye⁶ Mayham kho satthā evamvādī evamditthi Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti³ atthi kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam⁶ abami pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti³ ditthim paṭilabhati tam gāmaṇi vacam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam ditthim appatiṇissajjivā yathā hatam nikkhitto evam niraye Mayham kho satthā evamvādī evamditthi Yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo

¹ S₃ yoyo

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S₃ omits ti; S¹ has nerayito nerayito ti

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹⁻² bhatañ always; S¹ once; S₃ thrice

⁶ Missing in B²; B¹ ādiyi

so āpāyiko nerayikoti॥ atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā ciṇṇam¹ aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjivū yathā hatam nikkhitto evam niraye... Mayhami kho satthā evanīvādi evamditthi Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti॥ atthi kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitam aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati॥ tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjivū yathā hatam nikkhitto evam niraye॥

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasirathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā² so anekapariyāyena pāṇātipatām garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipatā viramathā ti eha adinnādānam garahati vigarahati Adinnādānam viramathā ti eha kāmesu micchācāraṇi garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācāraṇi viramathā ti eha musāvādānam garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti eha; tasminn kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti so iti paṭisañcikkhati.

12 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena pāṇātipatām garahati vigalahati Pāṇātipatā viramathāti eha Atthi kho pana mayā pāṇo atimāpito yāvatako vā tāvatako vā tam na suṭṭhu tam na sādhu abāṇi ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisāri assam na me tam pāpakkammam³ akatam bhavissatiti so iti paṭisañkhāya tam ceva pāṇātipatām pajahati āyatī ca pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti evam etassa pāpassa kammaṭṭha samatikkamo hoti

13 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena adinnādānam garahati vigalahati Adinnādānam viramathāti eha Atthi kho pana mayā adinnam adinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā yam kho pana mayā adinnam adinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā tam na suṭṭhu tam na sādhu abāṇi ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisāri assam na me tam pāpakkammam³ akatam bhavisseatiti so iti paṭisañkhāya tañceva

¹ B¹ micchācāraṇi ciṇṇā

² S¹⁻³ pāpam^o

³ S³ pāpakkammam

adinnādānam pajahati॥ āyatīñca adinnādānā pañvirato hoti॥ evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti॥ evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti॥

14 Bhagavā kho pana¹ anekapariyāyena kāmesu micchācāram garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti caha॥ Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciññam² yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā॥ yam kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciññam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā tam na sutthu tam na sādhū ahañ ceva³ kho pana tappaccayā vippatisāri assam na me tam pāpakkammam⁴ akatam bhavissatiti॥ so iti pañsañkhāya tam ceva kāmesu micchācāram pajahati॥ āyatīñ ca kāmesu micchācārā pañvirato hoti॥ evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti॥ evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti॥

15 Bhagavā kho pana⁵ anekapariyāyena musāvādām garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha॥ Atthi kho pana mayā musābhāñitam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā॥ yam kho pana mayā musābhāñitam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā tam na sutthu na sādhū ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatisāri assam na me tam pāpakkammam akatam bhavissatī ti॥ So iti pañsañkhāya tam ceva musāvādām pajahati āyatīñ ca musāvādā pañvirato hoti evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti॥

16 So pāññātipātam pahāya pāññātipātā pañvirato hoti॥ adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā pañvirato hoti॥ kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā pañvirato hoti॥ musāvādām pahāya musāvādā pativirato hoti॥ pisuññam vācam pahāya pisuññāya vācāya pañvirato hoti॥ pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya⁶ pañvirato hoti॥ Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā pañvirato hoti॥ abhijjhām pahāya anabhijjhālu hoti vyāpadapa-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B¹ micchācārā ciññā as before

³ S¹⁻³ aham eva

⁴ S³ pāpakkammam as before

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ have as before pisuññā-pharusāvācam pisuññā-pharusāvācā

dosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hotī|| micchādiṭṭhim¹ pahāya
sammādiṭṭhiko hotī|| Sa² kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako
evam vigatābhijjhō vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno
patissato mettāsahagatena³ cetasā ekam disam pharitvā
viharati|| tathā dutiyam⁴|| tathā tatiyam⁵|| tathā catuttham
iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbā-
vantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahag-
gatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena⁶ pharitvā viha-
rati||

17 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasi-
reñeva catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam
bhavitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikataya yam
pamāṇakatam kammam na tam tatrāvasissati na tam
tatrāvatiṭṭhati|| sa kho so⁵ gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam
vigatābhijjhō vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patis-
sato karuṇāsabagatena cetasā⁶|| mudita⁷|| upekkhāsa-
hagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā
dutiyam⁸|| tathā tatiyam⁹|| tatha catuttham iti uddham adho
tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upek-
khāsa-
hagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena
avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||

18 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi baṭavā saṅkhadhamo appakasi-
reñeva¹⁰ catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam
bhavitāya upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikatāya
yam pamāṇakatam kammam na tam tatrāvasissati na tam
tatrāvatiṭṭhati ti||

19 Evam vutte Aśibandhakaputto gāmani Bhagavantam
etad avoca¹¹|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante¹²
pe||ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti||

9 Kulaṁ

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno
mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Nālandā tād

¹ B¹⁻² diṭṭhi ² B² inserts ce ³ S¹⁻³ mettāyā

⁴ B¹⁻² avyāpajjhena always ⁵ B¹ seems to have bho

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert —pe— ; B² vipulena mahaggatena|| pa||

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert sahagatena cetasā ⁸ S¹⁻³ oṣireṇa

avasāri॥ tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyām viharati
Pāvarikambavane॥

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nālandā dubbhikkhā hoti
dvīhitikā¹ setatthikā salakāvuttā॥

3 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto Nālan-
dāyām paṭivasati mahatiyā Nigaṇṭhaparisaya saddhim॥

4 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto² gāmani nigaṇṭhasāvako
yena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkami॥ upasaṅkamitvā
Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi॥

5 Ekam antam visinnam kho Asibandhakaputtam
gāmanim Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto etad avoca॥ Ehi tvam
gāmani samanassa Gotamassa vādam āropehi evam te
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati॥ Asibandhakaputtene
gāmaṇinā samanassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa
evam mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti॥

Katham panāham bhante samanassa Gotamassa evam
mahiddhikassa evam mahānubhāvassa vādam āropessāmī
ti³॥

6 Ehi tvam gāmaṇi yena samano Gotamo tenupasan-
kami⁴॥ upasaṅkamitvā samanam Gotamam evam vadehi॥
Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kuṭṭanam anuda-
yām vanṇeti anurakkham vanṇeti anukampam vanṇeti
ti॥ Sace kho gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo evam puṭṭho evam
vyākaroti॥ Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulā-
nam anudayām vanṇeti anurukkham vanṇeti anukampam
vanṇeti ti॥ tam enām vadeyyāsi॥ Atha kiñcarahi bhante
Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhitike setatthike salakāvutte ma-
hatā⁵ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim cārikam carati॥ ucche-
dāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulā-
nam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno
ti॥ Imām kho te gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭi-
kam⁶ pañham puṭṭho neva sakkhati uggilitum neva
sakkhati ogilitum⁷ ti॥

¹ S¹ dūhi^o; S³ dūhi^o; further on dūhi

² S¹⁻³ asibaddha^o as before, always ³ B¹⁻² āropemiti

⁴ So all the MSS.

⁶ B^a kotiyam

⁵ S¹ mahā; S³ mahatā

⁷ S¹⁻³ intervert uaggi-ogilitum

7 Evam bhante ti kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhaṁ thassa Nāṭaputtassa paṭisutvā utthāyasanā Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtam abhivāvādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi ||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || Nanu bhante Bhagavū aneka-pariyāyena kulānam anudayam vaṇṇeti anurakkham vaṇṇeti anukampam vaṇṇeti ti ||

Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānam anudayam vaṇṇeti anurakkham vaṇṇeti anukampam vaṇṇeti ti ||

Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā dubblikkhe dvibhitike¹ setaṭṭhike salākāvutte mahatā² bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṇi cārikam carati || uechedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno ti ||

9 Ito so gāmaṇi ekanavutikappo³ yaṁ aham anussarāmi nābhijānāmi kiñci kulam pakkabhikkhānuppadānamattena⁴ upahatapubbam || atha kho yāni tāni kulāni adhikāni mahāddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātarūparajatāni pahūtavittupakaraṇāni pahūtadhanadhaññāni || sabbāni tāni dānasambhūtāni ceva saccasambhūtāni ca saññamasambhūtāni⁵ ca ||

10 Atṭha kho⁶ gāmaṇi hetu atṭha paccayā⁷ kulānam upaghātāya⁸ rājato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti || corato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti || aggito vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti || udakato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti || nihitam vā nādhigacchanti⁹ || duppayuttā vā kammantam jahanti¹⁰ kule¹¹ va kulaṅgāroti¹² uppajjati¹² yo te bhoge

¹ S¹ dūhi^o; S³ dūhī^o

² S¹⁻³ mahā

³ B¹⁻² okappe

⁴ S¹⁻³ obhikkhā anuppa^o

⁵ B¹⁻² sūmañña (B² -ññam)

⁶ Missing in B¹

⁷ B² Atha kho gāmaṇi atṭha hetu atṭha paccayā

⁸ B¹⁻² nihitamvā thānāvi (B¹ dhi) gacchati

⁹ B¹⁻² kammantā vipajjanti

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kulānam

¹¹ S³-B² omit ti

¹² B¹⁻² upapajjati

vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti aniccatā yeva atṭhami ti||
Ime kho gāmaṇi atṭha hetu atṭha paccayā kulānam
upaghātāya||

11 Imesu¹ kho gāmaṇi atṭhasu² hetusu atṭhasu² pac-
cayesu santesu³ samvijjamānesu yo mam evam vadeyya
Ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā
kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭi-
panno ti|| tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tam cīttam appa-
hāya tam ditṭhim apatinissajjivā yathāhatam + nikkhitto
evam niraye ti||

12 Evam vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam
etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| upasakam mam
Bhagavā dhāretu ajatagge pānupetam saraṇam gatanti||

10 Maṇiculam

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyam⁵
sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā uda-
pādi|| Kappati samaṇānam sakyaputtiyānam jātarūpajā-
tam|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatam|| paṭi-
gaphanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatanti||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Maṇicūlako⁶ gāmaṇi tessam
parisāyam nisinno hoti||

4 Atha kho Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam etad avoca.
Mā ayyā evam avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānam saky-
puttiyānam jātarūparajatam|| na sādiyanti samaṇā saky-
puttiyā jātarūparajatam|| na paṭigaphanti samaṇā saky-
puttiyā jātarūparajatam|| nikkhittamanisuvanṇā samaṇā
sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā ti|| Asakkhi kho Maṇi-
cūlako gāmaṇi tam parisam saññāpetum⁷||

5 Atha kho Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-
mantam nisidi||

¹ S₃ ime

² S¹⁻³ omit su

³ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁴ S₁ Br. obhataṁ ; B² oataṁ

⁵ B¹⁻² oparisāya

⁶ S₃ oūlako always

⁷ S¹⁻³ saññāpetum always

6 Ekam antam nisinno kho Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Idha bhante rajantepure rājaparisāyam¹ sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi|| Kappati samaṇānam sakyaputtiyānam jatarūparajatam² sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatam³ paṭīgaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatanti|| Evamvutte aham⁴ bhante tam parisam etad avoca|| Mā ayyā⁵ evam avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānam sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajatam⁶ na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatam⁷ na patīgaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatam⁸ nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā ti|| Asakkhim khvāham⁹ bhante tam parisam saññāpetūm||

7 Kaccāham bhante evam vyākaramāno vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato homi|| na ca⁵ Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyakāromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁶ gārayham thānam āgacchatī||

Taggha tvam gāmaṇi evam vyākaramāno vuttvavādi ceva me hosi⁷ na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhasi⁸ dhammassa cānudhammam vyākarosi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo garayham thānam āgacchatī||

8 Na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānam sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajatam⁹ na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatam¹⁰ na patīgaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatam¹¹ na patīgaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatam¹² nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā|| Yassa kho gāmaṇi jātarūparajatam kappati pañca pi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti|| yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti ekanisenetam gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi asamāṇḍhammo asakyaputtiyadhammoti||

9 Apicāham Gāmaṇi evam vadāmi|| Tiṇam tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbam¹³ dārum dāruthikena pariyesitabbam¹⁴ sakatam sakatthikena pariyesitabbam¹⁵ puriso purisat-

¹ B¹⁻² oparisāya

² S¹⁻³ vuttāham

³ B¹ ayyo; B² ayye

⁴ S¹⁻³ khoham

⁵ S¹ inserts mam

⁶ S¹⁻³ vādānupāto

⁷ B¹ ahosi

thikena pariyesitabbo|| na tvevāham gāmaṇi kenaci pari-
yāyena jātarūparajatam sāditabbam pariyesitabban ti
vadāmi ti||

11 *Bhadra* (or *Bhagandha-Hatthaha*)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Malatesu¹ viharati Uruvela-
kappam² nāma Malatānam³ nigamo||

2 Atha kho Bhadragako⁴ gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā duk-
khassa samudayam ca atthagamam ca desetū ti||

Aham ce⁵ te gāmaṇi atitam addhānam ārabba duk-
khassa samudayañca atthagamañca deseyyam Evam
ahosi atitam addhānanti tatra te siyā kaikbā siyā vi-
mati|| Aham ce te gāmaṇi anāgatam addhānam ārabba
dukkhassa samudayam ca atthagamam ca deseyyam
Evam bhavissati anāgatam addhānanti tatrāpi te siyā
kaṅkhā siyā vimati|| Api cāham gāmaṇi idheva nisinno
ettheva te nisinnassa dukkhassa samudayañca atthag-
mañca desissāmī tam sunohi sādhukam manasi karohi
bhāsissāmī ti||

Evam bhante ti kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavato
paccassosi||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi
atti te Uruvelakappe manussā yesam te vadhenā vā
bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum sokapari-
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsati||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me
vadhenā vā bandhena vā jāniyā garahāya vā uppajjeyyumi
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsati||

5 Atthi pana te gāmaṇi Uruvelakappe manussā yesam

¹ B¹ mallesu ; B² pallesu

² S³ ovelā^o here only ; B¹ ovelā^o always

³ B¹⁻² mallānam ; B² malānam

⁴ S¹ bhadragako (here -to) ; S³ bhadrako ; B² gandhagato ;
B¹ gandhabhāvo always

⁵ B¹⁻³ ca

te vadhenā vā bandhenā vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-
jeyyūm sokaparideva dukkha domanassupāyāsāti||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me
vadhenā vā bandhenā vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-
jeyyūm sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

6 Ko nu kho gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam
Uruvelakappiyānam¹ manussānam vadhena vā bandhenā
vā jāniyā garahāyavā uppajjeyyūm sokaparidevadukkhado-
manassupāyāsāt² ko vā³ gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te
ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyānam manussānam vadhena vā
bandhenā vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyūm sokapari-
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsāt⁴ ti||

Yesam me bhante Uruvelakappiyānam manussānam
vadhena vā bandhenā vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūm
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāt⁵ atthi me tesu
chandarāgo|| Yesam pana me bhante Uruvelakappiyā-
nam manussānam vadhena vā bandhenā vā jāniyā vā gara-
hāya vā nuppajjeyyūm sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-
pāyāsāt⁶ natthi me tesu chandarāgo ti||

[Atthi me tesu chanda⁷] Natthi me tesu chandarāgoti
imīnā tvañ gāmani dhammena diṭṭhenā viditena akālikena
patteṇa pariyoḡābhena atitānāgate nayañ nehi⁸ || yam⁹ kho
kiñci atitam addhānam dukkham⁵ uppajjamānam uppajjati
sabbam tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi
mūlam dukkhassa|| Yam pi hi kiñci anāgatam addhānam
dukkham⁶ uppajjamānam uppajjissati|| sabbam tam chanda-
mūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti||

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitaṁ
idam bhante⁷ Bhagavatā|| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajja-

¹ °kappānam always ² S¹⁻³ pana ; B² nu kho vā

³ To be found only in S¹, where the text seems to be here
somewhat disordered

⁴ So B¹ ; S¹⁻³ yeneha ; B² nayapihi (?) very scratched,
the following yam having disappeared

⁵ S³ dukkhā (S¹ dukkham) ⁶ S¹ dukkhā (S³ dukkham)

⁷ Instead of idam bhante B¹⁻² have cidam (B² ciram)
tena

mānam uppajjati sabbam tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassatī¹ ||||

7 Atthi me bhante Ciravāsi nāma kumāro bahi-āvasathe patīvasati|| So khvāham bhante kālasseva vuṭṭhāya purisam uyyojesmi² Gaccha bhaṇe Ciravasim kumāram jānāhīti|| yāva kīvañca bhante so puriso nāgacchatī|| tassa me hoteva aññathattam Mā heva Civarasissa kumārassa kiñci abādhayessati³ ||||

8 Tam kim maññasi gāmani Ciravāsissa te⁴ kumārassa vadhera vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūm sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsati||||

Ciravāsissa me bhante kumārassa vadhera vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jivitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pana me⁵ nupajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsati||||

Iminā pi⁶ kho etam⁷ gāmani pariyāyena veditabbam|| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantañ chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassa⁸ ||||

9 Tam kim maññasi gāmani|| yadā te Ciravāsissa⁹ mātā adiṭṭhā ahosi¹⁰ asutā ahosi|| te¹¹ Civarasissa⁹ mātuyā chando vā rāgo vā pemam vā ti||||

No hetam bhante||||

Dassanam vā te gāmani āgamma savanam vā te gāmani āgamma¹² evam te ahosi Ciravāsissa⁹ mātuyā chando vā rāgo yā pemam vā ti||||

Evam bhante||||

10 Tam kim maññasi gāmani Ciravasissa¹³ mātuyā te vadhera vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūm sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsati||||

¹ S^{1..3} dukkhassa

² B¹ uyyojesim

³ S^{1..3} oyiṭṭhāti ; B² oyathāti

⁴ Missing in B^{1..2}

⁵ S^{1..3} panime

⁶ Missing in B^{1..2}

⁷ S³ evam

⁸ B^{1..2} dukkhassatī

⁹ B^{1..2} ciravāsi

¹⁰ S^{1..3} āsi

¹¹ Missing in S^{1..3}

¹² B^{1..2} omit te gāmani āgamma

¹³ S¹ Ciravassi ; B^{1..2} ciravāsi

Ciravāsimātuyā¹ me bhante vadheṇa vā bandheṇa vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pane me nuppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupā-yāsati||

11 Iminā pi² kho etam gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbam
yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati sabbantam
chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| Chando hi mūlam
dukkhassā ti||

12 Rāsiyo

3 Atha kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekam
antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavan-
tam etad avoca|| Sutam me tam³ bhante Saṁāno
Gotamo sabbam tapam garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajī-
vim ekamseṇa upavadati upakkosatī ti|| Ye te bhante
evam ahamsu|| Saṁāno Gotamo sabbam tapam garabari
sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvīm ekamseṇa upavadati uppako-
satī ti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bha-
gavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammānudhammam⁴
vyākaronti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁵ gāray-
ham thānam āgacchatī ti||

Ye te gāmaṇi evam ahamsu|| Saṁāno Gotamo sab-
bam tapam garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvīm ekam-
seṇa upavadati upakkosatiti|| na me te vuttavādino
abbhācikkhanti ca pana mam te asatā⁶ abhūtena||

I

4 Dve me gāmaṇi antā pabbajitena na sevitabbā¹ yo
cāyam kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo potbhū-
janiko anariyo anatthasamhito|| yo cāyam attakilamatānū-
yogo dukkho anariyo anatthasamhito|| ete te gāmaṇi ubho
ante anupagamma majjhima paṭipadā tathāgatena abhi-

¹ S¹⁻³ Ciravassio ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B¹⁻² sutametam

⁴ B¹⁻² dhammassa cānudhammam ⁵ S¹⁻³ vādānuvāto

⁶ B¹ inserts tucchā ; S¹⁻³ asatābhūtena (S³- bhu-)

sambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ḥāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiñ-
ñāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

5 Katāmā ca sā gāmaṇi majjhimā patipatipadā tathāga-
tena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ḥāṇakaraṇī upasamāya
abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| ayam eva
ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidaṇi sammāditthi|| pell
sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho gāmaṇi majjhimā patipadā
tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ḥāṇakaraṇī
upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

II

6 Tayo me gāmaṇi kāmabhogino santo samvijjamānā
lokasmīm|| katame tayo||

(i)

7 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pa-
riyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena
na attānam sukheti ¹ piṇeti ² na samvibhajati ³ na puññāni
karoti||

(ii)

8 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena
bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā
sāhasena attānam sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puñ-
ñāni karoti||

(iii)

9 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāma bhogī adhammena
bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā
sāhasena attānam sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni
karoti||

(iv)

10 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādham-
mena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dham-
mādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi

¹ B¹ inserts na ² B¹⁻² piṇeti ; S³ pinoti here only

³ S¹⁻³ samvibhajjati always

na attānam sukheti¹ piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|||

(v)

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānam sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|||

(vi)

12 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānam sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti|||

(vii)

13 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānam sukheti² piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|||

(viii)

14 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti piṇeti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|||

(ix)

15 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti piṇeti samvibhajati puññāni karoti|| te ca³ bhoge gadhito⁴ mucchito aijhapaṇṇo⁵ anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapāṇī paribhuñjati|||

(x)

16 Idha pana ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāha-

¹ B¹ inserts na² B¹ inserts na³ Missing in S¹⁻³⁴ S¹⁻³ gathito always⁵ B¹⁻² opanno

sena attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti||
te ca bhoge agadhitō amucchito anajjhāpanño ādīnavadas-
sāvī nissaraṇapāñño paribhuñjati||

III

(i)

17 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-
senā attānam na¹ sukheti² pīneti na samvibhajati na
puññāni karoti|| ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihī thānehi
garayho|| Katamehi tihī garayho|| Adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho||
Na attānam sukheti pīnetiti iminā dutiyena thānena
gārayho|| Na samvibhajati na puññāni karotiti iminā
tatiyena thānena gārayho||

Ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tihī thānehi gārayho||

(ii)

18 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-
senā attānam sukheti pīneti na samvibhajati na puññāni
karoti|| ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi gārayho||
ekena thānena pāsamso|| Katamchi dvīhi thānehi gāray-
ho|| Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā patha-
mena thānena gārayho|| Na samvibhajati na puññāni³
karotiti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho|| Katamena
ekena thānena pāsamso|| Attānam sukheti pīnetiti iminā
ekena thānena pāsamso||

Ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho
iminā ekena thānena pāsamso||

(iii)

19 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam + kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-

¹ S¹⁻³ na attānam² B¹ inserts na³ S¹⁻³ puññā⁴ S¹ yo yam; the paragraph is missing (till dvīhi
thānehi pāsamso) in S³

sena attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti||
 ayam gāmani kāmabhogī ekena thānena gārayho dvīhi
 thānehi pāsamso|| Katamena ekena thānena garayho||
 Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā ekena thā-
 nena gārayho|| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamso|| Attā-
 nam sukheti pīnetīti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamso||
 Samvibhajati puññāni karotiti iminā dutiyena thānena
 pāsamso||

Ayam gāmani kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānena gārayho
 imehi ¹ dvīhi thānehi pāsamso||

(iv)

20 Tatra gāmani yvāyañ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāpi asāhasenāpi|| dhammādham-
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attā-
 nam sukheti ² pīneti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti||
 ayam gāmani kāmabhogī ekena thānena pāsamso tīhi
 thānehi garayho|| Katamena ekena thānena pāsamso||
 dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā ekena
 thānehi pāsamso|| Katamehi tīhi thānehi gārayho||
 adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena
 thānena gārayho|| na attānam ² sukheti ³ pīneti ti iminā
 dutiyena thānena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puññāni
 karoti iminā tatiyena thānena gārayho||

Ayam gāmani kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānena pāsamso
 imehi tīhi thānehi gārayho||

(v)

21 Tatra gāmani yvāyañ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādham-
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sahāsena pi asāhasena pi attānam
 sukheti pīneti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayam
 gāmani kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi pāsamso|| dvīhi thānehi
 gārayho|| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamso|| dhammena
 bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena thānena
 pāsamso|| attānam sukheti pīneti iminā dutiyena thānena

¹ Missing in S^{1.3}² B¹ inserts na

pāsamso|| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puññāni karotiti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho||

Ayam gāmani kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamso imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho||

(vi)

22 Tatra gāmani yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammadhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammadhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti|| ayam gāmani kāmabhogī tibi thānehi pāsamso ekena thānena gārayho|| Katamehi tibi thānehi pāsamso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamso|| attānam sukheti pīnetiti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamso|| samvibhajati puññāni karotiti iminā tatiyena thānena pāsamso|| Katamena ekena thānena garayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena thānena gārayho||

(vii)

23 Tatra kho gāmani yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānam sukheti pīneti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayam gāmani kāmabhogī ekena thānena pāsamso|| dvīhi thānehi garayho|| Katamena ekena thānena pāsamso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhase-nāti|| iminā ekena thānena pāsamso|| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho|| na attānam sukheti¹ pīnetiti² iminā pathamena thānena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puññāni karotiti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho||

Ayam gāmani kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānena pāsamso|| imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho||

¹ B¹ inserts na² B¹ pineti

(viii)

24 Tatra gāmaṇī yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayam gāmaṇī kāmabhogī kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi pāsaṁso|| ekena thānena gārayho|| Katamehi dvīhi thānehi pāsaṁso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena thāmena pāsaṁso|| attānam sukheti pīnetiti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsaṁso|| Kata mena ekena thānena gārayho|| na samvibhajati na puññāni karotiti iminā ekena thānena gārayho||

Ayam gāmaṇī kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsaṁso iminā ekena thānena gārayho||

(ix)

25 Tatra gāmaṇī yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti|| te ca² bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavadas-sāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati|| ayam gāmaṇī kāmabhogī tihī thānehi pāsaṁso ekena thānena gārayho|| Katamehi tihī thānehi pāsaṁso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena thānena pāsaṁso|| attānam sukheti pīnetiti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsaṁso|| samvibhajati puññāni karotiti|| iminā tatiyena thānena pāsaṁso|| Kata mena ekena thānena gārayho|| te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati iminā ekena thānena garayho||

Ayam gāmaṇī kāmabhogī imehi tihī thānehi pāsaṁso iminā ekena thānena garayho||

(x)

26 Tatra gāmaṇī yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti

¹ S¹⁻³ yovāyam (or yocāyam)

² Missing in S¹⁻³

te ca bhoge agadhitō amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadas-sāvī¹ nissaraṇapāñño paribhūnjatiti|| ayam gāmani kāma-bhogī catūhi thānehi pāsamso|| Katamehi catūhi thānehi pāsamso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamso|| attānam sukheti piñeti ti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamso|| samvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā tatiyena thānena pāsamso|| te ca bhoge agadhitō amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapāñño paribhūnjatiti iminā catutthena thānena pāsamso||

Ayanī gāmani kāmabhogī imehi catūhi thānehi pāsamso².

IV

27 Tayo me gāmani tapassino lūkhajīvino³ santo sañ-vijjamānā lokasmīm⁴ katame tayo||

(i)

28 Idha gāmani ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvi³ saddhā agā-rasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalāñ-dhammam adhigaccheyyam appeva nāma uttarimanussa-dhammā alam aryañāñadassananavisesam sacchikareyyanti|| So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca dhammāñ nādhigacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā⁴ alam aryañāñadassana-visesam na sacchikaroti||

(ii)

29 Idha pana gāmani⁵ ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvi saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalāñ-dhammam adhigaccheyyam⁶ appeva nāma uttarimanussadhammā alam aryañāñadassananavisesam sacchikareyyanti|| so attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalañca⁶ dhammāñ adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā⁷ alam aryañāñadassananavisesam na sacchikaroti||

¹ S³ nadina° (by correction)² S¹⁻³ lūkhajīvino; B¹ lukhajīvino³ S¹⁻³ lūkhajīvi; (S³ -vi) always⁴ B¹⁻² uttaricama°⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³⁶ B¹ kusalāñ hi kho⁷ S¹ uttaricā; B¹⁻² uttaricā almost always

(iii)

30 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti॥ Appeva nāma kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyyam॥ appeva nāma uttari manussadhammā alam ariyaññadassananavisesam sacchikareyyanti॥ So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti॥ kusalañca dhammam adhigacchat॥ uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyaññadassananavisesam sacchikaroti॥

V

(1)

31 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassi lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti॥ kusalañca dhammam nādhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyaññadassananavisesam na sacchikaroti ayam gāmaṇi tapassi luhkajīvī tihī thānehi gārayho॥ Katamehi tihī thānehi gārayho॥ attānam ātāpeti paritāpetiti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho॥ kusalañca dhammam nādhigacchatītī iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho॥ uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyaññadassananavisesam na sacchikarotītī iminā tatiyena thānena gārayho॥

Ayam gāmaṇi tapassi luhkajīvī imehi tihī thānehi gārayho॥

(ii)

32 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassi lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti॥ kusalam hi kho dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyaññadassananavisesam na' sacchikaroti॥ ayam gāmaṇi tapassi luhkajīvī dvīhi thānehi gārayho ekena thānena pāsamso॥ Katamehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho॥ attānam ātāpeti paritāpetiti iminā pathamena thānena garayho॥ uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyaññadassananavisesam na sacchikarotītī iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho॥ Katamena ekena thānena pāsamso. kusalam hi dhammam adhigacchatītī iminā ekena thānena pāsamso॥

Ayam gāmaṇi luhkajīvī imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho imina ekena thānena pāsamso॥

¹ Missing in B^r

(iii)

38 Tatra gāmaṇī yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti kusalaṁ ca dhammam¹ adhigacchatī uttari ca dhamanussadhammā alam ariyaññādassananavisesam sacchikaroti² ayam gāmaṇī tapassī lūkhajīvi ekena thānena gārayho³ dvīhi thānehi pāsamso⁴ Katamena ekena thānena gārayho⁵ attānam ātāpeti paritāpetīti⁶ iminā ekena thānena garayho⁷ Katamehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamso⁸ kusalañca dhammam adhigacchatīti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamso⁹ uttariñ ca manussadhammā alam ariyaññādassananavisesam sacchikarotīti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamso¹⁰

Ayam gāmaṇī tapassī lūkhajīvi iminā ekena thānena gārayho¹¹ imēhi dvīhi thānehi pāpamso¹²

VI

34 Tisso imā gāmaṇī sandīṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi¹³ katamā tisso¹⁴

(i)

35 Yam ratto rāgādhikaranam attavyābādhāya¹⁵ pi ceteti¹⁶ paravyābādhāya pi ceteti¹⁷ ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti¹⁸ rāge pahine nevattavyābādhāya¹⁹ ceteti na paravyābādhāya na ubhayavyābādhāya²⁰ ceteti²¹ sandīṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā²² paccattam veditabbā viññūhi²³

(ii)

36 Yam duṭṭho dosādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti²⁴ paravyābādhāya pi ceteti²⁵ ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti²⁶ dose pahine nevattavyābādhāya²⁷ ceteti na paravyābādhāya²⁸ ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya²⁹ ceteti³⁰ sandīṭhikā

¹ S¹⁻³ kusalaṁ (S¹ kusala-) dhammam ca

² This phrase (attānam^o ḡārayho) is missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹ ḡvyāpādāya always

+ S¹⁻³ neva atta^o

⁵ B¹⁻² opaneyyikā

nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||

(III)

37 Yam mūlho mohādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| mohe pahine nevattavyābādhāya pi ¹ ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi ¹ ceteti|| na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ¹ ceteti|| sanditthikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||

Imā kho gāmaṇi tisso sanditthikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhīti||

38 Evam vutte Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikhantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saranam gatani ti||

13 Pātali (or Manāpo)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koṇīyesu viharati Uttaram² nāma Koṇīyānam nigame³||

2 Atha kho Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasānikami⁴ upasānikamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi||

Ekam antam nisinno kho Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me tam bhante Samāṇo Gotamo māyam jānātīti|| Ye te bhante evam ahamsu Samāṇo Gotamo māyam jānātīti⁵ kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti⁶ dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaronti⁷ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁸ gārayham tħānam āgacchati anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayam bbante Bhagavantanti||

3 Ye te gāmaṇi evam āhamsu Samāṇo Gotamo māyam jānātīti vuttavādino ceva me te na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti⁶ dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaronti⁷ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham tħānam āgacchatīti||

¹ B¹ omits pi

² B² uttare; S¹⁻³ uttarakan

³ B¹ nigamo

⁴ B² ovādo always

4 Saccam̄ yeva kira bho mayam̄ tesam̄ samañabrahmanānam̄ na saddahāma Samaño Gotamo māyam̄ jūnātiti||
Samaño khalu bho Gotamo māyāvīti||

Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeti Aham māyam̄ jūnāmiti
so evam̄ vadeti Aham māyāvīti|| tatheva tam Bhagavā hoti
tatheva tam sugato hotiti|| Tena hi gāmaṇi taññevettha
paṭipuechissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā tam vyākarey-
yāsi||

I

(1)

5 Tam̄ kim maññasi gāmaṇi¹ jānāsi tvañ̄ gāmaṇi²
Koliyānam̄ lambacūlakē bhate³ ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koliyānam̄ lambacūlakē bhate ti||

6 Tam̄ kim maññasi gāmaṇi¹ kim atthiyā Koliyānam̄
lambacūlakā bhatāti||

Ye ca bhante Koliyānam̄ corā te ca paṭisedhetum̄ yāni
ca Koliyānam̄ duteyyāni tāni vahātum̄⁴ etadatthiyā⁵
bhante Koliyānam̄ lambacūlakā bhatāti⁶||

7 Tam̄ kim maññasi gāmaṇi¹ jānāsi tvañ̄ Koliyānam̄⁷
lambacūlakē bhate silavanto vā te dussilā⁸ vā ti||

Jānāmaham bhante Koliyānam̄ lambacūlakē bhate
dussile pāpadhamme ye ca loke dussilā pāpadhammā
Koliyānam̄ lambacūlakā tesam aññatarāti||

8 Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeyya|| Pātaliyo gāmaṇi
jānāti Koliyānam̄ lambacūlakē bhate dussile pāpadhamme||
Pātaliyo pi gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| sammā nu kho
so vadamāno vadeyya||

No hetam bhante aññe bhante Koliyānam̄ lambacūlakā
bhata añño hamasmi aññathādhammā Koliyānam̄ lambacū-
lakā bhata aññathādhammo hamasmīti||

¹ S¹ inserts here jānāsigāmaṇi ² B¹⁻² omit gāmaṇi

³ S¹ has always bhave-bhavā

⁴ S¹ vahātu; B¹ cahātum; B² cayātum

⁵ S¹⁻³ etadatthāya

⁶ S¹ bhāvāti; S³ bhaṭoti

⁷ B¹⁻² insert nigame

⁸ S¹⁻³ silavante . . . dussile

9 Tvañ hi nāma¹ gāmaṇi² lacchasi Pātaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koṇiyānam lambacūlake bhaṭe dussile pāpadhamme na ca³ Pātaliyo gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti⁴ kasmā tathāgato na lacchati Tathāgato māyam jānāti na ca tathāgato māyāviti⁵. Māyañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi⁶ māyāya ca vipākam⁷ yathāpaṭipanno ca māyāvī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim⁸ vinipātam⁹ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi¹⁰.

(ii)

10 Paññātipātañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi pāññātipātassa ca vipākam¹¹ yathāpaṭipanno ca pāññātipātā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim¹² vinipātam¹³ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi¹⁴.

11 Adinnādānañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi¹⁵ adinnādānassa ca vipākam¹⁶ yathāpaṭipanno ca adinnādāyī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim¹⁷ vinipātam¹⁸ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi¹⁹.

12 Kāmesu micchācārañ cāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi kāmesu micchācārassa ca vipākam²⁰ yathāpaṭipanno ca kāmesu micchācāri kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim²¹ vinipātam²² nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi²³.

13 Musāvādañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi²⁴ musāvādassa ca vipākam²⁵ yathāpaṭipanno ca musāvādī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim²⁶ vinipātam²⁷ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi²⁸.

14 Pisunavācañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi pisuṇavācāya⁴ ca² vipākam³ yathāpaṭipanno ca pisunavāco⁵ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim⁶ vinipātam⁷ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi⁸.

15 Pharusavācañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi pharusavācāya⁹ ca vipākam¹⁰ yathāpaṭipanno ca pharusavāco¹¹ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim¹² vinipātam¹³ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi¹⁴.

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³² B¹ inserts na³ B² neva instead of na ca⁴ S³ pisuṇā^o⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³⁶ S¹⁻³ pharūsā^o

16 Samphappalāpañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi samphappalāpassa ca vipākam¹ yathāpatipanno ca samphappalāpi kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim² vinipātam³ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

17 Abhijjhāñcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi abhijjhāya ca vipākam¹ yathāpatipanno ca abhijjhālu kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim² vinipātam³ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

18 Vyāpādapadosañcāham gāmani pajānāmi vyāpādapadosassa ca vipākam¹ yathāpatipanno ca vyāpannacitto kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim² vinipātam³ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

19 Micchādiṭṭhiñcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi micchādiṭṭhiyā ca vipākam¹ yathāpatipanno ca micchādiṭṭhiko kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim² vinipātam³ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

II

20 Santi⁴ gāmaṇi eke samañabrahmaṇā evamvādino evam diṭṭhino Yo koci pāṇam atimāpeti sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhanī domanassam patisanūvediyati⁵ yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhanī domanassam patisanūvediyati⁵ yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhanī domanassan patisanūvediyati⁵ yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so diṭṭhev dhamme dukkhanī domanassam paṭisanūvediyatiti⁶

(1)

21 Dissati kho pana gāmani idhekacco māli kūṇḍali sunhāto³ suvilutto kappitakesamassa itthikamehi⁴ rājī maññe paricārento.. tam⁵ ekam āhamṣu Ambho aya puriso kim akāsi māli kūṇḍali⁶ sunhāto suvilutto kapp takesamassa itthikāmehi⁴ rājāmaññe paricāretiti.. ta

¹ B¹⁻² insert hi² S¹⁻³ mālakūṇḍali (S³ -kuli)³ S¹⁻³ sunahāto⁴ S¹⁻³ itthikamesu hi⁵ B¹⁻² insert enam⁶ S¹⁻³ mālakūṇḍali

enam¹ evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rāñño paccat-thikam pasayha jīvitā voropesi|| tassa rājā attamano abhi-hāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso mālī² kundali sunhāto suvijitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi³ rājāmaññe pari-caretiti||

(ii)

22 Dissati kho pana⁴ gāmaṇi idhekacco dālhāya rājjuyā pacchābhāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramunḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya ratbiyanū siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nik-khāmetva⁵ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno tam enam⁶ evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dālhāya rājjuyā pacchābhāham gālhabandhanam⁷ bandhitvā khuramunḍam karitvā kharasarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā⁸ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindatiti⁹|| tam enam¹⁰ evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso rājaveri¹¹ itthiṇi vā purisam vā jīvitā voropesi|| tena nam rājāno gahetvā evarūpam kammakaraṇam karontiti¹²||

23 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpani dīṭhānam vā sutam vā ti||

Dīṭhānca no bhante sutañca suyissati¹³ cā ti||

24 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmanā evamvādino evamdiṭṭhino Yo koci pāṇam atimāpeti sabbo so dīṭheva dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatiti¹⁴ saccam vā te āhamsu musā vā ti||

Musā bhante||

Ye pana te tuccham¹⁵ musā vilapanti silavanto vā te dussilā vā ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ ena ² S¹ mālā^o; S³ mālā^o ³ S³ itthikāme

⁴ Missing in B¹⁻² ⁵ B¹⁻² nikkhāmitvā

⁶ Missing in S³ ⁷ S¹ dālhābandhanam

⁸ B¹ nikkhāmitvā ⁹ B² chijjatiti

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹¹ S¹ rājaveriyā; S³ overiyā

¹² B¹⁻² evarūpāni kammakaraṇāni karentiti

¹³ B¹⁻² suyyissati always ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ tucchā

Dussilā bhante||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te sammāpaṭipannā vā ti||

Micchāpaṭipannā bhante||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sammādiṭṭhikā vā ti||

Micchādiṭṭhikā bhante||

Ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallam nu tesu pasiditun ti||
No hetam bhante||

(iii)

25 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇī¹ idhekacco māli² kūḍalī³
pe⁴ itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento|| tam enam evam
āhaṁsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli⁵ kūḍalī⁶ la⁷
itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti|| Tam enam evam
āhaṁsu||⁸ Ayam ambho⁹ puriso rāñño paccaṭṭhikassa
pasayha¹⁰ ratanam¹¹ ahāsi¹² tassa rājū attamano abhīhā-
ram¹³ adāsi¹⁴ tenyām puriso māli kūḍalī¹⁵ pe¹⁶ itthikāmehi
rājāmaññe paricāretīti||

(iv)

26 Dissati kho pana⁸ gāmaṇī idhekacco daṭṭhāya rājjuyā||
pe⁹ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chijjamāno|| tam enam evam
āhaṁsu||¹⁰ Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daṭṭhāya
rājjuyā¹¹ pe¹² dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindatīti¹³||
Tam enam evam āhaṁsu¹⁴ Ayam ambho puriso gāmā vā
araññā vā adinnam¹⁵ theyyasaikhātam adiyi¹⁶ tena nam
rājāno gahetvā evarūpam kammakāraṇam¹⁷ karontīti¹⁸||

27 Tam¹ kim manūasi gāmaṇī api nu te evarūpam dit-
ṭham² vā sutam³ vā ti⁴

Ditṭham⁵ ca no bhante sutān⁶ ea suyissati cūti⁷||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ māla^o always

³ B¹ ambho ayam always

⁴ S¹⁻² pasayham

⁵ B¹ adinnam

⁶ S¹⁻³ abhāsi;

B² āhāsi; B¹ adiyi

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁷ S³ upahāram; S¹ pahāram

¹⁰ B¹ adiyati

⁹ B² chijjatīti

¹¹ B¹ karentīti

¹¹ B¹ S³ okaraṇam

¹² B¹⁻² karentīti

¹³ S¹⁻³ vāti

28 Tatra¹ gāmaṇī ye te saṃaṇa brahmaṇā evam vādino evam ditṭhino Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so ditṭheva dhamme dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedyatiti² saccam- vā te āhaṇsu musā vā ti³ pe⁴ kallam⁵ nu tesu pasiditun- ti⁶

No hetam bhante⁷

(v)

29 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇī idhekacco mālī kundāli⁸, pe⁹ itthikāmehi rājāmaṇīne paricārento¹⁰ tam enam evam āhaṇsu¹¹. Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi mālī kundāli¹², pe¹³ itthikāmehi rājāmaṇīne paricāretiti¹⁴. Tam enam evam āhaṇsu¹⁵. Ayam ambho puriso rājño paccatthikassa dāresu cārittam āpajji¹⁶, tassa rājā attamano abhīhāram adāsi, tenāyam puriso mālī kundāli¹⁷, pe¹⁸ itthikāmehi rājāmaṇīne paricāretiti¹⁹.

(vi)

30 Dissati kho pana² gāmaṇī idhekacco daṭṭhāya rajjuya³, pe⁴ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chijjamāno⁵. Tam enam evam āhaṇsu⁶. Ambho ayam puriso kim akūsi daṭṭhāya rajjuya⁷, pe⁸ dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindatiti⁹. Tam enam evam āhaṇsu¹⁰. Ayam ambho puriso kulithhi- su¹¹ kulakumārisu cārittam āpajji¹², tena nam¹³ rājño ga- hetvā evarūpām kammakāraṇam¹⁴ karontiti¹⁵.

31 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇī api nu te evarūpam dit- tham¹⁶ vā sutam¹⁷ vā ti¹⁸

Ditṭhañca no bhante sutāñca sūyissati cā ti¹⁹

32 Tatra gāmaṇī ye te saṃaṇabrahmaṇā evam vādino evam ditṭhino Yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so ditṭheva dhamme dukkham domanassam patisamvedyatiti²⁰ saccam- vā te āhaṇsu musā vā ti²¹ pe²² kallam²³ nu tesu pasidunti²⁴

No hetam bhante²⁵

¹ S¹⁻³ tattha

² Missing in B¹⁻²

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ evarupāo okāraṇam

(vii)

83 Dissati kho pana gāmani idhekacco¹ māli kundali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento² tam enam² evam āhamsu³ Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kundali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretiti⁴ Tam enam² evam āhamsu³ Ayam ambho puriso rājanam musāvādena hāsesi⁵ tassa rūjā attamano abhihāram adāsi⁶ tenāyam puriso māli kundali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretiti⁴

(viii)

84 Dissati kho pana + gāmani idhekacco dālhāya rajju� pacchābhāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramundam karitvā kharassarena pañavena rathiyāya rathiyañ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiñena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhinato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno⁷ Tam enam evam āhamsu³ Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dālhāya rajju� pacchābhāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramundam karitvā kharassarena pañavena rathiyāya rathiyañ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiñena dvārena nikkhāmetvā⁵ dakkhinato nagarassa sisam chindatiti⁶ Tam enam⁷ evam āhamsu³ Ayam ambho puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena attham bhañjī⁸ tena namū rājāno gahetvā evarupāni kamakarañāni⁸ karontiti⁹

85 Tam kim maññasi gāmani api nu te evarupam dīṭham vā sutam vā ti¹⁰

Dīṭham ca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā ti¹¹

86 Tatra gāmani ye te samanabrahmañā evamvādino evam dīṭhino Yo koci muñsa bhañati sabbo so dīṭheva

¹ S¹⁻³ ekacco

² S¹⁻³ tamena

³ Br hāseti

⁴ Missing in Br¹⁻²

⁵ Br¹⁻² S¹ nikkhāmitvā

⁶ B² chijja^o

⁷ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁸ B² karentiti

⁸ S¹⁻³ evarupākammakarañā

đhamme dukkham̄ domanassam patisamv̄ediyatiti|| saccam
vā te āhamṣu musā vā ti||

Musā bhante||

Ye pana te tuccham̄ musā vilapanti silavanto vā te
dussilā vā ti||

Dussilā bhante||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammadā micchāpatipannā vā te
sammāpatipannā vā te||

Micchā patipannā bhante||

Ye pana te micchāpatipannā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sam-
māditṭhikā vā ti||

Micchādiṭṭhikā bhante||

Ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallam̄ nu tesu pasiditunti||

No hetam̄ bhante||

III

37 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante .

Atthi me bhante āvasathāgāram̄¹ tattha atthi mañcakāni
atthi āsanāni atthi udakamaṇiko atthi telapadipo². Tat-
tha³ yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vāsam upeti tenāham̄
yathāsattim̄⁴ yathābalam̄ samvibhajāmi||. Bhūtapubbam
bhante cattāro satthāro nānāditṭhikā nānākhantikā⁵ nānā-
rucikā tasmim̄ āvasathāgāre vāsam upagaechum⁶ .

(i)

38 Eko satthā evam̄vādī evam̄ditthī Natthi dinnam nat-
thi yittham̄ natthi hutam̄ natthi sukatadukkaṭānam kam-
mānam phalam̄ vipāko⁷ natthi ayam̄ loko natthi paraloko⁸
natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapūtikā⁹ natthi loke
samaṇabrahmaṇā sammaggatā¹⁰ sammāpatipannā ye
imañca lokam param̄ ca lokam̄ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedentiti||.

(ii)

39 Eko satthā evam̄vādī evam̄ditthī Atthi dinnam atthi

¹ S¹⁻³ atthi

² B¹⁻² satti

³ Missing in B²

⁴ S¹⁻³ upagañchimsu ⁵ S¹⁻³ paro loko ⁶ B¹ samaggatā

yittham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkatañnam kammānam
phalam vipāko¹ atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko atthi mātā
atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā² atthi loke samañabrahmāna³
sammaggatā⁴ samumāpañipannā ye imañca lokam
parañca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti||

(iii)

40 Eko satthā evamvādi evamditthī Karato kārayato
chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato² socayato³
kilamato kilamayato⁴ phandato phandāpayato pāñam ati-
māpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopam ha-
rato ekāgārikam karoto paripanthe⁵ titthato paradāram
gacchato musā bhanato karato⁶ na kariyati pāpam⁷
Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena⁷ imissā pathaviyā⁸ pañe
ekam māṃsakhalam ekam māṃsapuñjamū kareyya natthi
tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo.. Dakkhīṇā⁹
ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya hananto ghātentō chindanto
chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpam
natthi pūpussa āgamo.. Uttarañce pi Gaṅgāya¹⁰ tīram
gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento¹¹ natthi tato
nidānam puñnam natthi puñnassa āgamo.. dāmena dāmena
samyamena saccavajjena natthi puñnam natthi puñnassa
āgamo ti..

(iv)

41 Eko satthā evamvādi evamditthī Karato¹² kārayato
chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socapāyato
kilamato kilamāpayato¹³ phandato phandāpayato pāñam
atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopam
harato ekāgārikam karoto paripanthe¹⁴ titthato paradāram

¹ B¹⁻² samaggatā² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B¹ socāpayato

⁴ So B²; so S¹⁻³ (omitting kilamato); B¹ kilamāpayato

⁵ B² pati^o ⁶ B² karonto ⁷ B¹⁻² insert yo

⁸ S¹⁻³ puthaviyā⁹ S¹ dakkhīṇe; S³ dakkhīṇā

¹⁰ S³ gangā¹¹ S¹ yājapento; S³ yājento¹² S¹⁻³ karato

¹³ As in the preceding number ¹⁴ B² patimante

gacchato musā bhaṇato karato kāriyati pāpam|| Khurapari-yantena ce pi cakkrena¹ imissā pathaviyā² pāne ekam³ mamsakhalam ekam³ mamsapuñjām kareyya|| atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi papassa āgamo|| Dakkhiṇaṁ ce pi Gaṅgāya⁴ tīrām gaccheyya hananto ghātentō chindanto chedāpentō pacanto pacento atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo|| Uttaraṁ ce pi Gaṅgāya⁴ tīrām gaccheyya dadanto dāpentō yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam puññām|| atthi puññassa āgamo|| dānena damena sañyamena saccavajjena atthi puññām atthi puññassa āgamoti||

42 Tassa mayham bhante ahudeva kañkhā ahu⁵ vicikicchā. Ko su nāna imesam bhavatām⁶ saimāṇabrahmānām saccam āha ko musā ti||

Alām hi te gāmaṇi kañkhitum alām vicikicchitum| kañkhaniye ca pana te thāne vicikicchā uppannā ti||

Evam pasanno ham bhante Bhagavati⁷ pahoti me Bhagavā⁷ tathā dhammām desetum yathāham imam kañkhā-dhammam pajaheyyanti||

IV

43 Atthi gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi|| tatra ce tvām cittasamādhim⁸ paṭilabheyāsi evām tvām imām kañkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi|| katamo ca gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi||

(i)

44 Idha gāmaṇi ariyasāvako pāṇātipātām pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti⁹ adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārāpaṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvāda

¹ B¹⁻² insert yo ² S¹⁻³ puthaviyā ³ S¹⁻³ eka ⁴ Gaṅgā

⁵ S¹⁻³ ahudeva ⁶ S³ bhavaṇām ⁷ B¹⁻² bhagavā me

⁸ B² S¹ cittamsamādhim

⁹ S¹⁻³ insert here nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayā-panno sabbapāṇābhūtahitānukampī viharati

pativirato hoti॥ pisuṇam¹ vācam pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya²
 pativirato hoti॥ pharusam³ vācam pahāya pharusāya
 vācāya⁴ paṭivirato hoti⁵ samphappalāpam pahāya sam-
 phappalāpā pativirato hoti⁶ abhijjhām pahāya anabhij-
 jhālu⁷ hoti॥ vyāpādādosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti⁸
 micchādiṭṭhim pahāya sammādiṭṭhiko hoti॥॥

Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṇi vigatābhijjhō vigata-
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato⁹ mettāsaḥagatena
 cetasā ekaṇ disam pharitvā viharati॥ tathā dutiyam¹⁰ || tathā
 tatiyam tathā catutthim¹¹ iti uddham adho tiriyan sabbadhi
 sabbattatiya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaḥagatena cetasā
 vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena¹²
 pharitvā viharati॥ So iti paṭisañcikkhati॥ Yvāyanī¹³
 satthā evaṇvādi evaṇdiṭṭhi Natthi dinnam natthi yittham
 natthi hutam natthi sukuṭadukkaṭānam phalam vīpāko॥
 natthi ayanī loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pītā
 natthi sattā opapātikā॥ natthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā sam-
 maggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentiti॥ sa ce tassa bhotō
 satthuno saccaṃ vacanam apanṇakatāya¹⁴ mayhaṇī yo
 ham¹⁵ na kiñci vyābādhemi¹⁶ tasam vā thāvaraṇā vā ubha-
 yam ettha kaṭṭaggo¹⁷ yañcañhi kāyena samvuto vācāya
 samvuto manasā samvuto¹⁸ yañca kāyassa bhedā param
 maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmiti¹⁹ tassa
 pāmuṇjam jāyati॥ pamuditassa pīti jāyati pītimanassa
 kāyo passambhati॥ passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati²⁰ su-
 khino cittam samādhiyatī॥ Ayanī kho gāmaṇi dhamma-

¹ S¹⁻³ pisuṇā

² S¹⁻³ pisuṇā vācā

³ S¹⁻³ pharusā

⁴ S¹⁻³ pharusā vācā

⁵ S¹⁻³ abhijjhā

⁶ S³ patisso ; S¹ omits tathā tatiyam

⁷ B¹⁻² catuttham always ; S¹ omits tathā tatiyam

⁸ B¹⁻² avyāpajjena always

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ okatāyam

⁹ S¹⁻³ yoyam always

8

¹¹ B¹⁻² yvāham always ; S¹⁻³ so ham, or yo ham

¹² B¹⁻² vyāpādemi always

¹³ B¹⁻² ogāho always

¹⁴ B¹⁻² vedayati always

saṁādhi॥ tatra ce tvam̄ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi॥
evam̄ tvam̄ imam̄ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyāsi॥

(II)

45 Sa kho so gāmanī ariyasāvako evam̄ vigatābhijjhō vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṇ disam pharitvā viharati॥ tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham̄ iti uddham adho tiriyan̄ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̄ lokam mettāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati॥ So iti patisañcikkhati॥ Yvāyam satthā evam̄vādī evam diṭṭhi Atthi din-nam atthi yittham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkatañnam̄ kammānam phalam̄ vipāko atthi ayaṇ loko atthi paro loko atthi mātā atthi pītā atthi sattā opapūtikā atthi loke samañabrahmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam̄ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paver-dentiti sace tassa bhotō satthuno¹ saceam̄² vacanam apanñakatāya mayhaṇ yo haṇ³ na kiñci vyāpādhemī tasam̄ vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho.. Yañ cam hi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto.. yañ ca kāyassa bhedā param maraññ sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam upapajjissāmīti tassa pāmujjām jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati pitimanassa kāyo pas-sambhati॥ passaddhakāyo sukhām̄ vediyati sukhino cittam samādhiyati.. Ayaṇ kho gāmanī dhammasamādhī tatra ce tvam̄ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi evam̄ tvam̄ imam̄ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyāsi.

(III)

46 Sa kho so gāmanī ariyasāvako evam̄ vigatābhijjhō vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṇ disam pharitvā viharati॥ tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham̄ iti uddham adho tiriyan̄ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̄ lokam mettāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena

¹ S¹⁻³ satthussa² Missing in S¹⁻³³ S¹⁻³ so haṇ

avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati... So iti patisañcikkhati||
 Yvāyam satthi evaṇvādī eyaṇdiṭṭhi Karato kārayato chindato chedāyato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato¹ phandato phandāpayato pūṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nilhopam harato ekāgūrikam karoto paripanthe titthato paradāraṇī gachhato musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena ce pi² cakkena yo imassā pathaviyā pāne ekamamsakhalam ekamamsapuṇijāṇī kareyya natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo³ dakkhiṇāṇī cepi Gaṅgāya tirāṇī gaccheyya hananto ghātentō chindanto chedāpentō pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo³ uttarāṇī ce pi Gaṅgāya³ tirāṇī gaccheyya dadanto dāpentō yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puññāṇī natthi puññāṇī nassa|| āgamo dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena natthi puññāṇī natthi puññāṇī āgamo ti⁴ Sace tassa bhotu satthuno saccamī vacanam apaṇṇakatāya⁴ mayhaṇī yo ham na kiñci vyābhādhemi tasamī vā thāvaraṇī vā ubhāyam ettha kaṭaggāho⁵ Yañ camhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto¹ yañ ca kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggamī lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa pāmujjāṇī jāyati² pamuditassa pīti jāyati² pitimānassa kāyo passambhati¹ passaddhakāyo sukhaṇī vediyati sukhino cittam samādhiyatī¹ Ayanī kho gāmani dhammasamādhi¹ tatra ce tvam citta samādhim patilabheyāsi¹ evam tvam imamī kaiñkādhāmmam pajaheyyāsi¹

(iv)

47 Sa kho so gāmani ariyasāvako vigatābhijjhō vigata-vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsaṅhagatena cetasā ekamī disam pharitvā viharati¹ tathā dutiyaṇī tathā tatiyāṇī tathā catutthimī iti uddham adho tiriyaṇī sabbadhi

¹ S^{1,3} socayato . . . kīlamayato omitting socato and kilamato ² S³ omits ee ; S¹ omits cepi

³ S^{1,3} Gaṅgā

⁴ B¹ okatvāya

⁵ S³ ogāho here by correction

sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaṅghatena cetā
 vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averēna avyāpajjhene
 pharitvā viharati|| so iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam satthi
 evamvādī evamditthi Karato kārayato chindato chedāpa-
 yato pacato pācayato socato¹ socāpayato² kilamato¹ kila-
 māpayato² phandato phandāpayato pūṇam atimāpayato
 adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopam harato eka-
 gārikam karoto paripanthe titthato paradāram gacchato
 musābhāṇato³ karato⁴ kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantene
 ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyū ekam māṇsakhalam ekan
 māṇsapuṇjam kareyya atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi
 pāpassa āgamo¹ dakkhiṇam ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gac-
 cheyya bananto ghātentō chindato chedāpentō pacante
 pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo¹
 uttarañce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya¹ dadanto dāpentō
 yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam puññam atthi puññassa
 āgamo¹ dānena damena saṁyamena saccavajjena atthi
 puññam⁵ atthi puññassa āgamo ti sa ce tassa bhotō sat-
 thuno saceam vacanam apanñākatāya mayham¹ yo ham¹ ne
 kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram¹ vā ubhayam etha
 kataggaho¹.|| Yañcamhi kāyena sañvuto vācāya sañvuto
 manasā sañvuto¹ yañca kāyassa bhedā param marañi
 sugatim saggam¹ lokam upapajissāmi tassa pāmuñjan¹
 jiyati¹ pamuditassa piti jāyati¹ pīti manassa kāyo passam-
 bhati¹ passaddhakāyo sukhām¹ vediyati¹ sukhino cittān¹
 samādhiyati¹.|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi-
 tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim patilabheyyāsi¹ evam tva-
 imam kaikhādhammam pajaheyyāsi¹.||

V

(1)

48 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjh
 vigatavyāpādo asaṁmūlho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsa-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ socayato . . . : kilamayato, omitting socato and
 kilamato as before (p. 353 n. 1). ³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹ karoto

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit atthi puññam

hagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati¹ || muditā-sahagatena² cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati³ sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim⁴ iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaaggatena appamāñena averena avyapajjhena pharitvā viharati⁵ || So iti paṭisūcikkhati⁶ Yvāyam satthā evamvādī evamvādī Natthi dinnam natthiyittham natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkatañāṇi kam-mānam phalaṇi vīpāko natthi ayan loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pītā natthi sattā opapātikā natthi loke samanabrahmaṇī sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇi ca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pave-dentī|| sace tassa bhoto satthuno saceṇi vacanam apan-ṇakatāya mayham yo ham na kiñci vyābhādhemi tasam vā thāvaraṇi vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto⁷ yañ⁴ ca kā-yassa bhedā param marañ sugatim saggam lokam upapaj-jissamī ti⁸ tassa pāmujjam⁵ jāyati panuditassa pīti jāyati⁹ pitimanassa kāyo passambhati¹⁰ passaddhakāyo sukham¹¹ vediyati¹² sukhino cittam samādhiyati¹³ || Ayan kho sa gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi¹⁴ tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim upatilabheyāsi evam tvam imam kañkhādhammam paj-heyāsi||

(II)

49 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim⁴ iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaaggatena

¹ S¹⁻³ insert —pe—² S³ has samuditā⁹³ S¹⁻³ insert —pe—⁴ S¹⁻³ omit yañ⁵ S¹⁻³ pāmojjai¹⁵ always

appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||
 So iti patisañcikkhati|| Yvayam satthā evamvādī evamditthī Atthi dinnam atthi yittham atthi butam atthi sukaṭadukkhaṭānam kammānam phalām vipāko|| atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko¹ atthi mātā atthi pītā atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā sam-maggatū sammāpaṭipannā ye² imañca lokam parañca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentiti|| sa ce tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya mayham yo hañ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaraṇam vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho|| Yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto yañca kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmiti|| tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati pītimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukham vedyati|| suk-hino cittam samādhiyatī|| Ayan kho gāmani dhammasamādhi tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabbheyāsi|| evam tvam imam kañkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

(III)

50 Sa³ kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā ekañ disam pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham|| iti uddham adho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upek-khāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti patisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam satthā evamvādī evamditthī Karato kārā-yato chindato⁴ chedāyato pacato pācayato socato⁵ socā-payato⁶ kilamato⁵ kilamāpayato⁶ phandato phandāpayato pāñam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopam harato ekāgārikam karoto paripanthe titthato paradāram gacchato musā bhañato karato na kariyati

¹ S¹⁻³ paraloko² S¹⁻³ yo³ S¹⁻³ ayam⁴ B¹ chindato⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³⁶ S¹⁻³ socayato . . . kilamayato

pāpam|| khurapariyantena ce pi cakkrena yo imissā pathaviyā pāpe ekam maṇṣakhalam ekam maṇṣapuṇjam kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam ce pi Gangāya tiram gaccheyya hananto ghātentō chindanto chedāpentō pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo uttarāñ ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpentō yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puññam natthi puññassa āgamo|| dānena damena samyamena sacevajjena natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo ti. sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apaññakatāya mayham yvāham na kiñci vyābhāmī tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam eththa kaṭaggāho. Yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto yañca kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upajjissāmiti¹ tassa pāmuujjam jayati² pamuditassa piti jayati pītimanassa kāyo passambhati³ passaddhakāyo sukhām vediyati⁴ sukhino cittam samādhiyatī|| Ayam kho gāmani dhammasamādhi⁵ tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyasi⁶ evam tvam imam kaikhādhammam pajaheyyasi⁷

(iv)

51 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā ekanī disam pharitvā viharati⁸ tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim⁹ iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati¹⁰. So iti paṭisañcikkhatī|| Yvāyam sattlā evamvādī evamditthi Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pacayato socato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato² phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam adiyato sandhiṇi chindato

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ti² S¹⁻³ socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato

nillopam harato ekāgārikam karoto paripanthe titthato
 paradāram gacchato musā bhanato karato kariyati pāpam॥
 khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyū pāne
 ekam maṇṣakhalam ekam maṇṣapuñjām kareyya atthi
 tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo¹ dakkhiṇam pi
 ce Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya bananto ghātentō chindanto
 chedāpentō pacanto pācento² atthi tato nidānam pāpam
 atthi pāpassa āgamo uttarañ ce pi² Gaṅgāya tiram
 gaccheyya dadanto dāpentō yajento yājento atthi tato
 nidānam³ puññam atthi puññassa āgamo dānena damena
 saṇṇayamena saccavajjena atthi puññam atthi puññassa
 āgamo ti . Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam
 apaṇṇakatāya mayham , yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi
 tasai vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggāho yañ-
 camhi kāyena saṇvuto vācāya saṇvuto manasā saṇvuto
 yan ca kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam
 lokam upapajjissāmī tassa pāmuñjam jayati pamuditassā
 pīti jayati pitimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo
 sukham vediyati sukhwino cittam samādhiyatī Ayañ kho
 gūmañi dhammasamādhi tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim
 paṭilabheyyāsi evam tvam imam kāñkhadhammam paja-
 heyyāsiti

52 Evam vutte Pāṭaliyo gāmani Bhagavantam etad
 avoca Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante pe
 ajjatagge pāñupetam saraṇam gatanti .

Gāmañi-saṇyuttam samattam
 Tassuddānam

¹ B² pacūpentō, this and the preceding word being omitted by B¹ ² B¹ pi instead of ce pi

³ S¹⁻³ intermixt here a part of the preceding phrase from pāpam atthi . . . to . . . tato nidānam ; the blunder is the same on both sides ; but the intruded words are included between [] in S¹

Cāṇḍo Puṭo¹ Yodhājivo
 Hatthi Hayo² Pacchābhūmako³
 Desanā Saṅkhā Kūlam Maṇicūlam⁴
 Bhadra⁵ Rāsiya⁶ Pātaliti⁷

BOOK IX—ASAṄKHATA SAMYUTTAM

(CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO)

1 (1) *Kāyo*

1 Asaṅkhatañca bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmīñca
 maggampi tam sunātha

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam⁸. Yo bhikkhave
 rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idampi vuccati bhik-
 have asaṅkhatam⁹.

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī⁸ maggo¹⁰
 Kāyagatā sati ayampi vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī¹¹
 maggo¹².

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitampi vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito
 asaṅkhatagāmī maggo¹³.

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaniyam sāvakūnampi hete-
 sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katampi vo tam
 mayā¹⁴.

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni
 jhāyatha⁹ mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisārino
 ahuvattha¹⁵. Ayanū kho vo amhākam anusāsanīti

¹ B¹⁻² cāṇḍapuṭo ; S¹ cāṇḍaputo

² B¹ hatthissa (or hatthisā ?)

³ S¹⁻³ matako ca ; B² matoko ca

⁴ B² gāmaṇī cūlam

⁵ So B² ; B¹ bhagandha ; S¹⁻³ hatthaha

⁶ B² rāśinam ; S¹⁻³ rāśidu

⁷ S¹⁻³ manāmoti ; B² manāpoti

⁸ So all the MSS. always

⁹ B¹ nijjhāyatha always

2 (2) Samatho

1 Asaṅkhataṁ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhata-gāmīñca maggam̄ tām suṇātha¹॥

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam̄² Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo³ idam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam̄⁴॥

3 Kataño ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo⁵ Samathovipassanā ca ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo⁶ la⁷॥

3 (3) Vitakko

3 ¹Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo¹ Savitakko savicārō samādhi avitakkaviciāramatto samādhi avitakko avicārō samādhi² ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo²³॥

4 (4) Suññatā

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo Suññato samādbi avimitto samādhi appanihito samādhi ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo

5 (5) Satipatṭhānā

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo¹ Cattāro satipatṭhānā² ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo³॥

6 (6) Sammappadhānā

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo¹ Cattāro sammappadhānā² ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo³ la⁴॥

7 (7) Iddhipadā

3 ⁴Cattāro iddhipadā⁵ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo⁶॥

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat the numbers 1, 2 ² S¹⁻³ add ti always

³ S¹⁻³ ti

⁴ S¹⁻³ Katamo ca . . .

8 (8) *Indriya*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo¹
 Pañcindriyāni² ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī
 maggo³⁴

9 (9) *Bala*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo⁵
 Pañcabalāni⁶ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī
 maggo⁷ la⁸

10 (10) *Bojjhaṅgā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo⁹
 Sat-tabojjhaṅgā¹⁰ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī
 maggo¹¹

11 (11) *Maggena*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo¹²
 Ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo¹³ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī
 maggo¹⁴

4 Iti kho bhikkhave vedayitam vo mayā asaṅkhataṁ
 desito asaṅkhatagāmī maggo

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyam sūvakānam
 hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam
 mayā¹⁵

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamulāni etāni suññāgārāni
 jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-
 sārino ahuvattha¹⁶ ayam vo amhākam anusāsanī¹⁷

Nibbānasamayuttassa pathamo vaggo²

Tassuddānam³

Kāyo Samatho Vitakko⁴

Suññato⁵ Satipatṭhānā⁶

Sammappadhnā⁶ Iddhipādā

Indriya⁷-Bala-Bojjhaṅgū⁸

Maggena ekādasamam⁹

¹ S¹⁻³ add la ² So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ have only vaggo pathamo

³ S¹⁻³ tatrū^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ Kāyasamādhisavitakko

⁵ B¹⁻² suññatā ⁶ odhānañca ⁷ B¹⁻² indriyā

⁸ B² dasuddānam pavuccati; S¹⁻³ sattuddānam vuccati

CHAPTER II VAGGO DUTIYO

12 (1) *Asaṅkhatam*I (*Samatho*)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhagāmīñ
ca maggam¹ tam sunātha² ||

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam¹ Yo bhikkhave
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccati bhik-
khave asaṅkhatam² ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo Sa-
matho ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo¹

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam¹ desito
asaṅkhatagāmī maggo¹

5 Yam bhikkhave satthāra karaṇiyam sāvakānam hite-
sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katañ vo tam
mayā

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni
jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-
sārino ahuvattha¹ Ayan vo amhākam anusāsanī² ||

II (*Vipassanā*)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagā-
mīñ ca maggam tam sunātha² ||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam¹ Yo bhikkhave
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayam vuccati bhik-
khave asaṅkhatam² ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo¹ Vipas-
sanā ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo¹ ||

4-6 Iti kha bhikkhave desitam mayā asaṅkhatam¹ pe
Ayan vo amhākam anusāsanī² ||

III (*Cha-Samādhi*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo¹ Savi-

¹ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhave

² S³ inserts here awkward the number VI here under

takko savicāro samādhi ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo la (1)

IV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Avitakko vicāramatto samādhi ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo la (2)

V

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Avitakko vicāro samādhi ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo la (3)

VI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Suññatā samādhi ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo la (4)

VII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Animitto samādhi ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo la (5)

VIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Apaṇihito samādhi ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo la (6)

IX (*Cattāro satipatṭhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassi viharati atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassanī ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo la (1)

X

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. Idha bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassi viharati la ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo (2)

¹ Here and in XI, XII, S^{1.3} have atāpi odomanassassanī

XI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ette cittānupassī viharati la² ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ (3)

XII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati la² ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ (4)

XIII (*Cattāro sammapadhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakkānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhati padahati¹ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ la² (1)

XIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam pāpakkānam akusalānam dhammānam² pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhati padahati¹ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ la² (2)

XV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhati padahati¹ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ la² (3)

XVI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo¹ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam

¹ S¹ pajahati always

² S³ inserts pahānām

ṭhitiyā asammosiya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya
paripuriyā¹ chandam janeti² pe² ayanū vuccati bhikkhave
asañkhatagāmī maggo¹ la¹ (4)

XVII (*Cattāro iddhipāda*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asañkhatagāmī maggo¹, Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasañkhārasa-
mānāgatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayanū vuccati bhik-
have asankhatagāmī maggo¹ la¹ (1)

XVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asañkhatagāmī maggo¹, Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyasamādhīpadhānasañkhārasa-
mānāgatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayanū vuccati bhikkhave
asañkhatagāmī maggo¹ la¹ (2)

XIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asañkhatagāmī maggo¹, Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu cittasamādhīpadhānasañkhārasa-
mānāgatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayanū vuccati bhikkhave
asañkhatagāmī maggo¹ la¹

XX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asañkhatagāmī maggo¹, Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu vīmaṇsa samādhīpadhānasañkhārasa-
mānāgatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayanū vuccati bhikkhave
asañkhatagāmī maggo¹ la¹ (4)

XXI (*Pañcindriyāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asañkhatagāmī maggo¹, Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhaveti vivekanissitam
virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmī¹ ayanū
vuccati bhikkhave asañkhatagāmī maggo¹ la¹ (1)

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³² Complete in B¹⁻³

XXII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam pe॥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo la (2)

XXIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satindriyam bhāveti la॥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo॥ la॥ (3)

XXIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam pa ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo la (4)

XXV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam pe ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo॥ (5)

XXVI (*Pañcabalāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti vivekanissitam la ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo॥ (1)

XXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyabalam bhāveti vivekanissitam la ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo la॥ (2)

XXVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satibalam bhāveti vivekanissitam la ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo॥ la॥ (3)

XXIX

३ Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo^१ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhibalam bhāveti vivekanissitam^२
la^३ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo^४
la^५ (4)

XXX

३ Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo^१ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu paññābalam bhāveti vivekanissitam^२
[la^३] ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo^४
la^५ (5)

XXXI (*Sattasambojjhaṅgā*)

३ Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmimaggo^१ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanis-
sitam^२ la^३ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi
maggo^४ (1)

XXXII—XXXVII

३ Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo^१ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammavieyasambojjhaṅgam bhā-
veti^२ la^३ (2) viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti^४ la^५ (3) pīti-
sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti^६ la^७ (4) passaddhisambojjhaṅgam
bhāveti^८ la^९ (5) samādhi sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti^{१०} la^{११} (6)
upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam^{१२} virāganis-
sitam^{१३} nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmi ayam vuccati
bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo la^{१४} (7)

XXXVIII (*Attaiṅgikamaggo*)

३ Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo^१ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam^२
virāganissitam^३ nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmi^४ ayam
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo la^५ (1)

¹ In S¹⁻³ each of these phrases is preceded by katamo
ca . . . and followed by vivekanissitam . . .

XXXIX—XLIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagami maggo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti¹ la² (2) sammāvācam bhāveti³ la⁴ (3) sammākāmamtam bhāveti⁵ la⁶ (4) sammā-ājivam bhāveti⁷ la⁸ (5) sammāvāyūmam bhāveti⁹ la¹⁰ (6) sammāsatiṁ bhāveti¹¹ la¹² (7)

XLV

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asankhatagā-
ničca maggānī tam suṇātha¹

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam² la³

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo⁴ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmī⁵ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo (8)

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārū karaniyām sāvakānam hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṁ vo tam mayā⁶

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatīśirino ahuvattha ayam vo amhākam anusāsanī⁷

13 (2) *Antam*²

I—XLV

1 Antañca³ vo bhikkhave desissāmi antagāmīnca mag-
gam tam suṇātha⁴

2 Katamañca bhikkhave antam⁵ pe⁶ yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam⁷

¹ Same remark as for XXXII—XXXVII

² S¹⁻³ insert here asankhatañca^o tam suṇātha—pe—katamo ca^o °vipassanā ayam° °katamo ca^o °samatho ayam vuccatio °anusāsanīti

³ B¹⁻² anatam; in the uddāna B¹ has amatam

14 (3) *Anāsavam*

I—XLV

1 Anāsavañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anāsavagāmim ca
maggam ||||

15 (4) *Saccam*

I—XLV

1 Saccañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saccagāmim ca
maggam ||||

16 (5) *Pāram*

I—XLV

1 Pārañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pāragāmim ca
maggam ||||

17 (6) *Nipunam*

I—XLV

1 Nipunañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nipunagamiñca
maggam ||||

18 (7) *Sududdasam*

I—XLV

1 Sududdasañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² sududdasaga-
miñca maggam ||||

19 (8) *Ajajaram*

I—XLV

1 Ajajaram³ ca vo⁴ bhikkhave desissāmi ajajaraga-
miñca⁵ maggam ||||

¹ In this and the following numbers B¹⁻² add always tam *suttañha*|| katamañca bhikkhave anāsavam (saccam etc.)||*la (or pa)*||

² S³ repeats desissāmi

³ S¹⁻³ ajajaram

⁴ S³ inserts maggam

⁵ S¹ ajajaram^o; S³ ajagamiñca

20 (9) Dhuvam

I—XLV

1 Dhuvāñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dhuvagāmīñc
maggam|||

21 (10) Apalokitam

I—XLV

1 Apalokitañca¹ vo bhikkhave desissāmi apalokitagā
miñca maggam|||

22 (11) Anidassanam

I—XLV

1 Anidassanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anidassanagā
miñca maggam|||

23 (12) Nippapam²

I—XLV

1 Nippapañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nippapañcagā
miñca maggam|||

24 (13) Santam

I—XLV

1 Santañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi santagāmīñci
maggam|||

25 (14) Amatam

I—XLV

1 Amatañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi amatagāmīñca°|||

26 (15) Panitam

I—XLV

1 Pañtamca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pañtagāmīñca°|||

27 (16) Sivam

I—XLV

1 Sivañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sivagāmīñca°|||

¹ B¹ apalokinam ca ; S¹⁻³ appalokañca

28 (17) *Khemay*

I—XLV

1 *Khemāñca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi khemagāmīñca°|||

29 (18) *Tanhakkhayo*

I—XLV

1 *Tañhakkhayam* ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi tañhakkhayagamīñca maggam°|||

30 (19) *Acchariya*

I—XLV

1 *Acchariyañca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi acchariyagāmīñca maggam°|||

31 (20) *Abbhutam*

I—XLV

1 *Abbhutañca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi abbhutagāmīñca°|||

32 (21) *Anitika*

I—XLV

1 *Anitikañca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi anitikagāmīñca°|||

33 (22) *Anitikadhamma*

I—XLV

1 *Anitikadhammañca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi anitikadhammadagāmīñca maggam°|||

34 (23) *Nibbānam*

I—XLV

1 *Nibbānañca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi nibbānagāmīñca°|||

35 (24) *Avyāpajjo*

I—XLV

1 *Avyāpajañca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi avyāpajjagāmīñca maggam°|||

36 (25) *Virāgo*

I—XLV

1 *Virāgañca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi virāgagāmīñca°|||

37 (26) *Suddhi*

I—XLV

1 Suddhiñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi suddhigāminica
maggam||

38 (27) *Mutti*

I—XLV

1 Mattiñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi muttigāminica
maggam||

39 (28) *Anālayo*

I—XLV

1 Anālayañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anālayagāminica
maggam||^a

40 (29) *Dipa*

I—XLV

1 Dipañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dīpagāminica maggam||
tam sunātha||^b

41 (30) *Lena*

I—XLV

1 Lenāñca vo bhikkhāve desissāmi lenagāminica mag-
gam||

42 (31) *Tanam*

I—XLV

1 Tānañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi tānagāminica mag-
gam||

43 (32) *Saranam*

I—XLV

1 Saranañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sarañagāminica of
maggam||

^a Sr.3 mottifica

^b Sr.3 add ayam kho amhākam anusāsanī

44 (88) Parāyanam

I

1 Parāyanāñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi parāyanagāmīñ-
ca maggam|| tam sunātha||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave parāyanam|| Yo bhikkhave
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|| idam vuccati bhik-
khave parāyanam||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave parāyanagāmī maggo|| Kāya-
gāmī sati ayam vuccati bhikkhave parāyanagāmī maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā parāyanam desito
parāyanagāmī maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karāniyam sāvakānam hitesinā
anukampena anukampam upādaya katañ vo tam mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamulāni etāni suññagārāni jāy-
ātha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisāriño
ahuyattha|| ayam vo amhākam anusāsanīti||

II—XLV

Xathā asañkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam||

Tatruddānam ||¹

Asañkhatam Antam ² Anāsavam ||³

Sucāñca Pāram Nipūnam Sududdasam||

Ajājarantam ⁴ Dhuvam Apalokitam ||⁵

Anidassanam Nippapañca Santam||

Amatam Panītāñca Sivañca ⁶ Khemam||

Tanakkhayo Acchāriyañca Abbhutam||

Anitikam Anitikadhammam ⁷ Nibbānam etam Sugatena
desitam||

Avyāpajo Virāgoca||

Suddhi Mutti Anālayo||

Dipam ⁸ Lenañca Tāpañca||

Sarañañca Parāyanan ti¹⁻³ ||⁹

Asañkhatasamyuttam samattam ||¹⁰

¹ In B¹⁻³ only

² B¹ Anatañ ; B² amatam

³ S¹⁻³ anāsavo

⁴ S¹⁻³ ajājarantam

⁵ B¹ apalokinam ; B² palokitam ; S¹ apalokinnam ; S³
palokinam

⁶ S³ sitañca ⁷ S¹⁻³ odhammo ⁸ S¹⁻³ Dipo
sitañca

⁹ S¹⁻³ parāyanāñcāti

¹⁰ B¹⁻² omit samattam

BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Khematheri*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Khemā bhikkhuni Kosalesu cārikam caramānā antarā ca Sāvatthim¹ antarā ca Sāketam Toranavatthusmim² vāsām upagatā hoti||

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi³ Kosalo Sāketā Sāvatthim gacchanto antarā ca Sāketam antarā cā Sāvatthim Toranavatthusmim ekarattivāsam upagacchi||

4 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisam āmantesi|| Ehi tvam ambho purisa Toranavatthusmim tathārūpam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā jāna yam aham⁴ ajja payirūpāseyyanti||

Evam devāti kho so puriso rāñño Pasenadissa⁵ Kosalassa patissutvā kevalakappam Toranavatthusmim⁷ āhīndanto⁸ nāddasa⁹ tathārūpam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā yam¹⁰ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo payirūpāseyya||

5 Addasa¹¹ kho so puriso Khemam bhikkhunim Toranavatthusmim vāsam upagatam|| Disvāna yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo tenupasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā rājanam Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca|| Natthi kho deva Toranavatthusmim tathārūpo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yam devo payirupāseyya|| atthi ca kho deva Khemā nāma bhikkhuni tassa Bhagavato sāvikā arahato sammāsambuddhassa|| tassā kho pana ayyāya¹² evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthiyam

² B² inserts ekaratti

³ B¹⁻² Passenadi always

⁴ S³ jānamaham; B² jānatamatamaham

⁵ S¹⁻³ payu-, B¹ pari-, B² patirūpāseyyanti; further on all the MSS payirupāse

⁶ B¹⁻² passenadi

⁷ S¹⁻³ toranavatthum

⁸ S¹⁻³ anvāhīndanto

⁹ S³ B² na addasa; S¹ addasa omitting na

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹¹ S¹⁻³ addasa

¹² S¹⁻³ pane (S³ ne) yyāya

gato¹ panditā viyattā medhavīni bahussutā cittakathī¹
kalyāṇapati²bhānū ti³ tam devo payirupāsatūti⁴||

6 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo yena Khemā bhikkhunī⁵
tenupasaṅkamī⁶ upasaṅkamitvā Khemam bhikkhunim
abhiwādetvā ekam antam nisidi⁷||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo
Khemam bhikkhunim etad avoca⁸|| Kim nu kho ayye⁹
hoti tathāgato param marañā ti¹⁰||

Avyākataṁ kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato
param marañāti¹¹||

8 Kim pana ayye¹² na hoti tathāgato param marañāti¹³||

Tam¹⁴ pi kho mahārāja avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Na hoti
tathāgato param marañā ti¹⁵||

9 Kim nukho ayye hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-
marañā ti¹⁶||

Avyākataṁ kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca
hoti tathāgato param marañāti¹⁷||

10 Kimpanayye¹⁸ neva hoti na nahoti tathāgato param-
marañāti¹⁹||

Etam pikho mahārāja avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti²⁰||

11 Kim nu kho ayye Hoti tathāgato param marañāti iti
putṭhā samānā Avyākataṁ kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā
Hoti tathāgato param marañāti vadesi²¹|| Kim panayye²²
Na hoti tathāgato param marañāti iti putṭhā samānā Etam
pi²³ kho mahārāja avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato
param marañāti vadesi²⁴|| Kim nu kho ayye Hoti ca na
ca²⁵ hoti tathāgato param marañāti iti putṭhā samānā Avyā-
kataṁ kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca²⁶ hoti
tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi²⁷|| Kim nu kho Neva
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañāti iti putṭhā samā-
nā Etam pi²⁸ kho mahārāja avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Neva hoti
na na²⁹ hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi³⁰|| Ko nu

1. S¹-3 okathā

2. B¹ obhānāti; S³ obhanī

3. S¹-3 ayyo 4. B¹ panayye; B² panāyye 5. B¹-2 etam

6. B² panāyye; S¹-3 pane(S³ ue)yye

7. S³ pananeyyam

8. Missing in S¹.

kho ayya hetu ka padoayo yena i tato ayakatam Bhaga-
vata ti ||

12 Tena hi mahārāja tathāvettha patipunetāmāya-
ñātā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi ||

13 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja attī te kooi muddiko vā
muddiko vā sañkhayako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgaya vā
ganetum Ettakā vālukā iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatām vā
Ettakāni vālukasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasahassāni
sāmīti ^a vā ti ||³

No hetam ayye ||

14 Atthi pana te koci ⁴ gañako vā muddiko vā ⁵ sañkhā-
yako vā yo pahoti māhāsamudde udakam manitum ⁵
Ettakāni ⁶ udakālhabāni iti vā ⁷ Ettakāni udakālhabāni
iti vā Ettakāni udakālhabasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni udā-
kālhabasatasahassāni ti ⁸ vā ti ||⁹

No hetam ayye ||

Tam kissa hetu ||

Mahāyye ¹⁰ samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyo-
gāhoti ||¹¹

15 Evam eva kho mahārāja yena rūpena tathāgatam
paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya || tam rūpam tathāgatassā
pahinam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam
āyatim anuppādakatam || Rūpasañkhāya vimutto kho
mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho¹²
seyyathāpi māhāsamutto Hoti tathāgato param maranāti
pi ¹³ na upeti || Na hoti tathāgato param maranāti pi na
upeti || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranāti pi na
upeti || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranāti pi
na upeti ||

16 Yāya vedanāya tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-

¹ S¹⁻³ na (without ye)

² S¹⁻³ ettikā ^c vālikā ^c always

³ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ So S¹; S³ minitum; B¹⁻² ganetum

⁶ S¹ ettikāni always ⁷ S¹⁻³ udakālhabāni

⁸ S¹⁻³ udakālhabā ^c ānīti always

⁹ S¹⁻³ omits ti

¹⁰ mahāyyo; B¹ mahā

¹¹ S¹⁻³ ogālhoboti

¹² So all the MSS; S³ adds ti

¹³ S¹ hi; S³ hi

peyye saññātā tathāgatassa pahinā uccinnamūlā tālā-
vatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Ve-
appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti
param maraṇāti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato
param maraṇāti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na hoti|| Neva hoti
tathāgato param maraṇāti na upeti||

18 Yehi saṅkhārehi tathāgatam paññāpayamāno pañ-
ñāpayye|| te saṅkhārā tathāgatassa pahinā uccinnamūlā
tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Saṅkhārasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gam-
bhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo
tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti|| Na hoti
tathāgato param maraṇāti na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti
tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti||

19 Yena viññānena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-
payye|| tam viññānam tathāgatassa pahinam uccinnamū-
lātālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppāda-
dhammā|| viññānasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathā-
gato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahā-
samuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti||
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca
hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti|| Neva
hoti na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti||

20 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemāya bhikkhuniyā
bhikkhunim abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthayāsanā Khemam
bhikkhunim abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi||

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo aparena samayena
yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
tām maraṇāti||

21 Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Bha-
gavā etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante hoti tathā-
gato param maraṇāti||

A vyākataṁ kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

23 Kim pana bhante na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākataṁ mayā Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

24-25 || pe||

26 Kim nu kho bhante Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti puttho samāno Avyākataṁ kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi|| pe|| Kim pana bhante Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti puttho samāno tam² pi kho mahārāja avyākataṁ mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākataṁ Bhagavatā ti||

27 Tena hi mahārāja taññeveththa patipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā naṇu vyākareyyāsi||

28 Tam¹ kim mafīñasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci gañako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālikam³ gañetum ettakā vālikā iti⁴ vā|| pe|| ettakāni vālikasata-sahassāni iti⁵ vā ti||

No hetam bhante||

29 Atthi pana te koci gañako vā muddiko vā sañkhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam pametum⁶ ettakāni udakālīhakāni iti vā|| pe|| ettakāni udakālīhakasatasahassāni⁷ iti vā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Tam⁸ kissa hetu||

Mahā⁹ bhante samuddo gambhiro appameyyo duppariyoga-ho ti⁹||

30 Evam eva kho mahārāja yenarūpena tathāgatassa pahinam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvagatam

¹ Complete in B¹⁻² ² B¹⁻² etam ³ B¹ vālo here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ B² ettakanivālikāni (B² okāni iti)

⁵ S¹⁻³ ⁶sahassāni

⁶ B¹⁻² gañetum

⁷ S¹⁻³ udakālīhāni . . . udakālīhakasatasahassāni

⁸ B¹⁻² insert hi

⁹ B¹⁻² omit ti

āyatim anuppādadhhammam|| rūpasāñkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi na upeti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi na upeti||

81 Yāya vedanāya|| pe||

82 Yāya saññaya||

83 Yehi sañkhārehi||

84 Yena¹ viññānena tatthāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| tam viññānam tathāgatassa pahīnam uechin-nāmūlem tālavatthukatam anabhbāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhhammam|| viññānasañkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi na upeti|| pe²|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi na upeti ti||

85 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthuno³ sāvikāya ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati na virodhayissati + yad idam aggapadasmim||

86 Ekam idāham bhante samayam Khemam bhikkhūnūm upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchimū sā pi me ayyā etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi Bhagavā|| Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthu⁵ sāvikāya ca atthena attho⁶ vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati⁷ na virodhayissati⁸ yad idam aggapadasmim|| Handa dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukicca mayam⁹ bahukaraṇiyā ti||

Yassa dāni tvam mahārāja kālam maññasi ti||

87 Atha kho rāja Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitam

¹ S¹⁻³ te ² Complete in B¹ ³ B¹⁻² satthu ceva
⁴ S¹; B²; S¹⁻³ vibhāyissati; S³ vihāyissati; missing in B¹
⁵ B¹⁻² satthuceva
⁶ S¹⁻³ attenattho ⁷ B¹ samissati
⁸ S³ vibhāyissati; S¹ vingāyissati; B¹ vigāyissati
⁹ B² has ni; B¹ neither

abhinanditvā anumoditvā upbhayaśam ॥ Bhagavatāni abhi-
vadetvā padakkhinam katyā pakkamīti ॥

2 Anuruddho

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyam viharati
Kutégarasälāyam ॥

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādha¹ Bhagavato
avidūre araññakuṭikāyam viharati ॥

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā² paribbajakā āya-
yasmā Anurādho tenupasañkamimsu³ upasankemiti ॥
matā Anurādhena⁴ saddhim sammodimsu⁵ sammodam
katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisidimsu⁶ ॥

4 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbajakā
āyasmantam Anurādham⁷ etad avocum ॥ Yo so
Anurādha⁸ tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso para-
mappattipatto tam tathāgato imesu catūsu⁹ thānesu pañ-
ñāpayamāno paññāpeti ॥ Hoti tathāgato param marañā-
ti vā ॥ Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā ॥ Hoti na ea
hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā ॥ Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā ॥

Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso para-
mappattipatto tam tathāgato aññatrimehi catūhi thāneshi
paññāpayamāno paññāpeti ॥ Hoti tathāgato param marañā-
ti vā ॥ Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā ॥ Hoti na ea
hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā ॥ Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā ॥

Evam vutte te¹⁰ aññatitthiyā paribbajakā āyasmantam
Anurādham etad avocum ॥ So¹¹ cāyam¹² bhikkhe¹³ pavo
bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bālo avyatticca¹⁴ ॥

5 Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbajakā āyasmantam
Anurādham navavādena ca bālavadena ca apasādetus upbhaya-
yāsanā pakkamimsu¹⁵ ॥

¹ S¹ anuruddho ² S¹.³ titthiya here only (S. p. 222 N. 7)

³ S¹ āyasmantam Anuruddhena ⁴ S¹ anuruddham

⁵ Henceforth S¹ has Anurādha as the other M. S.

⁶ S¹ catūsu ; missing in S³. ⁷ Missing in S³

⁸ S¹.³ yo ⁹ S¹ vāyam

8 Atha idāyasmāto Anurādhassa acirapakkantesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu¹ etad ahosi² || Sa ce kho mama³ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyumi⁴ katham vyākaramāno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakesu⁵ vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavatam abhītēna abbhācikkheyam⁶ dhammassa cāñudhammam vyakareyyam na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gaccham thānam ágaccheyyati⁷ ||

9 Atha kho áyasmā Anurādho⁸ yena Bhagavā tenupasankamit⁹ upasankamitvā Bhagvantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi¹⁰ ||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho áyasmā Anurādho Bhagvantam etad avoca¹¹ || Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre aññatitthiyām kūti¹² viharāmi¹³ || Atha kho bhante sambuddha aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāham tenupasankamit¹⁴ || upasankamitvā mayā¹⁵ saddhi¹⁶ sammodimsu¹⁷ sammodaniyan katham sārāniyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidimsu¹⁸ || ekam antam nisinnā kho bhante te 5 aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mama etad avocum¹⁹ || Yo so ávuso²⁰ Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato īmesu catūsu thānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti²¹ || Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā²² pe²³ Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā²⁴ ti²⁵ || Evam vutto²⁶ bhante te aññatitthiye²⁷ paribbājake etad avocam²⁸ || Yo²⁹ so³⁰ avuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatrimehi catūhi thānehi paññāyamāno paññāpeti³¹ || Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā³² pe³³ Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā³⁴ ti³⁵ || Evam vutto bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum³⁶ || Yo³⁷ cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati paribbajito thero vā pana bāloavyatto ti³⁸ || Atha kho bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanā pakkamimsu³⁹ ||

¹ S¹.3. Missing in S¹.3 ² B¹ gacche^o ³ S³ has here Anuruddo
⁴ S¹.3 mama ⁵ Missing in S¹.3 ⁶ B¹.2 vuttā
⁷ S¹.3. titthiya as before (S. p. 380 n. 2) ⁸ B¹ So.

yesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi |||| Sace kho mātā te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyum katham vyākata-māno nu khvāham tesam aññatiitthiyāham paribbājakām vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyam|| dhammassa cāntidhammam vyākareyyam|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupatō gārayham thānam āgaccheyyāti² |||

10 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariñāmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Saññā||| Sañkhārā|||

Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariñāmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Tasmā ti ha Anurādha yam kiñci rūpam atitānāgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hinam vā pañitam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññaya datthabham|| Yā kāci vedanā atitānāgata-paccuppannā|| pe|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci sañkhārā|| Yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hinam vā pañitam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam Netam mama neso ham asmi

¹ B¹ onuvādo

² B¹ gaccheo

na me so attē ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññaya
datthabbam||

12. *Evaṁ passam Anurādha¹ sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-*
mim² pi nibbindati vedanāya pi nibbindati saññāya pi
nibbindati saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati viññānasmim³ pi
nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati
Vimuttasmin⁴ vimuttam iti⁵ ñānam hoti|| Khiṇā jāti
yusitam brahmacariyam|| kataṁ karaniyam|| nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānāti||

13 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpam tathāgato ti
samanupassasī ti⁴||

No hetam bhante||

Vedanām tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante

Saññām tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Saṅkhāre tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Viññānam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpasmim tathāgato ti
samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Vedanāya|| pa|| aññatra vedanāya|| pa||

16 Saññāya|| pa|| aññatra saññāya|| pa||

17 Saṅkhāresu|| pa|| aññatra saṅkhārehi|| pa||

18 Viññānasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra viññānam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

19 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpam⁵ vedanā sannā⁶
saṅkhārā⁷ viññānam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

1. B³ Anuruddha 2. B¹ viññāne 3. B¹⁻² vimuttamhīti

4. B¹ samanupassīti always

5. rūpa

6. B¹⁻³ vedanāsaññām

7. S¹⁻³ B¹ saṅkhārā

No hetam bhante||

20 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha ayam
asaññi assikharo ayññāna tathāgato ti||

No hetam bhante||

21 Etha¹ te Anurādha dittheva dhamma² dhammo³
thetato tathāgato² anupalabbhyamāne³ kallam na tam
veyyākaranam|| Yo⁴ so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso
paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatimehi
catubhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathā-
gato param maranā ti vā la|| Neva hoti na na hoti
tathāgato param maranā ti vā||

No hetam bhante||

22 Sādu sādu⁵ Anurādha pubbe cāham⁶ Anurādha
etarahi ca dukkhañ ceva⁷ paññāpemi dukkassa ca niro-
hanti||

3 Sāriputta-Kotthika (or Pagatam)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-
Kotthiko⁸ Bārāṇasiyam vibaranti Tsipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko sāyanhasamayam
patisallānā pavutthito⁹ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupass-
kami¹⁰ upasatikamitvā āyasmata Sāriputtena saddhim sam-
modi¹¹ sammodaniyam kathamp sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam
antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthiko
āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho ayus
Sāriputta¹² hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato
param maranā ti||

4 Kim panāvuso na hoti tathāgato param maranā
ti||

¹ B¹ inserts ca

² S¹⁻³, B¹ ogato

³ B¹ olabbhyamāno

⁴ S¹⁻³ vyākaranam

⁵ Not repeated in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ vāhūm

⁷ B¹ dukkhāmīya

⁸ S³ kotthito

⁹ S¹⁻³ vuttithito

Etam pi khe āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathā-

gato param maranā ti||

Etam pi khe āvuso hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param

maraṇā ti||

Etam pi khe āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Hoti ca na

ca tathāgato param maranā ti||

8 Kim panāvuso² neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param

maraṇā ti||

Etam pi khe āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na

na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||

Etiam nu kho āvuso Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti iti
pratho samāno avyākatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti
tathāgato param maranā ti vadesi|| pe|| Kim panāvuso
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti iti
pratho samāno Etam pi khe āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vadēsi||||
Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko pacayo yetetam avyākatam
Bhagavatā ti||

8 Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti kho āvuso rūpagatam
etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti rūpagatam
etam|| Hoti ca na ca³ hoti tathāgato param maranā ti
rūpagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param
maraṇā ti rūpagatam etam||

9 Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti kho āvuso vedanā-
gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vedanā-
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā
ti vedanāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathā-
gato maranā ti vedanāgatam etam||

10 Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti kho āvuso saññā-
gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti saññā-
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param
maranā ti saññāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathā-
gato maranā ti saññāgatam etam||

11 Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti kho āvuso saṅkhāra-

avyākatam kho etam avuso . . . ; B² avyākatam
avyākata bhagavatā

B² pana āvuso

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

gatam stam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti saṅkhāra-
gatam stam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā
ti saṅkhāragatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param maranā ti saṅkhāragatam etam||

12 Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti kho āvuso viññāna-
gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti viññāna-
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā
ti viññānagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param maranā ti ki viññānagatam etam||

13 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena ¹ tam
avyākataṁ Bhagavatā ti||

4 Sariputta-Kotthiko 2 (or Samudaya)

1 Ekam samayam āyaamā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-
Kotthiko ² Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye—
pe||

2-7 ³ Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena etam avyāka-
tam Bhagavatā ti||

8 Rūpam kho āvuso ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| rūpa-
samudayam ⁴ ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| rūpanirodham
ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| rūpanirodhagāminim pati-
padam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| Hoti tathāgato
param maranā ti piśa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param
maranā ti piśa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca ⁵ hoti tathāgato param
maranā ti piśa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param
maranā ti piśa hoti||

9-11 Vedanam|| Saññam|| Saṅkhāre||

12 Viññānam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| viññāna-
samudayam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| viññānairo-
dham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam|| viññānairodhayā-
minim patipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti
tathāgato param maranā ti piśa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato

¹ B² yena etam ² S³ kotthito; S¹ koddhito as before

³ B^{1..2} insert here sā yeva puechā

⁴ S^{1..3} rūpassasamudayam

⁵ Missing as before in S^{1..3} always

param maranā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato
param maranā pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param maranā ti pissa hoti||

18 Rūpam ca kho āvuso jānato passato yathābhūtam||
rūpanudayam jānato passato yathābhūtam|| rūpani-
rodham jānato passato yathābhūtam|| rūpanirodhagāminim
patipadam jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato
param maranā ti pissa na hoti||

14, 15, 16 Vedanam||| Saññam||| Sañkhāre|||
Viññānam jānato passato yathābhūtam|| viññāna
samudayam jānato passato yathābhūtam|| viññānaniro-
dham jānato passato yathābhūtam|| viññānanirodhagā-
minim patipadam jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathā-
gato param maranā ti pissa na hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato
param maranā ti pissa na hoti|| pell Neva hoti na na hoti
tathāgato param maranā ti pissa na hoti||

19 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam¹ avyā-
katasam Bhagavatā ti|||

5 Sāriputta-Kotthika (3) (or Pema)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto ayasmā ca
Maha Kotthiko² Bārānasiyam viharanti Isipatane Mig-
dayasippe||

2 Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam¹ avyā-
katasam Bhagavatā ti|||

3 Ko pe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa
avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avi-
gatachassa Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti||
pell Neva hoti na na hoti param maranā ti pissa hoti||

4 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Sankāresu|||

5 Mālāne avigatarāgassa³ avigatachandassa avigata-
pemassa⁴ avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatan-
hassa Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa hoti|| pell

¹ Bhāgavatam

² S¹⁻³ kotthito

³ But insert here sā yeva pucchā

⁴ S¹ avita^o

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti||

13 Rūpe ca kho āvuso vigatarāgassa¹ pa ||

14-16 Vedanāya²|| Saññāya³|| Sañkhāresu⁴||

17 Viññāne vigatarāgassa⁵ vigatachandassa vigatapēmassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatañhassa Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam⁶ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

6 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko 4 (or Ārāma)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhiko⁷ Bārāṇasīyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sayañhasamayam pati-sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko tenupasañkami⁸ upasañkami āyasmata Mahā-Koṭṭhikena saddhiṁ sammodi⁹ sammodaniyañ sārañiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmanta Mahā-Koṭṭhikam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho āvuso Koṭṭhika¹⁰ hoti tathāgato param marañā ti¹¹ pe|| kim panāvuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi|| Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam¹² avyākatam Bhagavatā ti¹³||

I

4 Rūparāmassa kho āvuso rūparatassa rūpasammuditassa¹⁴ rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³ ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ S¹⁻³ vīta^o

⁴ B¹⁻² yena^{tam} ⁵ S¹⁻³ ° koṭṭhito always ⁶ S¹ koṭṭita

⁷ B¹⁻² yena^{tam} ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁹ S¹⁻³ °samuditassa (further on sammu^o); B^o pamuditassa always

tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ea hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Vedanārāmassa kho āvuso vedanāratassa vedanasammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| pell Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| Saññārāmassa kho āvuso||| Sañkhārarāmassa kho āvuso||| Viññānārāmassa kho āvuso viññānaratassa vedanāsamuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| pell Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|||

5 Na rūpārāmassa kho āvuso na rūparatassa na rūpasammuditassa rūpanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pell Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti||| Na vedanārāmassa kho āvuso|| la || Na saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na sañkhārarāmassa kho āvuso||| Na viññānārāmassa kho āvuso na viññānaratassa na viññānasamuditassa viññānānirodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pell Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|||

6 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayoyena tam²
avyākataṁ Bhagavatā ti|||

II

7 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyyāyo yena³ tam avyākataṁ Bhagavatā ti|||

Siyā āvuso|||

8 Bhavārāmassa kho āvuso bhavaratassa bhavasamuditassa bhavanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param marañāti pissa hoti|| pell Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|||

¹ Little more developed in S¹⁻³

² B¹ yetetam

³ B¹ adds pariyyayena

9 Na bhavārāmassa kho āvuso na bhavaratassa na bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti

10 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo yena tam¹ avyākataṁ Bhagavatā ti||

III

11 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam¹ avyākataṁ Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

12 Upādānārāmassa kho āvuso upādānaratassa upādāna-sammuditassa upādānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti||

13 Na upādānārāmassa kho āvuso na upādānaratassa na upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti||

14 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo.. yena tam² avyākataṁ Bhagavatā ti||

IV

15 Siyā panāvuso añño pariyāyo yena tam vyākataṁ Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

16 Tañhārāmassa kho āvuso tañhāratassa tañhāsam-muditassa tañhānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti||

17 Na tañhāramassa kho āvuso na tañhāratassa na tañhāsammuditassa tañhānirodham jānato passato yathābhūtam Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti||

¹ B^{1..2} yenetam

² B^{1..2} yenetam

pe॥ Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti pissa
na hoti॥

18 Ayam pi¹ kno āvuso pariyyāyo yena tam² avyākataṁ
Bhagavatā ti॥

V

19 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyyāyo yena tam² avyākataṁ
Bhagavatā ti॥

Ettha dāni āvuso Sāriputta ito uttarim kim icchasi॥
tañhāsañkhayavimuttassa³ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno
vaddham⁴ natthi paññāpanāyā ti॥

7 Moggalāno (or Āyatana)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenayasmā Mahā-
Moggalāno⁵ tenupasañkamī upasañkamitvā āyasmata
Mahā-Moggalānena saddhiṁ sammodi⁶ sammodanīyām
katham sārānyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidi॥

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānām etad avoca⁷. Kim nu
kho Moggalāna sassato loko ti॥

Avyākataṁ kho etam Vaccha⁸ Bhagavatā Sassato⁷
loko ti॥

4 Kim pana⁸ bho Moggalāna assassato loko ti⁹
Etam pi kho Vaccha¹ avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Asassato
loko ti॥

5 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna antavā loko ti॥
Avyākataṁ kho etam Vaccha⁹ Bhagavatā Antavā
loko ti॥

6 Kim pana¹⁰ bho Moggalāna anantavā loko ti॥
Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Anantavā
loko ti॥

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² B¹⁻² yetetam
³ B² S¹⁻³ sañkhāyo ⁴ B¹ vattanī; B² pa (?)

⁵ S¹⁻³ mogallān-o, as usual, always

⁶ S¹⁻³ vacchagotta ⁷ B² antavā ⁸ B¹ panāvuso

⁹ S¹⁻³ vacchagotta, as before ¹⁰ B¹ inserts kho

7 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna tam jivam tam sariranti||

Avyākataṁ kho etam Vaccha¹ Bhagavatā Tam jivam tam sariran ti||

8 Kim pana kho Moggalāna aññam jivam aññam sariranti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Aññam jivam aññam sariranti||

9 Kim nu kho² Moggalāna hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

Avyākataṁ kho etam Vaccha³ Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

10 Kim pana bho Moggalāna na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

11 Kim nu kho bho Maggalāna hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

Avyākataṁ kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

12 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

13 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko pacceyo yena aññatithiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam⁴ hoti|| Sassato lokoti vā|| Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā|| Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jivam tam sariran ti va Aññam jivam aññam sariranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā||

¹ S¹ vacchagotta

² B¹⁻² Kim pana bho

³ S¹ vacchagotta ; this answer and the following query are missing in S³ (by blunder of the copyist)

⁴ B¹⁻² veyyākaraṇam always

14 Ko pana bho Moggalāna hetu ko pacayo yena samanassa Gotamassa evam puṭṭhassa na evaiñ vyākaranam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam tam sariran ti|| Aññam jivam aññam sariran ti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parām marañā ti pi ti||

15 Aññatitthiyā ca¹ kho Vaccha paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eto ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti sotam|| ghānam|| jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti² kāyam|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti³ tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam veyyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loka ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā||

16 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammūsambuddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupasati⁴ sotam|| ghānam|| jivham Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti⁵ samanupasati⁶ kāyam|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupasati⁷ tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na⁸ evam veyyākaraṇam hoti Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi ti||

17 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utṭhayāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamī⁹ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā sad-dhī¹⁰ sammodi¹¹ sammadaniyam katham sārāniyam viti-sāravā ekam antam nisidi||

18 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca¹² kim nu kho bho Gotama Sassato loko ti|| Avyākataṁ kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti||

18-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato-param marañā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṁ mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||

¹ Missing in S³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

28 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam putthānam evam vyākaranām hoti Sassato loko ti vā¹ || pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā|| Ko pana bho Gotama hetu kho paccayo yena bhoto Gotamassa evam putthassa na evam vyākaranām hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi ti||

29 Aññatitthiyā Vaccha² paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| kāyam|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam putthānam evam vyākaranām hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā³ ||

30 Tathāgato ca⁴ kho Vaccha araham sammāsam-buddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham|| kāyam|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evam putthassa na⁵ evam vyākaranām hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi⁶|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam tam sariranti pi|| Aññam jivam aññam sariranti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi ti||

31 Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca⁷ sāvakassa ca atthena atho vyañjanena vyañjanām samsandissati samessati⁸ na vihā-yissati⁹ yadidam aggapadasmin||

32 Idānāham bho Gotama samañam Mahā-Moggalānam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ va

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ vā

⁷ B¹⁻² satthu ca

⁸ B¹ samessati

⁹ B¹ vigāyissati ; B² virodhayissati

upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchim|| samano pi Moggalāno etehi padehi etehi vyāñjanehi etam¹ attham vyākasi seyyathāpi bhavam Gotamo² Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho vyāñjanena vyāñjanam samsandisati samessati na vihāyissati yadidam aggapadasmin ti²|||

8 Vaccho (or Bandham)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami³ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi³ sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴ Kim nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko ti⁴|||

Avyākatam⁵ kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti⁴|||

4-11 ||pe||

12 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti⁴|||

Etam pi kho Vadcha avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti⁴|||

13 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribhājakānam evam putthānam evam vyākaraṇām hoti Sassato lokoti vā⁶ pe⁷ Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā⁸||| Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena bhoto Gotamassa evam putthassa na³ evam vyākaraṇām hoti⁹ Sassato loko ti pi¹⁰ pe¹¹ Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi ti¹²|||

14 Aññatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpam attato samanupassanti¹³ rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam¹⁴ Vedanam attato samanupassanti¹⁵ pe¹⁶ Saññam¹⁷ Sañkhare¹⁸ Viññānam attato samanupassanti¹⁹ viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānaśmim vā attānam²⁰ tasnā aññatitthiyānam

¹ B¹ tam ² Same remarks as for the paragraph 31

³ S¹.³ put na after Gotamassa

paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti||
Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param marañā ti vā||

15 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho
na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attā-
nam na attani vā ¹ rūpam na rupasmin vā ² attānam|| na
vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| na saññam|| na sañ-
khare|| na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavan-
tam vā attānam na attani vā ² viññānam na viññānasmin
vā attānam|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na
evam vyākaraṇam hoti||| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi ti|||

16 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthayāsanā yenā-
yasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkamī|| upasaṅkamitvā
āyasmatā Mahā-Moggalānena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammo-
daniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretva ekam antam
nisidi|||

17 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca||| Kim nu
kho bho Moggalāna sassato loko ti|||

Avyākatañi kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Sassato loko
ti|||

18-26 ||pe|||

27 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti
tathāgato param marañā ti|||

Etam ³ pi kho Vaccha avyākatañi Bhagavatā Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā|||

28 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena
aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam
vyākaraṇam hoti||| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na
hoti tathāgato param marañā ti||| Ko pana bho + Moggalāna
hetu ko paccayo yena samanassa Gotamassa evam
puṭṭhassa na evam vyākaraṇam hoti||| Sassato loko ti pi||
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi
ti|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ evam

² Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

29 *Aññatitthiyā* kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpam attato samanupassanti¹ rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmin² vā attānam³ Vedanam⁴ Saññam⁵ Sañkhāre⁶ Viññānam attato samanupassanti¹ viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam⁷ viññānasmīn vā attānam³ Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam putthānam evam vyākaranam hoti⁸ Sassato loko ti vā⁹ pe¹⁰ Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā¹¹

30 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho na rūpam attato samanupassati¹ na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā¹ rūpam na rūpasmin² vā¹ attānam³ Na vedanam⁴ Na saññam⁵ Na sañkhāre⁶ Na viññānam attato samanupassati¹ na viññānavantam vā¹ attānam na attani vā¹ viññānam na viññānasmīn vā¹ attānam³ Tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na evam vyākaranam hoti⁸ Sassato loko ti pi¹² Asassato loko ti pi¹² Antavā loko ti pi¹² Anantavā loko ti pi¹² Tam jivam tam sarīran ti pi¹² Aññam jivam aññam sarīranti pi¹² Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti¹³ Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi¹² Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi¹² Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi¹² ti¹³

30 Acchariyam bho Moggalana abbhutam bhō Moggalāna yatra hi nāma satthu² ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho³ vyāñjanena vyāñjanam⁴ samsandissati samessati na vihāyissati⁵ yad idam aggapadasmin⁶

31 Idānāham bho Moggalāna samanam Gotamam upasañkamitvā etam attham appuechim¹ samano pi Gotamo etehi padehi etehi vyāñjanehi etam attham vyākasi seyyathapi bhavam Moggalāno² Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatrāhi nāma satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho³ vyāñjanam⁴ samsandissati samessati na vihāyissati⁵ yad idam aggapadasmin⁶ ti⁷

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² So all the MSS. here and further on

³ S¹⁻³ atthenattho

⁴ B¹ vigāyissati; B² virodhayissati

⁵ S¹⁻³ atthenattham

⁶ As in 30 (S. n. 4), but S¹ seems to have viñgāyissati

9 *Kutūhalasala*

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasañkami¹ upasañkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi² sammodaniyam katham sārāniyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidi³.

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴ Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni sambahulānam nānātitthiyānam⁵ samaṇa-brāhmaṇāparibbājakānam Kutūhalasālāyam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā udapādi⁶.

4 Ayam kho Purāṇo Kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassi titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa⁷ so pi⁸ sāvakam abbhatitam kālaṅkataṁ upapattisu⁹ vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno¹⁰. Yo¹¹ pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi sāvakam abbhatitam kālaṅkataṁ upapattisu vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno¹².

5 Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo pe¹³

6 Ayam pi kho Nigaṇṭho¹⁴ Nūṭaputto¹⁵ pe¹⁶

7 Ayam pi kho Sañjayo¹⁷ Belaṭhiputto¹⁸ pe¹⁹

8 Ayam pi kho Pakuddho Kaccāyano²⁰ pe²¹

9 Ayam pi kho Ajito Kesakambalo²² saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassi titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa²³ so pi sāvakam abbhatitam kālaṅkataṁ upapattisu vyākaroti²⁴ Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno²⁵. Yo²⁶ pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso²⁷ paramapattiputto tam pi sāvakam abbhatitam

¹ S³ nāntā^o; B¹⁻² añña^o ² Missing in B¹⁻²; S³ sā pi.

³ S¹⁻³ uppattisu here and further on

⁴ S¹ has —pe— and S³ asuama instead of the first asu . . . upapanno, and S¹⁻³ have uppanno instead of upapanno always

⁵ S¹⁻³ so ⁶ B² nigandho ⁷ S¹⁻³ nātā^o

⁸ B¹ sañcayo; B² sañjeyyo ⁹ B¹⁻² celaddha

¹⁰ B¹⁻² kaceāno ¹¹ S³ okambali ¹² S¹⁻³ so

¹³ Missing in S¹⁻³

kālāṅkataṁ upapattisu vyākaroti॥ Asu amutra upapanno
asu amutra upapanno ti ①॥

10 Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghi ceva gaṇi ca
gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassi titthakaro sādhu sammatō
bahujanassa॥ so pi sāvakam abbhatisatam kālāṅkataṁ
upapattisu vyākaroti॥ Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra
upapannoti॥ Yo ca khvassa ² sāvako uttamapuriso
paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi ³ sāvakam abbhatisatam
kālāṅkataṁ upapattisu na ⁴ vyākaroti॥ Asu amutra
upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti api ca kho nam
evam vyākaroti Acchejjī ⁵ tañham vivattayi saññojanam
sammāmānābhisaṁyā antam akāsi dukkhassati॥

11 Tassa mayham bho Gotama ahud eva kañkhā ahu
vicikicchā Kathañhi ⁶ nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa dhāmmā-
bhiñneyyāti ⁷॥

12 Alañhi te Vaccha kañkhitum alam vicikichitum॥
kañkhaniye ⁸ ca pana te ṭhāne vicikicchā uppannā॥ Sa-
upādānassa khvāham ⁹ Vaccha upapattim paññāpemi ¹⁰ no
anupādānassa॥

13 Seyyathāpi Vaccha aggi sa-upādāno jalati no anupā-
dāno॥ evam eva khvāham Vaccha sa-upādānassa upapattim
paññāpemi no anupādānassā ti.

14 Yasmin pana ¹¹ bho Gotama samaye acci vātena
khittā dūram pi gacchatī ¹² imassa pana bhavam Gotamo
kim upādānasnum paññāpeti ti.

Yasminī kho ¹² Vaccha samaye acci ¹³ vātena khittā dūram
pi gacchatī tam aham vātupādānam vadāmi ¹⁴ vāto hissa
Vaccha tasminī samaye upādānam hoti ti॥

¹ The first asu opanno is missing in S¹; S³ adds to it
ti and only asu amutra ² S¹ so ca khossa; S³ so pissa

³ S¹, B¹ tañca; B² has pa instead of paramapuriso

⁴ In S¹⁻³ only

⁵ vyākaroti

⁵ S³ acchechohi; S¹ acchechha

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit hi

⁷ B² dhammā abhi^o; S¹⁻³ dhammo añneyyoti

⁸ B¹⁻² kañkhāniye

⁹ S¹⁻³ khoham

¹⁰ B¹⁻² pañña^o always

¹¹ Missing in B¹⁻²

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹³ B² acchi

¹⁴ B¹⁻² paññāpemi

15 Yasmin̄ ca pana¹ bho Gotama samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno² hoti|| imassa pana bhavam Gotamo kim upādānasenim paññāpeti ti||

Yasmin̄ kho Vaccha samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno hoti|| tam aham tañhupādānam³ vadāni|| tañhū hissa⁴ Vaccha tasmīm samaye upādānam hoti ti⁵||

10 Ānando (or Atthatto)

✓ 2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasañkami|| upasañkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi¹ sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bho Gotama atthattā ti||

Evam vutte Bhagavā tuñhī ahosi||

Kim pana bho Gotamo natthattā ti||

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuñhī ahosi||

Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthāyāsanā pak-kāmi||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānanda acirapakkante Vacchagotte paribbājake Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante Bhagavā Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa pañham puñño na vyākasiți||

5 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puñño samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyam|| ye te Ānanda samañabrahmañā saseatavādā tesam etam saddhim abhavissa||

6 Aban cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti puñño samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyam|| ye te Ānanda

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca pana

² The true reading ought to be anuppatto; B¹⁻² have anupapanno ³ B² takkhupādānam

⁴ S¹⁻³ samañgissa

⁵ B¹ adds || pa ||

samaṇabrahmanā ucchedavādā tesam etam saddhiṁ abhvissa|||

7 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbajakassa Atthattā ti puṭṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyam¹ api nu me tam anulomam abhvissa nānassa¹ upādāya² Sabbe dhammā anattāti|||

No hetam bhante

8 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbajakassa Natthattāti puṭṭho samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyam¹ sammūlhassa Ānanda Vacchagottassa bhiyyo sammohāya abhvissa Abu vā me nuna pubbe attā so³ etarahi natthiti.

11 Sabhiyo

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno Nātike viharati Giñjakāvasathe .

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbajako yenāyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno tenupasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sabhiyena Kaccānena saddhiṁ sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidi.||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbajako āyasmantam Sabhiyam Kaccānam etad avoca¹ Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti tathāgato param marañā ti²

Avyākatañ kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti³

4 Kim pana bho Kaccāna na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti⁴

Etam⁴ pi kho Vaccha avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti⁵

5 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti ca na ca⁵ hoti tathāgato param marañā ti⁶

Avyākatañ kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti⁶||

¹ B² nānām

² B¹ uppādāya

³ B¹ attāso ; B² attā so ; S¹⁻³ attasā

⁴ S¹⁻³ evam

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹ pi ; S³ hoti tathāgato param marañā ti

6 Kim pana bho Kaccāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti¹ ||

Etam² pi kho Vaccha avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti³ ||

7 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākataṁ kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi⁴ ||

8 Kim pana bho Kaccāna Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākataṁ kho etam Vaccha⁵ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi⁶ ||

9 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna Hoti ca na ca⁷ hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākataṁ kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca⁷ hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi⁸ ||

10 Kim pana bho Kaccāna Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṁ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi⁹ ||

11 Ko nu kho bho Kaccāna hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākataṁ samanena Gotamenā ti¹⁰ ||

12 Yo ca Vaccha⁵ hetu yo ca paccayo⁶ paññāpanāya⁷ Rūpiti vā Arūpiti vā Saññīti vā Asaññīti vā Neva saññī nāsaññīti vā so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam⁸ sabbathā sabbam aparisēsam⁹ nirujjheyya kena nam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya Rūpiti vā Arūpiti vā Saññī vā Asaññīti vā Neva saññī nāsaññīti vā ti¹⁰ ||

13 Kiva¹⁰ ciram pabbajito si Kaccānā ti

Na ciram āvuso tini vassāni ti¹¹ ||

14 Yassa passa āvuso¹¹ ettakena ettakam eva tam passa bahuŋ¹² ko pana vādo eva¹³ abhikkante ti¹⁴ ||

¹ The question is missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ evam

³ S¹⁻³ evam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṁ

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ āvuso ⁶ B² inserts yāya

⁷ B¹ paññāpayamāno

⁸ B¹⁻², S¹ apariseso

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³, B¹

¹⁰ B¹⁻² kim vā ; S³ keva

¹¹ B¹ inserts etam ; B² evam

¹² S³ bāhu

¹³ B¹ evam ; B² avam

Avyākata-samyuttam samattam ¹||
 Tassuddānam ²||
 Khemā therī Anurādho ³||
 Sāriputto ti Kotthiko||
 Moggalāno ca Vacecho ca||
 Kutuhālasālānando||
 Sabhiyo ekādasaman ti ³||

Salāyatana-vagga-samyuttam-samattam ⁴||
 Tassuddānam ²||
 Salāyatana Vedanā||
 Mātugāmo Jambukhādako||
 Sāmaṇḍako Moggalāno||
 Citto Gāmaṇi Sañkhataṇi
 Avyākata ti dasadhā ti ⁵||
 Dasabalaselappabhavā ⁵
 nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā
 atṭhaṅgamaggasalilā
 Jinavacananadī ciramī vahatu ⁶||
 Salāyatana-vaggo ⁷||

¹ This mention, driven back, without samyuttam, after the *uddāna*, in S¹⁻³, is the ending phrase of B², which adds only pri: pri: “finished,” without *uddāna* or any recapitulation ² S¹⁻³ tatrūddānam-

³ The *uddāna* of S¹⁻³, much differing from that of B¹, is this: Khemam Anuruddho Paganam Samuddam̄ yanī Pema Ārāmam̄ Āyatana Bandham Kutuhala sālā Attha (S¹ atta-) nto Sabhi (S¹ -hi-) yena cāti

⁴ This mention and the following *uddāna* are to be found in B¹ only ⁵ S³ omits osela°

⁶ S³ nahatu— This gāthā (?) and the following mention are to be found in S¹⁻³ only

I N D I C E S .

INDICES.

THE following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Samyuttas.

XXXV.	Saṭ.	Salāyatana-samyuttam	(I.)
XXXVI.	Ved.	Vedanā-samyuttam	(II.)
XXXVII.	Māt.	Matugāma-samyuttam	(III.)
XXXVIII.	Jamb.	Jambukhādaka-samyuttam	(IV.)
XXXIX.	Sāṇi.	Sāmanḍalaka-samyuttam	(V.)
XL.	Mog.	Moggalāna-samyuttam	(VI.)
XLI.	Cit.	Citta-samyuttam	(VII.)
XLII.	Gām.	Gāmani-samyuttam	(VIII.)
XLIII.	As.	Asaukhata-samyuttam	(IX.)
XLIV.	Avy.	Avyakata-samyuttam	(X.)

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of each Sutta in its Samyutta without regard to the division into chapters (vaggas) which is to be found only in I., II., III., IX.

I.

INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications not taken from the texts are included between [].

Acelo Kassapo [gahapati, Cit. | Ajito Kesakambalo [aññatit-
XLI. 9 thiyo], Avy. XLIV. 9

- | | |
|--|--|
| Anāthapindikassārāma (S. Jetavana) | Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Sal. XXXV. 125 |
| Anurādha (Anuruddha ?) āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 2 | Uttaram nigāmo Koliyānam, Gam. XLII. 18 |
| Anuruddha āyasmā, Māt. XXXVII. 5, 24 ; Avy. XLIV. 2 (?) | Udāyi āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 183, 193 ; Ved. XXXVI. 19 |
| Ambavāna [desa], Sal. XXXV. 133 | Udena rājā Kosambiyam, Sal. XXXV. 127 |
| Ambāṭavāna [desa], Cit. XLI. 1-7, 10 | Uddako Rāmaputto, Sal. XXXV. 103 |
| Ayojjhā (or Kosambi) [nagarām], Sal. XXXV. 199 | Upavāno āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 70 |
| Avanti naḡarām], Cit. XLI. 3 | Upasena āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 69 |
| Avanti manussa], Sal. XXXV. 130, 132 | Upāli gahapati, Sal. XXXV. 126 |
| Asibandhakaputto gāmani, niganṭhasāvako, Gam. XLII. 6-9 | Uruvelakappa Mallānam nigāmo, Gam. XLII. 11 |
| (Assāroho gāmāpi), Gam. XLII. 5 | Uruvelakappiyā manussā, Gam. XLII. 11 |
| Ānando āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 84-86, 116-117, 129, 192-193 ; Ved. XXXVI. 15-16, 19 ; Avy. XLII. 10 | Osadhidevatā, Cit. XLI. 9 |
| Āramadevatā, Cit. XLI. 9 | Kaccāno (Pakuddho-) titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9 |
| Isidatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2, 3 | Kaccāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 130, 132 |
| Isipatana [desa], Sal. XXXV. 191 ; Avy. XLIV. 3 | Kaccāno (Sabhiyo-) āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 11 |
| Ukkavalu [desa], Sām. XXXIX. 1-16 ; Avy. XLIV. 3-6 | Kaccāyano = Kaccāno |
| Uggo gahapati Vesāliko, Sal. XXXV. 124 | Kapilavatthu [nagaram], Sal. XXXV. 202 |
| | Kapilavatthuvāsino (or Kapilavatthavā), Sal. XXXV. 202 |
| | Kalandakanivāpo (S. Vejuvana) |

- Kassapo (Acelo-) [gahapati], Cit. XLI. 9
- Kassapo (Pūrana-) titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Kāmabhū āyasmā, Sal. XXXVI. 192; Cit. XL. 5, 6
- Kāmaṇḍā nagari, Sal. XXXV. 133
- Kimila (or Kimbila), Sal. XXXV. 201
- Kulaghara (or Kuraraghara) pabbata, Sal. XXXV. 130
- Kūṭagāra-sālā, Sal. XXXV. 124; Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8; Avy. XLIV. 2
- Kesakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Kotṭhiko (Mahā-) āyasmā (= Moggalāno), Sal. XXXV. 161-163, 191; Avy. XLIV. 3-6
- Kosambi desa, Sal. XXXV. 127, 129, 192, 193, 200
- Kosalā manussā, Gām. XLII. 9; Avy. XLIV. 1
- Kosalo (Pasenadi-) rājā, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Koliyā manussā, Gām. XLII. 13
- Khemā bhikkhuni, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Gāngā nadi, Sal. XXXV. 203; Cit. XLII. 8; Avy. XLIV. 1
- Gangāya nadiyā tiram, Sal. XXXV. 200-201; Sām. XXXV. 200-201
- XXXIX. 1-16; Gām. XLII. 13
- Gandhabhavo - Gandhagato (or Bhadragako) gāmani, Gām. XLII. 11
- Gandhabba- [deva-] putto, (Pañcasikho-) Sal. XXXV. 119
- Gayū, Gayāsīsa [desa], Sal. XXXV. 28
- Gijjhakūtappabbata, Sal. XXXV. 87, 118-119
- Gijjakūvasatha, Sal. XXXV. 113; Avy. XLIV. 11
- Gotamā (= Sakkā) manussā, Sal. XXXV. 201
- Gotamo (Bhavan-), Ved. XXXVI. 21
- Gotamo (Samaṇo-), Jamb. XXXVIII. 4; Cit. XLII. 8; Gām. XLII. 9, 13; Avy. XLIV. 8-9
- Godatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 7
- Gosālo (Makkhali-) titthiyo Avy. XLIV. 9
- Ghositārama, Sal. XXXV. 127, 129, 192-193
- Ghosito gahapati, Sal. XXXV. 129
- (Cando gāmani), Gām. XLII. 1
- Candano - devaputto, Mog. XLI. 11, 1.
- Citto gahapati, Cit. 1-10
- Ciravāsi kumāro, Gām. XLII. 11
- Ciravāsissa mātā, Gām. XLII. 11

- Cundo (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saṭ. XXXV. 87
- Channo āyasmā, Saṭ. XXXV. 87
- Jambukhādaka paribbājaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Jivakambavanam [desa] Saṭ. XXXV. 159-160
- Jetavana (S. Sāvatthī)
- Nātika (desa), Saṭ. XXXV. 113; Av. XLIV. 11
- Taṭaputto naṭagāmani, Gām. XLII. 2
- Tāvatiṁsi devā, Saṭ. XXXV. 207
- Tīra-devatā, Cit. XLI. 1
- Todeyyo brāhmaṇo, Saṭ. XXXV. 133
- Toraṇavatthu desa, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Thero āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2-4
- Devadahanigāmo Sakkānam, Saṭ. XXXV. 184
- Nakulapitā gahapati, Saṭ. XXXV. 181
- Naṭaputto (Niganṭho-) titthyo, Cit. XLI. 8 ; Gām. XLII 8, 9 ; Avy. XLIV. 9
- Nando gopāliko, Saṭ. XXXV. 200
- Nā [ka] gāmaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16
- Nālandā desa, Saṭ. XXXV. 126 ; Gām. XLII. 6-9
- Niganṭho (S. Naṭaputto)
- Nigrodhārāma desa, Saṭ. XXXV. 202
- Pakkudho Kaccāyano titthyo Avy. XLIV. 9
- Pañcakaṅgo thapati, Ved. XXXVI. 19
- Pañcasiko Gandhabba [deva-] putto, Saṭ. XXXV. 119
- Parajitā (or Sarajitā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3-5
- Pasenadi - Kosalo rājā, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Pahāso nirayo, Gām. XLII. 2
- Pātāla, Ved. XXXVI. 4
- Pātāliyo gāmaṇī, Gām. XLII. 13
- Pāvarikambavana, Saṭ. XXXV. 126 ; Gām. XLII. 6-8
- Pindola - Bhāradvaja, Saṭ. XXXV. 127
- Pūṇo āyasmā, Saṭ. XXXV. 88
- Pubbavijjhānam Vajjigāmo, Saṭ. XXXV. 87
- Pūrāṇo Kassapo titthyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Phagguno āyasmā, Saṭ. XXXV. 88
- Bārāṇasi [nagari], Saṭ. XXXV. 191 ; Avy. XLIV. 3
- Bāhiyo āyasmā, Saṭ. XXXV. 89
- Belatṭhi-putto (Sañjayo-), Avy. XLIV. 9
- Brahmajāla [suttam], Cit. XLII. 3 ; Avy. XLIV. 3-6
- Bhaggā manussā, Saṭ. XXXV. 131

- | | |
|---|---|
| Bhadra or Bhadragako (= Gandhabhavo) gāmaṇī, Gām. XLII. 11 | Migapathaka (desa), Cit. XLII. 1 |
| Bhāradvāja (Piṇḍola-) Saṭ. XXXV. 127 | Moggalāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Saṭ. XXXV. 202 ; Mog. XL. 1-11 ; Avy. XLIV. 7-8 |
| Bhesakalāvana , Saṭ. XXXV. 131 | Moliya-sivako paribbājako, Ved. XXXVI. 21 |
| Makkarakata arañña, Saṭ. XXXV. 132 | Yodhājīvo gāmaṇī, Gām. XLII. 3 |
| Makkhali-Gosālo titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9 | Rājagaha S. Veluvana, Gijjhakūṭa |
| Macchikāsāṇḍa desa, Cit. XLII. 1-9, 10 (?) | Rādho, Saṭ. XXXV. 67-68 |
| Maṇicūlako gāmaṇī, Gām. XLII. 10 | Rāmaputto (Uddako-), Saṭ. XXXV. 103 |
| Malatā (or Mallā) manussā, Gām. XLII. 11 | Rāsiyo gāmaṇī, Gām. XLII. 12 |
| Mahako āyasmā, Cit. XLII. 4 | Rāhulo āyasmā, Saṭ. XXXV. 121 |
| Mahā-Kaccāno-Kotṭhiko-Cuṇṇo-Moggalāno (S. these names) | Rukkhadevatā, Cit. XLII. 9 |
| Mahāvana . Saṭ. XXXV. 124 ; Ved. XXXVI. 7-8 ; Avy. XLIV. 2 | Lohicco brāhmaṇo, Saṭ. XXXV. 132 |
| Māgadhā manussā, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16 | Vacchagotto paribbājako, Avy. XLIV. 7-11 |
| Māro , Saṭ. XXXV. 65, 114-115, 189, 202, 207 | Vajjigāma desa, Saṭ. XXXV. 87 |
| Mālukyaputto āyasmā, Saṭ. XXXV. 95 | Vajji [manussā], Saṭ. XXXV. 125 ; Sām. XXXIX. 1-16 |
| Migajālo āyasmā, Saṭ. XXXV. 63-64 | Vatthu-devatā } Vana-devatā } Vanaspati - de- vatā } Cit. XLII. 9 |
| Migadāya (desa) Bārānasi-yam, Saṭ. XXXV. 191 | Vasavatti devaputto, Mog. XL. 11 |
| Migadāya (desa) Bhaggesu, Saṭ. XXXV. 131 | Vepacitti asurindo, Saṭ. XXXV. 207 |
| | Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī, Saṭ. XXXV. 133 |

- Vesāli nagari, Saṭ. XXXV. 124; Ved. XXXVI. 7-8; Avy. XLIV. 2
- Veļuvana kalandanivāpo desa, Saṭ. XXXV. 29, 65-68, 87, 128; Ved. XXXVI. 21; Gām. XLII. 2, 10
- Sakkā (or Sakyā) manussā, Saṭ. XXXV. 134, 202
- Sakko devānamindo, Saṭ. XXXV. 118, 207; Mog. XL. 10, 11
- Sanjayo Beilaṭṭhi putto, Avy. XLIV. 9
- Santusito devaputto, Mog. XL. 11, iii.
- Sappasouṇḍikapabbhūra, Saṭ. XXXV. 69
- Sabhiyo Kaccāno āyasma, Avy. XLIV. 11
- Samiddhi āyasmā, Saṭ. XXXV. 65-68
- Sarañjitā or Sarājītā and Surañjitā -Surājītā (Para-jītā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3-5
- Sāketa nagaram, Avy. XLIV. 1
- Sāmañcakāni or Sāmañdaka paribbājako, Sām. 1-16
- Sāriputto āyasmā, Saṭ. XXXV. 69, 87, 120, 191; Jamb. XXXVIII. 1-16; Sām. XXXIV. 1-16; Avy. XLIV. 3-6
- Sāvatthi nagaram, Saṭ. 1-27,
- 80-82 (?), 88-64, 70-78 (?), 74-86, 88-96 (?), 97-112, 114-117, 120-128, 135-144 (?), 145-147, 160-186 (?), 187-190 (?), 194, 202-206; Ved. XXXVI. 1-6, 9-20, 22-29 (?); Māt. XXXVII. 1-34; Mog. XL. 1-11; Gām. XLII. 1, 3-5 (?), 12; As. XLIII. 1-44; Avy. XLIV. 1, 7-10
- Sivako (Moliya-) paribbājako, Ved. XXXVI. 21
- Sitavana desa, Saṭ. XXXV. 69
- Sunāparantakā manussā, Saṭ. XXXV. 88
- Sunāparanto janapādo, Saṭ. XXXV.
- Sunimitto devaputto, Mog. XL. 11, iv.
- Suyāmo devaputto, Mog. XL. 11, iii.
- Surañjitā (S. Sarājītā)
- Sumsumāragiri, Saṭ. XXXV. 131
- Soṇo gahapatiputto, Saṭ. XXXV. 128
- (Hatthāroho gāmaṇi), Gām. XLII. 4
- Hatthigāma Vajjisū, Saṭ. XXXV. 125
- Hāliddakāni gahapati, Saṭ. XXXV. 130

II.

INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles between | . are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

Akodhano, Māt. XXXVII.	Anicca, Sal. XXXV. 1, 4, 7, 10, 43; Ved. XXXVI. 9
Agayha, Sal. XXXV. 136	Anicca (yad-), Sal. XXXV. 178-183
Agūra, Ved. XXXVI. 14	
Āṅga, Māt. XXXVII. 29	Anidassanam, As. XLIII. 22 (11)
Acela, Cit. XII. 9	
Acchariya, As. XXXIX. 30 (19)	Animitto, Mog. XL. 9
Ājajjara, As. XXXIX. 19 (8)	Anissukī, Māt. XXXVII. 17
Ajjhatta, Sal. XXXV. 185	Anitika, As. XLIII. 32 (21)
Ajjhatta (hetunā-), XXXV. 139-141	Anitikadhamma, As. XLIII. 33 (22)
Attīhaka, Ved. XXXVI. 17, 18	Anupanābī, Māt. XXXVII. 16
[Attīnigikamaggo], As. XLIII. 12-44; XXXVIII.- XLV.	Anurādha, Avy. XLIV. 2
Attīhasata, Ved. XXXVI. 22	Anusayā, Sal. XXXV. 58, 59
Aticārī, Māt. XXXVII. 9	Antam (or Anatam ?), As. XLIII. 13 (2)
Atīta, Sal. XXXV. 173-178	Antevasī, Sal. XXXV. 150
Attano, Sal. XXXV. 166	Andhabhūtam, Sal. XXXV. 29
Atthi-nu-kho pariyāyo, Sal. XXXV. 152	Apalokitam, As. XLIII. 21 (10)
Anatam (or Antam), As. XLIII. 13 (2)	Appassuto, Māt. XXXVII. 11
Anaticārī, Māt. XXXVII. 19	Abbhutam, As. XLIII. 31 (20)
Anattā, Sal. XXXV. 3, 6, 9, 12, 45	Abhiññāpariññeyya, Sal. XXXV. 50
Anālayo, As. XLIII. 39 (28)	Abhiññeyya, Sal. XXXV. 46
Anāsavam, As. XLIII. 14 (3)	Abhibhūyya, Māt. XXXVII. 27
	Abhinanda, Sal. XXXV. 19, 20

- Amaccharī, Māt. XXXVII.
 18
- Amatam, As. XLIII. 25 (14)
- Amanāpa (Manāpa-), Māt.
 XXXVII. 1, 2
- Arahattam, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
 Sām. XXXIX. 2
- Avassuto, Sal. XXV. 202
- Avijjā, Sal. XXXV. 53, 79,
 80; Jamb. XXXVIII.;
 Sām. XXXIX. 9
- Avitakka, Mog. XL. 2
- Avyāpajjo, As. XLIII. 35
 (24) .
- Asaṅkhatam, As. XLIII. 12
 (1)
- Assa or Haya, Gām. XLII. 5
- Assāda, Sal. XXXV. 15, 16
- Assāso, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
 Sām. XXXIX. 5
- Ākāsam, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13
- Ākāsa, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13;
 Mog. XL. 5
- Ākiñcañña, Mog. XL. 7
- Āgāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14
- Āditta, Sal. XXXV. 28, 194
- Ananda, Avy. XLIII. 10
- Ayātana or Moggalāna, Avy.
 XLIV. 7
- Ārāma or Sāriputta-Kotthika,
 Avy. XLIV. 6
- Āvenika, Māt. XXXVII. 3
- Āsavā, Sal. XXXV. 56, 57;
 Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām.
 XXXIX. 8
- Āśivisa, Sal. XXXV. 197
- Iddhipādā, As. XLIII. 7
- [Iddhipādū (Cattāro-)], As.
 XLIII. 12-44 (xvii.-xx.)
- Indriya, Sal. XXXV. 158;
 As. XLIII. 8
- [Indriyāni (panca-)], As.
 XLIII. 12-44 (xxi.-xxv.)
- Isidatta, Cit. XLI. 2, 3
- Issuki, Māt. XXXVII. 7
- Udāyi, Sal. XXXV. 193
- Uddako, Sal. XXXV. 103
- Upaddutam, Sal. XXXV. 51
- Upanihī, Mat. XXXVII. 6
- Upavāna, Sal. XXXV. 70
- Upasena, Sal. XXXV. 69
- Upassattha, Sal. XXXV. 52
- Upassuti, Sal. XXXV. 113
- Upādānam, Sal. XXXV. 110,
 123; Jamb. XXXVIII.;
 Sām. XXXIX. 12
- Upadaya, Sal. XXXV. 105
- Upekkhaka, Mog. XI. 4
- Uppāda, Sal. XXXV. 21, 22
- Eka, Māt. XXXVII. 28
- Eja, Sal. XXXV. 90, 91
- Ogha, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām.
 XXXIX. 11
- Kathika, Sal. XXXV. 154
- Kammaw, Sal. XXXV. 145
- Kanabhu, Sal. XXXV. 192;
 Cit. XLI. 5, 6
- Kāya, As. XLIII. 1

- Kimatthi-ya**, Sal. XXXV. 151; Jivakambavane, Sal. XXXV.
Jamb. XXXVIII. ; Sām. 159, 160
XXXIX. 4
- Kimeukā**, Sal. XXXV. 204 Thānam, Māt. XXXVII. 32
- Kutūhalasālā**, Avy. XLIV. 9 Taṇhakkhayam, As. XLIII.
Kummo, Sal. XXXV. 199 29 (18)
- Kula**, Gām. XLII. 9 Taṇhā, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
Kusito, Māt. XXXVII. 12 Sām. XXXIX. 10
- Koṭṭhika**, Sal. XXXV. 161- Tānam, As. XLII. 42 (31)
163, 191 Tibi, Māt. XXXVII. 4
- Koṭṭhika** (Sāriputta-), Avy. Datthabba, Ved. XXXVI. 5
- XLIV. 3-6 Dārukhandha, Sal. XXXV.
Kodhano, Māt. XXXVII. 5 200-201
- Khaya**, Sal. XXXV. 39 Dipa, As. XLIII. 40 (29)
- Khirarakkha**, Sal. XXXV. 190 Dukkaram, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
Khema, As. XLIII. 28 (17) Sām. XXXIX. 16
- Khemā-theri**, Avy. XLIV. 1 Dukkha, Sal. XXXV. 2, 5,
Gilāna, Sal. XXXV. 74, 75 8, 11, 44, 106; Jamb.
Gilānadassanam, Cit. XLI. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX.
10 14
- Gelāñña**, Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8 Dukkhadhammā, Sal. XXXV.
203
- Godatto**, Cit. XLI. 7 Dussilam, Māt. XXXVII. 10
- Ghosita**, Sal. XXXV. 129 Devadahakano, Sal. XXXV.
134
- Cāṇḍa**, Gām. XLII. 1 Desanā, Gām. XLII. 7
- Cattāro**, S. Iddhipada, Sati- Dvayam, Sal. XXXV. 92, 93
- paññā**, Sammapadhanā Dhammavādi, Jamb. XXXVIII.
- Candana**, Mog. XL 11, 1. Sām. XXXIX. 3
- Chanda**, Sal. XXXV. 167 172 Dhuvam, As. XLIII. 20 (9)
- Channa**, Sal. XXXV. 87 Nakulapitā, Sal. XXXV. 131
- Chapāna**, Sal. XXXV. 206 Natumbhāka, Sal. XXXV. 101.
Chaphassāyatanika, Sal. 102
- XXXV. 71-73** Nandikkhaya, Sal. XXXV.
Chasamādhi 155 158
- Jara**, Sal. XXXV. 34 Nalanda, Sal. XXXV. 126
- Jāti**, Sal. XXXV. 39 Nasenti, Māt. XXXVII. 30

- Nigantho, Cit. XLI. 8
 Nipuṇam, As. XLIII. 17 (6)
 Nippapam, As. XLIII. 23 (12)
 Nibbānam, Jamb. XXXVIII. ;
 Sām. XXXIX. 1; As. XLIII.
 34 (23)
 Niramisa (Suddhika-), Ved.
 XXXVI. 29
 Nirodha, Saṭ. XXXV. 42
 Nevasaññi, Mog. XL. 8
 Nocetena, Saṭ. XXXV. 17, 18
 (33)
 Pagatam or Sāriputta-Kot-
 thika, 1; Avy. XLIV. 3
 Paechabhūmako or Matako,
 Gām. XLII. 6
 Pajānam, Saṭ. XXXV. 111,
 112
 Pañca, S. Indriyāni, Balāni
 Pañcakatīgo, Ved. XXXVI. 19
 •
 Pañcaveram, Mat. XXXVII.
 14
 Pañcasikha, Saṭ. XXXV. 119
 Pañcinsula, Mat. XXXVII. 24
 Patisallana, Saṭ. XXXV. 100
 Pañtam, As. XLIII. 26 '15
 Pamādavibhāti, Saṭ. XXXV. 97
 Paramassaso, Jamb.
 XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 6
 Paravaya, As. XLIII. 44 (33)
 Parijanāna, Saṭ. XXXV. 26,
 27
 Pariñña, Saṭ. XXXV. 60
 Pariñneyya, Saṭ. XXXV. 47
 Partyadinnau, Saṭ. XXXV.
 61, 62
 Parihānam, Saṭ. XXXV. 96
 •
 Palāsi, Saṭ. XXXV. 187, 188
 Paloka, Saṭ. XXXV. 84
 Pasayha, Māt. XXXVII. 26
 Pahātabbam, Saṭ. XXXV. 48
 Pahāna, Saṭ. XXXV. 24, 25;
 Ved. XXXVI. 3
 Pāṭali or Manāpa, Gām. XLII.
 13
 Pāṭala, Ved. XXXVI. 4
 Param, As. XLIII. 16 (5)
 Pārāyanam, As. XLIII. 41
 (33)
 Puṭo, Gam. XLII. 2
 Punja, Saṭ. XXXV. 88
 Pubbeññam, Ved. XXXVI.
 24
 Pemam or Sariputta-Kotthika,
 3, Avy. XLIV. 5
 Phagguno, Saṭ. XXXV. 83
 Phassamulaka, Ved. XXXVI.
 10
 Phassayatamika (Chu-), Saṭ.
 XXXV. 71, 73
 Bandha or Vaccha, Avy
 XLIII. 8
 Bala, As. XLIII. 9
 Balani (panca-), As. XLIII
 12 44 (xxvi.-xxix.)
 Bahussuto, Mat. XXXVII. 21
 Bahsiko, Saṭ. XXXV. 189
 Bahiyo, Saṭ. XXXV. 89
 Babira, Saṭ. XXXV. 186
 Bahira (Hetunā-), Saṭ. XXXV
 142 144
 Bojhāṅga, As. XLIII. 10
 Bhaganda-Hatthaka or Bho-
 dra, Gām. XLII. 11

- Bhadra or Bhaganda-Hat-thaka, Gām. XLII. 11 Rato, Sal. XXXV. 198
 Bhavo, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Rahogataka, Ved. XXXVI. 11
 Sām. XXXIX. 13 Rādhā, Sal. XXXV. 76-78
 Bhāradvīja, Sal. XXXV. 127 Rāsiyo, Gām. XLII. 12
 Bhikkhu, Sal. XXXV. 81; Rāhula, Sal. XXXV. 121
 Ved. XXXVI. 20, 23, 25 Leja, As. XLIII. 41 (30)
 Magga, As. XLIII. 11 Loka, Sal. XXXV. 82, 107
 [Magga (aṭṭhaṅgika-)], As. Lokakāmaguṇa, Sal. XXXV.
 XLIII. 12-44 (XXXVIII. 116, 117
 XLV.). Lohicea, Sal. XXXV. 132
 Macchara, Māt. XXXVII. 8 Vaechā or Bandha, Avy.
 Maṇiculam, Gām. XLII. 10 XLIV. 8
 Matako or Pacchābhūmako, Vajji, Sal. XXXV. 125
 Gām. XLII. 6 Vadhlī, Māt. XXXVII. 34
 Manāpa or Patali, Gām. XLII. Vaya, Sal. XXXV. 40
 13 Vasavatti, Mog. XL. 11v.
 Manāpa-atmanāpa, Māt. Vimāṇam, Mog. XL. 6
 XXXVII. 1, 2 Vitakko, As. XLIII. 3
 Marāṇa, Sal. XXXV. 36 Vipassanā, As. XLIII. 12-44
 (II.) Virīgo, As. XLIII. 36 (25)
 Mahako, Cit. XLI. 4 Viriya, Māt. XXXVII. 22
 Mārapāsa, Sal. XXXV. 114, Visarada, Māt. XXXVII. 25,
 115 33
 Migajāla, Sal. XXXV. 63, 64 Viṇa, Sal. XXXV. 205
 Micchādiṭṭhi, Sal. XXXV. Vedana, Jamb. XXXVIII.;
 164 Sam. XXXIX. 7
 Muṭṭhassati, Māt. XXXVII. 13 Virahaccām, Sal. XXXV. 133
 Mutti, As. XLIII. 38 (27) Vesāh, Sal. XXXV. 124
 Moggalāno or Āyatanaṁ, Avy. Vyādhi, Sal. XXXV. 35
 XLIV. 7
 Yadanicca, Sal. XXXV. 179 Sakka, Sal. XXXV. 118;
 184 Mog. XL. 10
 Yavakalāpi, Sal. XXXV. 207 Sakkaya, Sal. XXXV. 165;
 Yogakkhemi, Sal. XXXV. 101 Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām.
 Yodhūjivo, Gām. XLII. 3 XXXIX. 15

- Sañkilesa, Sañ. XXXV. 38
 Sañkha, Gām. XLII. 8
 Sañkhitta, Sañ. XXXV. 86
 Saṅgayaḥa, Sañ. XXXV. 94,
 95, 135
 Saecam, As. XLIII. 15 (4)
 Sacchikatabbam, Sañ. XXXV.
 49
 Sañña, Sañ. XXXV. 85
 Sati, Māt. XXXVII. 23
 Satipatthānā, As. XLIII.
 5
 Satipatthānā (Cattāro-), As.
 XLIII. 12-44 (ix.-xii.)
 Santam, As. XLIII. 24 (13)
 Santakam, Ved. XXXVI. 15,
 16
 Santusito, Mog. XL. 11^{II}
 Sappāya, Sañ. XXXV. 31, 32,
 146-149
 Sabba, Sañ. XXXV. 23
 Sabhiyo, Avy. XLIV. 11
 Samatho, As. XLIII. 2, 12-44
 (I.)
 Samanabrahmaṇā, Ved.
 XXXVI. 26-28
 Samādhi, Sañ. XXXV. 99;
 Ved XXXVI. 1
 [Samādhi Cha-], As. XLIII.
 12-44 (iii.-viii.)
 Samiddhi, Sañ. XXXV. 65-
 68
 Samudaya, Sañ. XXXV. 41
 Samudaya or Sāriputta-Kot-
 thika, 2; Avy. XLII. 4
 Samudda, Sañ. XXXV. 187,
 188
 Sambojjhangā (Satta-), As.,
- XLIII. 12-44 (xxxviii.-
 xlv.)
 Sambodha, Sañ. XXXV. 13,
 14
 Sammappadhnā, As. XLIII. 6
 [Sammappadhnā (Cattaro-)],
 As. XLIII. 12-44 (xiii.-
 xvi.)
 Samyojana, Sañ. XXXV. 54,
 55, 109, 122; Cit. XLI. 1
 Samvara, Sañ. XXXV. 98
 Sallatta, Ved. XXXVI. 6
 Saranam, As. XLIII. 43 (32)
 Saruppa, Sañ. XXXV. 30
 Savitakka, Mog. XL. 1
 • Sariputta, Sañ. XXXV. 120
 Sāriputta-Kotthika or Paga-
 tam, Samudayam, Pemam,
 Ārama, Avy. XLIV. 3 6
 Sāruppa, Sañ. XXXV. 30
 Sivam, As. XLIII. 27 (16)
 Sivaka, Ved. XXXVI. 21
 Silava, Māt. XXXVII. 20
 Sukha, Ved. XXXVI. 2; Mog.
 XL. 3
 Suñña, Sañ. XXXV. 85
 Suñnatā, As. XLIII. 4
 Sududdasam, As. XLIII. 18
 (7)
 Suddhi, As. XLIII. 37 (26)
 Suddhika-nirāmisa, Ved.
 XXXVI. 29
 Sunimmita S., Mog. XL
 11^{IV}.
 Suyāmo, Mog. XL. 11^{II}.
 Seyyo, Sañ. XXXV. 108
 Soka, Sañ. XXXV. 37
 Soṇa, Sañ. XXXV. 128

Hattha or Bhaganda or Bha-	
dra, Gām. XLII. 11	Haya or Assa, Gām. XLII. 5
Hathapādumā, Saṭ.	Haliddako, Saṭ. XXXV. 130
XXXV. 195, 196	Hetu, Māt. XXXVII. 31
Hathi, Gām. XLII. 4	Hetunā, Saṭ. XXXV. 139-144

III.

INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Adukkhamasukham santam, XXXVI. 3 (3)
Ānasakā, XXXV. 132 (1)

Idam jātu vedagu, XXXV. 103

Etam dukkhan ti, XXXVI. 2 (2)
Evam mano, XXXV. 94 (8)

Kumino va aṅgīni, XXXV. 199
Kuhāna vāñkam, XXXV. 132 (5)
Kodhabhūbhuta, XXXV. 132 (3)
Ko nu aññatrumariyehi, XXXV. 136 (8)

Gandhañca ghātvā, XXXV. 94 (4)
Gandham ghātvā, XXXV. 95 (3)

Cittam ca susamāhitam, XXXV. 132 (6)
Chaleva phassayatanani, XXXV. 94 (1)

Tathevimasmin pi kāyasmīn, XXXVI. 12 (3)
Tassānurodhā, XXXVI. 6 (3)

Disvāna rūpāni, XXXV. 94 (2)
Dukkham vediyanāna-sa, XXXVI. 3 (2)
Dhammam īnatva, XXX. 95 (6)
Dhamme ca jhāne ca, XXXV. 132 (2)

- Na vedanām̄ vedyati, XXXVI. 6 (1)
 Na so rajjati gandhesu, XXXV. 95 (9)
 — dhammesu „ „ (12)
 — phassesu „ „ (11)
 — — rasesu „ „ (10)
 — — rūpesu „ „ (7)
 — — saddesu „ „ (8)

Nelaingo setapacechādo, XLI. 5

- Papañcasāññā, XXXV. 94 (7)
 Pittam̄ semhañ ca, XXXVI. 21
 Phassādhammam̄, XXXV. 136 (5)
 Phassampuhussa, XXXV. 95 (5)
 Phassenaphuttho, XXXV. 94 (6)

Bhavaragaparetehi, XXXV. 136 (7)

- Yato ca kho bhikkhu, XXXVI. 3 (1); 12 (1)
 Yattha ceta nirujjhanti, XXXVI. 1 (2)
 Yathā pi vatā, XXXVI. 12 (1)
 Yamīpare sukhato āhu, XXXV. 136 (4)
 Yō imam̄ ūsamuddam̄, XXXV. 187
 Yo etā nādhivāseti, XXXVI. 4 (1)
 Yo ce tā adhivāseti, XXXVI. 4 (2)
 Yo sukham̄ dukkhatō adda, XXXVI. 5 (1)

- Rasañca bhotvā, XXXV. 94 (5)
 Rasam bhotvā, XXXV. 95 (4)
 Rupam̄ disvā, XXXV. 95 (1)
 Rupa sadda, XXX. 136 (1)

- Sankhatadhammassa, XXXVI. 6 (2)
 Sangātiko maccujjhō, XXXVI. 189
 Satañca vivatām hoti, XXXV. 136 (6)
 Sadevakassa lokassa, XXXV. 136 (2)
 Saddañca sutvā, XXXV. 94 (8)
 Saddam̄ sutvā, XXXV. 95 (2)

- Saddhāya silenaca, XXXVII. 31
 Samāhito sampajāno, XXXVI. 1 (1)
 Sarajā arajū vū pi, XXXVI. 12 (2)
 Siluttamā, XXXV. 132 (1)
 Sukham̄ vā yadivā, XXXVI. 2 (1)
 Sukham̄ vediyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (1)
 So vedana pariññāya, XXXVI. 3 (5); 5 (2); 12 (5)



R & R 94
 12 MAR 1962
 Received
 Acknow

The Gresham Dress,
UXWYN BROTHERS,
CHILWORTH AND LONDON.

